



# HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Volume XI

Publication of the

OLD SETTLER AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION  
OF LAKE COUNTY

THE LAKE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

## OFFICERS

1934

President	- - - - -	MATHEW J. BROWN EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP
Vice-President	- - - - -	MRS. LYDIA ZUVERS MERRILLVILLE
Secretary	- - - - -	ARTHUR G. TAYLOR CROWN POINT
Treasurer	- - - - -	FOSTER BRUCE CROWN POINT
Historian	- - - - -	ALICE MUNDELL DEMMON HOBART

## EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

ALICE MUNDELL DEMMON, Hobart  
JESSE LITTLE, Lowell  
PHILIP M. McNAY, Lowell  
ARTHUR G. TAYLOR, Crown Point

LAKE COUNTY STAR, Press  
1934

LAKE COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 3113 02800 9308

---

DEDICATED TO THE  
MEMORY OF THE  
PIONEERS OF LAKE COUNTY,  
WHO WRESTED THE LAND  
FROM THE WILDERNESS AND  
LAID THE FOUNDATIONS FOR  
THIS MODERN COMMUNITY.

**Lake County Public Library**

## P R E F A C E

THE FIRST MILESTONE IN THE HISTORY OF THE PERMANENT SETTLEMENT OF LAKE COUNTY HAS BEEN PASSED. THIS HUMBLE VOLUME, THE ELEVENTH IN THE AUTHORIZED PUBLICATIONS OF THE OLD SETTLER AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION OF LAKE COUNTY, NOT ONLY CHRONICLES THE OBSERVANCE OF THE CENTENNIAL OF THE PERMANENT SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY BUT ALSO CONTAINS THE SPEECHES MADE AND THE PAPERS READ AT THE VARIOUS PROGRAMS DURING CENTENNIAL WEEK. THE EDITORIAL COMMITTEE OF THE ASSOCIATION WISHES AT THIS TIME TO ACKNOWLEDGE ITS OBLIGATION TO THE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE OF THE CENTENNIAL FOR ITS KINDNESS IN SOLICITING AND RETAINING THESE MANUSCRIPTS FOR THIS PUBLICATION.

AN EFFORT HAS BEEN MADE TO CONFINE THE MATERIAL IN THIS BOOK TO THE CENTENNIAL PERIOD. IN A FEW INSTANCES WE HAVE DEVIATED FROM THIS RULE WITH THE THOUGHT IN MIND THAT THE VALUE OF THIS VOLUME FOR RESEARCH WOULD BE ENRICHED THEREBY. AS OCCASION DEMANDED AND WHERE IT WAS DEEMED ADVISABLE, WE HAVE SUPPLEMENTED THE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE'S CONTRIBUTIONS WITH OTHER MANUSCRIPTS.

IF ONLY A SMALL PORTION OF THIS BOOK STANDS THE CRITICAL TEST OF TIME WE SHALL FEEL AMPLY REPAYED FOR THE TIME AND LABOR USED IN ITS PREPARATION AND PUBLICATION.

## AN APPRECIATION

The Lake County Old Settler and Historical Association takes this opportunity of publicly expressing our sincere appreciation of the aid given them by the members of the Board of County Commissioners and members of the County Council of Lake County during the years 1934 and 1935, whose fine appreciation of the objects and purposes of this volume has made its publication possible.

Thanks and heartfelt appreciation are likewise due the press of the county for their aid in giving publicity to the Centennial Celebration which the Historical Association sponsored.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Title Page .....	3
Dedication .....	4
Preface .....	5
Appreciation .....	6
Table of Contents .....	7
Centennial Salute by Doris White Inscho .....	8
Address of Welcome by W. Vincent Youkey .....	9
Response to Address of Welcome by Schuyler C. Dwyer .....	13
Resume of The Lake County Centennial by Mrs. Joseph E. (Avis Bryant) Brown .....	15
Centennial Pageant by Bessie Black Gunder .....	27
Centennial Display of Relics by Mrs. Charles E. Black .....	29
Centennial Awards .....	31
Semi-Centennial Records of 1884 .....	33
Report of Historical Secretary by Mrs. Alice Mundell Demmon .....	40
Program of Historical Celebration .....	43
Lake County One Hundred Years Ago (Poem) by Della M. Duckworth .....	48
The Pottawatomie Trail of Lake County by Arthur Patterson .....	49
Early History of Northern Lake County by William Earle .....	53
Brief History of Hammond by Myrtle Huehn .....	56
Incidents in the Early History of Hammond by Myrtelle Huehn .....	59
Tolleston and the Calumet Region by the Rev. Aug. Rump .....	62
Pioneering in Whiting by Mrs. Jennie E. Putnam .....	73
Highland by Mabel Douthett .....	75
Town of Dyer by Alma Keilman Gettler .....	77
Reminiscences of Tolleston by Frank Borman .....	85
Early Days of Munster by Wilhelmine Stallbohm Kaske .....	87
A Brief History of Whiting by Hazel F. Long .....	90
Facts Concerning East Chicago by Magenta D. Kennedy .....	92
Industrial Lake County by Sam B. Woods .....	98
Lowell by Lillian Hughes Brownell .....	101
Reminiscences of Brunswick and Hanover Township by John N. Beckman .....	106
Southern Lake County by Hurley Lee Ragon .....	109
Early History of Crown Point by Jane L. Hill .....	115
Winfield Township by Mrs. A. H. Gibbs .....	119
The Main Road by Hattie Palmer .....	124
The Kankakee Region by Jesse Little .....	127
Shelby and Vicinity by George W. Dickey .....	134
Beauty Spots of Lake County by Mrs. Edward Brownell .....	137
Southern Lake County as I Saw It Fifty Years Ago by William H. Morey .....	140
Creston by Ethel A. Vinnedge .....	144
The D. A. R. by Mrs. Avis Bryant Brown .....	154
Major General William G. Haan by Foster Bruce .....	156
A Story of Lake County's Part in the Civil War by Foster Bruce .....	160
The American Legion in Lake County by Foster Bruce .....	207
Henry Wells 1834-1876 by Jennie Wells Lehman .....	216
Biography of Susan Taylor Wood by Cynthia Wood Sohl .....	221
Heinrich D. Eggers by Clara Eggers Ford .....	223
Pioneer Days of Robertsdale, Whiting and Berry Lake by Clara Eggers Ford .....	224
Lake County Agriculture by Lloyd E. Cutler .....	227
Lights and Shadows (First Presbyterian Church of Gary) by Rev. Frederick Backemeyer .....	237
Lake Prairie Presbyterian Church and Community by Henry J. Bonnema .....	247
Forty-third Avenue Presbyterian Church, Gary .....	253
Westminster Presbyterian Church of Tolleston .....	257
The Assyrian Presbyterian Church of Gary by Pera Mirza .....	258
First Presbyterian Church of Crown Point by Otto J. Bruce .....	259
First Methodist Episcopal Church of Crown Point by Arthur G. Taylor .....	268
Evangelical Churches in Lake County by Walter F. Gard .....	276
The Church of Christ Lowell, Indiana .....	283
The Christian Church of Crown Point by Mrs. E. L. Shortridge .....	286
Christian Science Society of Crown Point by Jeanette Hughes Wheeler .....	287
Brief History of the Churches of Whiting by Ruth Sohl Storer .....	288
History of St. Mary's Parish, Crown Point .....	290
Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Congregation U. S. C., Crown Point .....	294
The Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County .....	296
Secretary's Records by Arthur G. Taylor .....	298
Bibliography of Lake County by William J. Hamilton .....	305
Passing of the Old Settler by Sam B. Woods and Committee .....	313
Editorial Comment .....	324
Lake County's Heroes by Doris White Inscho .....	326
General Index .....	327

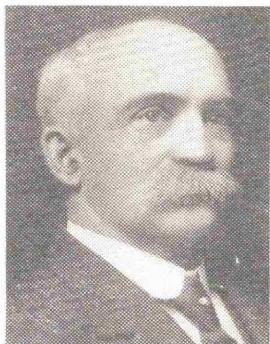
## CENTENNIAL SALUTE

By DORIS WHITE INSCHO

Undaunted, O sturdy pioneers,  
The vast uncharted wilderness you faced;  
Unwan'ringly you set at naught the fears  
    Of lesser men,—your trust in God you placed,  
Then forward fared to seek and find that spot  
    Where journey's end, and roots of home dig down  
Crude cabin home, yet truly home,—why not?  
    Then store, school, tavern, smithy—lo, a town!

So much we take for granted, we who dwell  
    As modern manner dictates in this land  
You won for us through toilsome, tedious years;  
    But this, the hundredth year, we mark it well.  
And, looking back, respectfully we stand,  
    And give salute, Lake County Pioneers!

# Officers of the Old Settler and Historical Association 1934



MATHEW J. BROWN  
President  
Chairman of Preservation of Records  
Committee of the Centennial



JESSE LITTLE  
President-elect  
Member Editorial Committee  
ex-officio



PHILIP M. McNAY  
Member of  
Editorial Committee



MRS. LYDIA ZUVERS  
Vice-President



MRS. EMMA HUEHN  
Secretary-Treasurer  
Deceased



FOSTER BRUCE  
Treasurer  
Chairman Finance  
Committee of Centennial



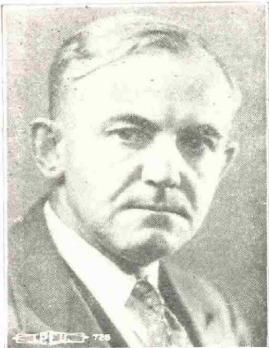
MRS. ALICE M. DEMMON  
Historical Secretary  
Member of the  
Editorial Committee



ARTHUR G. TAYLOR  
Secretary  
Member of the  
Editorial Committee



MRS. JOSEPH E. BROWN  
General Chairman



JOSEPH E. BROWN  
Centennial  
Platform Chairman



WM. E. BIXENMAN  
Chairman of  
Centennial Grounds



REV. JOSEPH HAMMES  
Chairman of  
Civic Co-operation  
Committee



MRS. BESSIE GUENDER  
Chairman of  
Centennial Pageant



MRS. C. E. BLACK  
Chairman of  
Window Display  
Committee



MRS. HATTIE McNAY  
Assistant Secretary  
of Centennial



LLOYD E. CUTLER  
County Agricultural  
Agent and Chairman of  
Program Committee



SETH LITTLE  
Chairman of  
Centennial Tours



WALTER McLEAN  
Chairman of  
Advertising Committee

# Address of Welcome

By W. VINCENT YOUKEY, Mayor  
ON THE OCCASION OF  
CROWN POINT'S CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION  
AT COMMUNITY BUILDING  
THURSDAY NIGHT, AUGUST 16, 1934

Mr. Chairman, Commander American Legion Post,  
Old Settlers, Ladies and Gentlemen:

As chairman of the opening night of this Centennial Celebration, and as mayor of the city of Crown Point, the privilege and high honor falls upon me to greet you and congratulate you on this memorable event.

Crown Point welcomes you most heartily. The city is yours during your stay with us, and every endeavor will be made for your welfare and happiness.

We hope old acquaintances will be renewed, that old friends will meet old friends, and that you will have a genuine, old-fashioned good time.

Every city has its faithful few. So has Crown Point. The two days ahead of splendid entertainment, historical education and pageantry, and never-to-be-forgotten memories of "Auld Lang Syne", is possible because of Crown Point's faithful few.

These splendid, patriotic citizens have toiled and sacrificed day and night for months to bring about the very finest celebration of its kind ever given by any city. It will be a treat you will long remember, and we hope you will enjoy every hour of it.

Only those of you who have spent yourselves in the common good can even partly appreciate the tremendous sacrifices these good men and women have made for Crown Point's Centennial Celebration. I would like to call the roll of these faithful souls who have labored to make this great event a realization, but the list is long, and the names have appeared several times in the papers.

I know I bespeak the minds and hearts of every one present when I say we are all most deeply grateful for the splendid work they have done.

And we want to thank also on this evening's program, Mr. Brittan and the boys and girls of the band, the American Legion through Commander Woods, Mr. Sanford, Mr. Mybeck and Comrade Hahn.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

I want also to congratulate those of you in our audience who enjoy the fine distinction and high honor of being descendants of those staunch and noble founders whose memory we revere tonight. This Centennial Celebration will be proud days in your lives.

And, Schuyler Dwyer, this must be a happy, though sacred hour in your life. I have heard of your ancestors and know of the stock from which you come. This audience is to be congratulated in having the response of welcome come from a man like Schuyler Dwyer. He is one of your kind, one of your blood, he is a descendant of the original old settlers.

How pleasing it must be, Mr. Dwyer—and others in this audience who trace their ancestry back to the early settlers—for you to sit in this fine Community building on the spot where Solon Robinson founded this city and think of the fruition of the seed they sowed. Surely you will say, "They built better than they knew".

In that green box of the Last Man's Club of the American Legion, to be sealed tonight, I, along with a couple hundred other Legionnaires, have contributed my little part—a letter and a few old pictures. When that box is opened at Crown Point's Sesqui-Centennial fifty years from now, I hope my boy and his children will be present. I hope it will be just as proud a moment in his life as it is in the lives of you people here who have lived to witness this Centennial Celebration. And I hope my boy will be able to look back at the struggles of us, the younger generation, and say, "They, too, built better than they knew".

I leave to others better qualified than I am to tell you tonight of the early history, the interesting anecdotes and the sacred memories that have come down through the years regarding the early settlers, and the founding of this city.

But I do feel that in our welcome tonight, we should welcome back the spirit of the old settlers. We need it and want it. We need that spirit today as never before.

Let us welcome back to this generation their indomitable fighting spirit that conquered all difficulties.

Let us welcome back their spirit of courage, patience, fortitude, faith, honesty, hard work, sacrifice, devotion and unswerving loyalty to eternal principles of right.

## ADDRESS OF WELCOME

They had the spirit of Lincoln when he said: "Let us have faith that right makes might, and in that faith dare to do our duty as we understand it."

Let us welcome back their unselfish spirit of community cooperation and helpfulness for the common good. They thought not alone of themselves. They worked for the good of all, and what was good for all was good for the few.

If that magnificent spirit of these early settlers could possess us, of the present generation, this very night, we would wake up in a different world tomorrow.

The world is all right. It is our thinking and living and acting that is wrong. Friends, we must get back to fundamental principles in our personal, our community and our national lives.

We must get back to the principles and spirit of the old settlers.

So we welcome back tonight the spirit of the old settlers, and pray that somehow, in some way, that spirit may again take possession of us in this city of Crown Point and county of Lake.

And what is the lesson of the old settler? The lesson is this: "One man soweth; another reapeth". All that we have, we owe to them. We are building on the foundations they laid.

This city is their city. They laid the foundations that future generations might enjoy the fruits of their labors. Crown Point is a good city, and we are proud of it—but prouder still of her founders, whose memory we cherish tonight.

Ours are their houses and their lands, the comforts they created, the laws they passed, the roads they built. These old settlers labored, and we have entered into the fruit of their labors. Truly, "One man soweth, another reapeth".

Crown Point owes a debt to these early settlers. Crown Point, the county seat of the great Calumet region, was possible because of the labor and courage and sacrifice of the founders.

And tonight, as mayor of the city of Crown Point, I wish to officially acknowledge that debt. As mayor of this city I feel unworthy of the great gift handed us by the founders.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Their great gift to us—and to every public official in Lake county—carries with it a great responsibility—the responsibility to “carry on”, and to leave the job better than we found it.

These early settlers had their struggles. Their struggles made them great. When God wants to make men or nations strong, he gives them struggles and hardships. The weakling never learns this law. He either evades it, or crumples up before it. We are taught by temptation and battles and struggle and defeat and victory.

Those brave souls whose memory we honor tonight never dwelt in a twilight zone. They knew what they wanted and they worked hard and struggled and fought to get it. They never doubted. They had a vision, and they dared to follow the gleam. And today, we are the benefactors of that vision.

They were men and women of strength. They had not the luxury and conveniences of today. Theirs was not a life of comfort and ease. They lived in log cabins, and rode 40 miles to mill and 40 miles to market. But we know that the way of exposure is the way of hardihood and health. We know that obstacles and trials are God's greatest blessings. The path of danger is the path to glory. Had they had an easy path their names would be forgotten.

Because of these early builders we have an obligation to perform. I have an obligation—you have an obligation. And what is that obligation? We must leave this seed better than we found it. We must lay a foundation strong and broad and deep, that future generations may build high and wide and beautiful.

“The greatest among you shall be your servant”. “That man is worth most to the state who sows the greatest harvest for coming generations. That man is worth least who lives for today, and today alone.” Good work does not perish.

Let us, then, of the present generation, open our hand and sow our seed. Give out our influence as freely as the sun sows its heat and light over the earth. We must give that our children and our children's children may receive, just as these old settlers gave that we might receive.

So I say, the great lesson to me of this Centennial Celebration is: “One man soweth; another reapeth”. And now it is up to us to carry on the work these grand old settlers so nobly began.

# Response

TO  
ADDRESS OF WELCOME  
DELIVERED AT LAKE COUNTY, INDIANA  
CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION  
SCHUYLER C. DWYER, Hammond

Mr. Mayor, Distinguished Old Settlers,  
Visiting Home Comers, Friends and Neighbors:

Let us rejoice that we behold this Centennial event!

Let us rejoice that we are accorded the sincere, warm-hearted welcome from the distinguished mayor of our splendid county seat! On behalf of all in attendance we have to respond that we are thrilled with delight in accepting this welcome, and are charmed to return to this reunion at this point, which point marks the birth of the leading and best county in the state of Indiana, which is unsurpassed for general purposes anywhere in this United States or throughout the world.

We have been anticipating for a long time the glory and happiness of this occasion, and now that we are here, let us fully realize and appreciate our home coming. Here it was that most of us first knew that we were living. Here it was that we soon learned that the old mansion that stood on a site within our present gaze was the home of the revered founder of this city and of this county, that distinguished patriarchial gentleman, the revered Solon Robinson.

We meet on this occasion to do reverence to his memory, and to renew our resolution to emulate his virtues and pattern after his progress. We trust that his spirit is with us in this celebration. We trust also that the spirits of the forefathers of Lake County are with us in this gala assemblage, enjoying and appreciating all that the sponsors of this auspicious event have labored at so patriotically and persistently for our entertainment. Our heart-felt thanks are extended to the committees and all others who have made this Centennial Celebration possible.

We are just as happy as boys and girls let out of school, and how much we did enjoy the early schools of Crown Point, as they were in the 1870's. The memory of that sainted primary teacher, Mrs. George Foster, will never fade and the Misses Martha and Kate Knight and the many other

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

splendid instructors too numerous to mention, all of whom will retain the warmest places in our hearts forever.

We are just as happy this week-end, reviving our long time friendships, as we were when, as children here, we had our birthday play parties, and played "Hide and Seek" in Uncle Solon Robinson's orchard, or went skating on Fowler's pond, or swimming in the brickyard pools, or riding the "dummy train" engine as it was turned around on the turn table at the Pan-handle depot, or the many other children's sports that cheer our remembrance of early life in Crown Point.

Now each and every mother's son and daughter of us want to renew our friendships with all of you individually and collectively, and may nothing but happiness and good cheer abound during these festivitites; and let us resolve that we will, from this time forth, continue to foster and promote the Old Settler and Historical Association meetings as long as a beneficent Providence will permit. All hail then to the Centennial Celebration of 1934!

## Resume of the Lake County Centennial

MRS. JOSEPH E. (Avis Bryant) BROWN, Crown Point

The American people are not blind hero worshipers who place an occasional mortal upon a pedestal and proclaim him a demi-god, even though there is a class of so-called citizens who have a tendency to do that very thing and are influenced by a few leaders so that a mob spirit prevails at times. The allusion to America as the "Melting Pot" of the world is true; the finest as well as the objectionable type has come to our "land of opportunity"; our nation was founded as a result of people seeking relief from oppression. Time, the alchemist, has produced an average American citizen, who thinks seriously, he is religious, he has convictions and forms opinions that stamp him as an individual; he has a real appreciation for the heritage entrusted by those who braved the dangers and endured the hardships incidental to the founding of a nation, or, the establishing of a county. This citizen has inherited the sterling traits of character and a healthy mind that enable him to stand for the principle involved and to keep intact our "Constitution" and make the "Preamble" an unsullied truth.

Conscious of these facts and desirous of carrying out the wishes of our pioneers, the officers of the "Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County" called a meeting Saturday, March the third, 1934, to organize and discuss plans for a celebration. The president, Mathew J. Brown, extended a cordial invitation to all organizations, patriotic, educational, religious and civic, to cooperate. In response the American Legion, its Auxiliary, the Red Cross, the Chamber of Commerce, Presbyterian, Catholic, Christian and Methodist Churches, and the Julia Watkins Brass Chapter, D. A. R., all of Crown Point and the Gary Historical Society, sent representatives to the next meeting held in the basement assembly room of the Lake County Criminal Court building, Crown Point at two o'clock, on the tenth of March.

The meeting was called to order by the president, Mr. Brown, who requested the secretary of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County, Arthur G. Taylor, to read an excerpt from the minutes of the Semi-centennial meeting, recorded in "Lake County History, 1884" (Timothy H. Ball, historian). This was a message from the committee who planned that celebration to the committee appointed to plan the Centennial in 1934, that it should be a fitting trib-

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ute to the venerable pioneers; that it should be a celebration of religious, literary and historical interest.

There was considerable general discussion; There were many nominations and withdrawals; Mrs. Jennie Ward Wheeler presented the name of Mrs. Joseph E. Brown to be chairman of the general committee. As a representative of the D. A. R. or Daughters of the American Revolution Society, an organization definitely interested in the collecting and the preservation of historical data, and in the locating and marking of historical spots, as well as in paying tribute to the memory of those who have founded and built our nation, Mrs. Brown accepted the nomination, considering it an honor and privilege to serve.

On March 19, the executive committee of the association met with Mrs. Brown to complete the organization of the General Committee. Following is the report submitted by the chairman and accepted by the Association board.

"The committee shall be known as the General Committee of the Lake County Centennial Celebration, 1934.

"The committee shall be comprised of the following sub-committees:

Awards, Miss Frances Grimmer, Crown Point  
Civic Cooperation, Rev. Joseph Hammes, Crown Point  
Finance, Foster Bruce, Crown Point  
Grounds, William Bixenman, Crown Point  
Historical, Mrs. Floyd E. Demmon, Hobart  
Homecoming, Philip M. McNay, Lowell  
Invitation, Jesse Little, Lowell  
Pageant, Mrs. Bessie B. Gunder, Crown Point  
Program, Lloyd E. Cutler, Crown Point  
Preservation of Records, Mathew J. Brown, Crown Point  
Publicity, Fred Y. Wheeler, Crown Point  
Tours, Seth Little, Lowell  
Window Display, Mrs. C. E. Black, Crown Point

"The above named chairmen have accepted the invitation to serve, and will select the members of their respective committees.

"Sub-committees will be added when the need demands.

"The chairman of each sub-committee will be expected to report progress at each meeting of the general committee.

Respectfully submitted,  
Avis Bryant (Mrs. J. E.) Brown".

## RESUME OF THE LAKE COUNTY CENTENNIAL

A centennial celebration is an event of a lifetime, the planning for the same cannot be done hastily or carelessly; consequently committee meetings were held frequently. Usually long sessions resulted because of the intense interest of every member. The General Committee held two meetings a month during March, April and May. At the first meeting in April the dates August 16, 17, 18 were selected; a temporary committee investigated and verified that there would be no conflicts as far as could be ascertained. With this definite goal toward which to work the General Committee held meetings on the following dates: June 7, 8, 22, 29; July 12, 17, 18, 27, 31; August 3, 10, 13, 15. In the meantime, the sub-committees were busy perfecting their plans and reporting regularly.

The enthusiasm, the zeal and originality exhibited individually and collectively at all times, while the plans were being made, were sufficient assurance that a satisfactory climax would result. Every one was buoyant; this spirit was contagious to the extent that when the big days arrived the attendance and interest displayed were far beyond the fondest hopes of the members of the General Committee. Even the Weather-man was so much in sympathy with our efforts that he sent a perfect brand of sunshine, breeze and balminess for the three days. Rain preceded to break the long drouth and to revive the plant life, so that nature was able to appear at her best; and, as though fate had a hand in directing the elements, a terrific thunder storm raged two hours after the festivities were concluded and the Lake County Centennial was officially closed.

Each session not only perfected details of the plans but likewise suggested something that had been overlooked. The following committees were added to the original list:

Advertising, W. A. McLean, Crown Point

Badges, A. A. Bibler, Crown Point

Pageant Manuscript and Dramatic Director, Miss Hylda Garner, Gary

Music, Mrs. Bessie B. Gunder, Crown Point

Radio, J. D. Harper, Crown Point

Registration, Dr. Frank Ingersoll, Crown Point

The list of sub-committees totaled nineteen.

The following appeal was sent to each member of the General Committee:

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Crown Point, Ind.,  
June 25, 1934.

My Dear Co-Worker:

The reports of the chairmen of the various committees show a very satisfactory progress of the plans for the Lake County Centennial Celebration. The historical program and pageant committees are working zealously to complete their tasks. Little can be done by other committees until a finished program is announced. For that reason it seems advisable not to call a meeting of the General Committee until after the Fourth of July.

Will it be convenient for you to meet at eight p. m. daylight savings time, in the Assembly Room, basement of the Criminal Court building, Saturday, July 7?

A successful celebration of this historic event is our only desire. We want the public to be both entertained and instructed; therefore we are striving to be original and accurate: we must be enthusiastic.

Let us make the July 7 meeting a "pep" meeting. As chairman of your sub-committee, will you please notify every member working with you and anyone who is interested and would be willing to assist? The more we contact now the more interest we will be able to incite. August 16, 17 and 18 are dates not so far in the future. We must make every effort count for an advance.

We want the membership of the various cooperating organizations to be satisfied with the project and as citizens of Crown Point we want the celebration to have its measure of success.

May we take this opportunity to thank you for your splendid cooperation during this period of organization?

Sincerely yours,  
Mrs. Joseph E. (Avis Bryant) Brown  
Chairman of General Committee  
Arthur G. Taylor  
Secretary of the "Association"

Although the citizens of Crown Point gladly shouldered responsibilities by serving on many committees and were happy to play the part of host, the celebration was county-wide and representatives from every community of the county generously responded to the invitation to serve on committees or to contribute time and talent.

## RESUME OF THE LAKE COUNTY CENTENNIAL

On July 15, the invitation committee issued this letter:

### CENTENNIAL AND HOME-COMING CELEBRATION OLD SETTLERS' AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION OF LAKE COUNTY, CROWN POINT, INDIANA

Dear Friend:

Your name appears on the Register records of the Old Settlers' and Historical Association of Lake County, Indiana, as having been in attendance at the Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the settlement of Lake County, held at Crown Point, Indiana, September 3, 1884.

A recorded request was made that if you were living, you be given

#### A SPECIAL INVITATION

to attend the Centennial Anniversary of the settlement of this County to be held at Crown Point, Indiana, August 16, 17, 18, 1934, that you be given

#### A RESERVED SEAT

and asked to again sign the Register, which is to be again sealed and be preserved, unopened, until the One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary in 1984.

Please favor us with your presence and that of your many friends.

INVITATION COMMITTEE,  
Jesse Little, Chairman.

The General Committee deeply appreciated the splendid publicity which was given by the daily and weekly papers throughout the county, also the Chicago papers that gave us space in their columns. The many fine advance articles and notices that appeared in the various papers created an interest and anticipation that could not have been aroused in any other way. Excerpts are herein given.

The special tabloid edition, put out by the Lake County Star and sold as souvenir editions during the celebration, gave color to the occasion and will be valued in the future for the selected accounts that have now become history, and might have been lost tradition were it not for the efforts of Fred Y. Wheeler and his efficient editorial staff.

Another medium of publicity was through the very modern channel, the radio, and to our county station at Gary WIND, and the Chicago station WLS. We are truly grate-

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ful for their several broadcasts. In this manner some former citizens whose whereabouts are not known might have heard about the occasion.

Because of the tireless efforts of Mrs. Charles E. Black, there was a spontaneous response from the county folk and an eager desire to display their treasured heirlooms and to give personal aid in arranging the window displays. This phase of the celebration was such an overwhelming success that there has been considerable discussion about establishing a museum. The chairman, Mrs. Black, has a record of the owners of these rare documents, unusual antique furniture, and the personal keepsakes that have been handed down from parents to children since those pioneer days of 1834 and the years of hardship before the wilderness was conquered.

This unusually fine window display was made possible by the whole hearted generosity of the Crown Point merchants who so willingly donated their window space and co-operated in various ways during the days of the exhibit.

The General Committee extends a hearty vote of gratitude to Mrs. Lillian Holley, county sheriff, and her deputies and police for their courtesy and kind assistance during the entire celebration. The special protection by patrolling the business section at all hours so that the displays were not disturbed was much appreciated, as well as the assistance given at the Fairgrounds Park, where the pageant was given.

Particular tribute is unanimously accorded to the author of the pageant, "Milestones of the Years", for her clever dramatization of early county history. Although Miss Hylda May Garner was born and reared in England, coming to America a few years ago, and recently to make her home in our county, she became so thoroughly imbued with the idea and possibilities of such a celebration that she unstintingly gave her time and effort to familiarize herself with the romances, tragedies, struggles, failures and achievements of our pioneers. She very successfully assembled her material, and wrote the "script". Miss Garner is an instructor of dramatics in the Gary schools so she is very familiar with the art of selecting the characters. The leading roles were assigned, whenever possible, to the descendants of the pioneers who had experienced those particular trials and joys, the others were selected for their individual ability or appearance. This huge cast of approximately six hundred

## RESUME OF THE LAKE COUNTY CENTENNIAL

characters were then trained and directed for the first and final presentation. Miss Garner was very ably assisted by Mrs. Bessie B. Gunder, in selecting these Lake County citizens, young and old. The fact that every one was an amateur was an inspiration for keener enjoyment of this marvelous drama. Stage properties, costumes, special innovations such as a real stage coach, and the clever make up of types of characters and the Indians lent a realistic atmosphere all of which was evidence of the efficiency and ability of the director.

Miss Mayme Maillett and Mr. Alvin Sanford very generously opened their homes to be viewed during the Centennial. The furnishings and arrangement in these two pioneer houses, perhaps the only ones in the city which have remained as the first owners or residents had placed them, were of unusual interest.

Perhaps the most spectacular scene was Episode I. Fifty or so boys and girls of our community were transformed by paint and garb, into Pottawatomie Indians, who performed in a very realistic manner a ceremonial dance around a camp fire. In the background was beautiful little Fancher Lake, bathed in the silvery light of a full August harvest moon. Gliding silently across the glassy surface were several big Indian Braves who paddled their canoes to shore and stepped out to join their companions as they watched the killing of the spirit of the buffalo. The vast audience of thousands of people were thrilled with the scene and will always remember the beautiful effect.

In order that there might be a photographic record of typical scenes and groups, the Bortz Art Studio of Gary, was selected to do the work. The following notice appeared in the local and county papers:

"The photographs made of a few representative groups and scenes during the Centennial are on display in the window of the "Lamson Sweet Shop" Wednesday August 22, to Saturday, August 25, inclusive. Those desiring to purchase one or more, please sign name and give number corresponding to the number on the picture selected. Special price is fifty cents if ordered at this place. The money will be used to help defray expenses, (the studio is donating 50% of the proceeds.)"

The committee for the preservation of records has made a list of articles to be placed in a fireproof box, which is in

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

turn to be sealed and will be returned to the custody of the Lake County Recorder. A copy of the list is:

1. Original 1884 registration book, used in 1934, and a loose leaf containing the additional list of names registered in 1934.
2. Tabloid edition of the "Lake County Star"
3. Scrapbook made of clippings.
4. 1884 edition of the Lake County History (T. H. Ball)
5. 1934 edition of the Lake County History (A. M. Demmon et al.)
6. Lists of committees, donors, participants, resolutions, etc.
7. Window Display account and record book (Mrs. C. E. Black)
8. Pageant manuscript (Hylda May Garner)
9. Secretary's records of association and the minutes of committee meetings, 1934 celebration taken by Arthur G. Taylor and Mrs. Hattie McNay.
10. Taylor Reunion account.
11. Map of Lake County, 1884 and of 1934.
12. Photographs taken during the 1934 celebration.
13. Lists of suggestions submitted by each chairman.  
(To be sealed in a separate box for future reference).
14. Photographs with the lists of names of the members of each of the following school bands: a. Crown Point; b. Hobart; c. Lew Wallace (Gary); d. Lowell

(The box is to be officially sealed by the proper authorities as soon as the edition of the 1934 book is finished, the first book off the press is to placed in the box).

The general committee desired to make the celebration as nearly self-supporting as possible and at the same time not prevent any person from viewing the pageant and listening to the programs. Mr. Bixenman, chairman of the grounds committee, reported that there would be a nominal admission fee of ten cents charged at the grandstand entrances. The badge committee was not only self supporting but also realized a small profit. The press committee turned in a neat sum from the sale of the tabloid edition of the "Star", due to the kindness of Mr. Wheeler. Mr. McLean was so successful in his advertising and the securing of donations of advertising materials that there was little expense, even though a calliope toured the county as well as passed around posters, stickers, etc. to announce the event. In spite of the

## RESUME OF THE LAKE COUNTY CENTENNIAL

strictest economy on the part of every chairman and his or her committee there was a deficit of three hundred dollars, which was paid by an appropriation made by the Lake County Council, who very willingly and graciously granted the request and thus contributed very materially to the success of the celebration. Every approach for aid was acknowledged in this splendid manner, the members of the General Committee are truly grateful to the citizens of Lake County who so generously contributed talent, time, money, material and labor.

"United we stand, divided we fall" is an adage, the truth of which has again been proved; the faithfulness, diligence, enthusiasm, and consistent cooperation on the part of everyone concerned brought about a celebration that will never be forgotten and one we, the Committee, believe has fulfilled the desire of that Committee of long ago (that the celebration of 1934 should be a fitting tribute to the venerable pioneers, that it should be a celebration of religious, literary, and historical interest). Detailed reports of each main committee are printed.

As chairman of the general committee, I am personally grateful for the cooperation of the members of this committee, the sub-committees and the Old Settler and Historical Society of Lake County. It is a pleasure to present these people to my readers, especially to those of the far future, who may recognize the name of a fond grandparent, great-uncle, favorite great aunt, or, close friend.

The officers of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County 1933-1934 are president, Mathew J. Brown; vice-president, Mrs. Lydia Zuvers; secretary, Arthur G. Taylor; acting secretary, Mrs. Hattie Nichols McNay; treasurer, Foster Bruce; historian, Mrs. Floyd E. Demmon.

The sub-committees are:

Advertising, Walter A. McLean

Awards, Miss Frances Grimmer, Miss Bernice Hoffman, Miss Margaret Hoffman.

Badges, A. A. Bibler, Dr. Frank Ingersoll

Civic cooperation, Father Joseph Hammes

Finance, Foster Bruce, Frank Borman, William P. Gleason, Alfred E. Jones

Grounds, William Bixenman, Vincent Youkey, Walter Mybeck, Clayton D. Root, Sr.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Historical, Mrs. Floyd E. Demmon, Mrs. Lydia Zuvers, Philip M. McNay, Miss Ella A. Blackstone, Mrs. William F. Hodges, Mrs. Alva V. Gibbs, Mrs. P. M. Howard, Reverend Edward W. Strecker, Sam B. Woods, Miss Myrtle Huehn.

Homecoming, Philip M. McNay, Miss Madge Lynch, Hattie McNay.

Hostesses, Mrs. Linda Wells Hentges, Mrs. Paul Knight, Mrs. Mabel Scheddell, Mrs. Neal (Mabel) Brown, Miss Ruby Brown, Mrs. Edward A. Krost, Mrs. Jennie Ward Wheeler, Mrs. John W. Iddings, Mrs. Louis Biegel, Mrs. Claude Allman, Mrs. Julius Rockwell, Mrs. John Claussen, Mrs. Otto G. Fifield, Mrs. M. E. Dinwiddie, Mrs. Jennie Tice, Mrs. John Fisher, Mrs. Peter Fagen, Mrs. Edwin F. Knight, Mrs. Vincent Youkey, Mrs. J. J. Baldwin, Mrs. Harry J. Baker, Mrs. Claude C. Pettibone, Mrs. Manford Pattee, Mrs. Holton Brown, Miss Mayme Maillet, Miss Emma Sherman, Mrs. T. H. Adkins, Mrs. M. E. Madsen, Mrs. Edward W. Strecker.

(These ladies were assigned, in groups of three or four, to be hostesses for a period of time at the Crown Point Amerian Legion Community building, which was the official headquarters for the Centennial, beginning in the afternoon of August 16 and continuing to the close of the celebration).

The first evening of the Centennial was somewhat like an open house reception Crown Point extended a cordial welcome to all of the visitors by having speeches and musical numbers in the Community building auditorium. During that evening there were friendly reunions in the corridors and in the club rooms or even out on the street around the square, where everyone was attracted to view the interesting displays. The sight-seeing was made more pleasant by the charming young hostesses, who explained, directed, or escorted the guest as they desired. The girls who so graciously presided were, Georgianna Sowash, Sarah Fisher, Georgia Carroll, Marguerite Boye, Ann Johnson, Thelma Petit, Mildred Letz, Martha Parry, Esther Harper, Alice Fisher, Maryanna Place, Mary Margaret Benjamin, Virginia Benjamin, Katherine Fisher, Janet and Janice Holley, Lucile Herszman.

The loud speakers installed for the occasion on the stage across the race track were owned and operated by Gerald Meyers and Sidney Garner of Gary. We appreciate this very necessary aid in conveying the voices of the speakers to the audience that they might hear and have a keener enjoyment of the pageant and other programs.

## RESUME OF THE LAKE COUNTY CENTENNIAL

Continuing the list of faithful members of the sub-committees:

Invitation, Jesse Little, Philip M. McNay, Arthur G. Taylor.

Pageant and music, Mrs. Bessie Black Gunder

Pageant author and director, Miss Hylda May Garner

Pageant properties and stage, Martin J. Smith, J. Hiram Johnston.

Program, Lloyd E. Cutler, Otto Meyer, Tony Smith, Mrs. George Boyd, Reverend T. H. Adkins, A. Murray Turner; serving as a chairman of a program performance each were A. J. Smith and Joseph E. Brown the co-chairmen or readers of the manuscript of the pageant at the loud speakers were Mrs. Vera Smith (Fred) Minninger and the Reverend Meyer E. Madsen.

Publicity, Fred Y. Wheeler, A. A. Bibler, Mrs. Adelbert Verplank.

Radio, J. D. Harper

Registration, Dr. Frank Ingersoll, Mrs. Grace (Albert) Phillips, Mrs. Le Grand T. Meyer, Mrs. Carl Brownell, Mrs. George Sherman, Julius Schroeder, Wilbur Heidbreder, Mrs. James Bevan, Henry Kuehl.

Tours, Seth Little.

Window Display, Mrs. Charles E. Black, assisted by every member of the Julia Watkins Brass Chapter D. A. R. of Crown Point, and a host of representative workers and donors from every community in the county, who listed in the detailed report of that committee. Crowell Knight, Warren Brown and Bryant Brown might be mentioned as having planned and built a replica of the original plat of Crown Point, showing location and type of some of the first buildings. This was the C. A. R. or Children of the American Revolution Society, exhibit.

In conclusion, I wish to state that the splendid cooperation, the friendly feeling established by reviving old friendships and acquiring new friends, the putting aside of daily responsibilities and meeting on a common base of interest for those three days were of incalculable value to our county folk. The anxiety on the part of those serving on commit-

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

tees, vanished and only very happy memories of the one hundredth anniversary of the first settlements in Lake County remained. Material mementos cherished by family members or found in museums, traditional tales of incidents that occurred in the pioneer days, facts that are history, all show the development of a social order which exists and grows after a settlement in a new locality is made. Therein lies the value and worth of a community celebration such as The Lake County Centennial proved to be.

# The Centennial Pageant

## "The Milestones of the Years 1834-1934"

BESSIE BLACK GUNDER

In the spring of this Centennial year, for Lake County, Indiana, at the meetings of the general committee for planning the celebration, an historical pageant was dreamed of. That the dream should come true, and be put on entirely by Lake County citizens, made an outstanding feature of the celebration.

Miss Hylda Garner, an English woman by birth, but an American by adoption, having been in America twelve years, and most of those years in Lake County, volunteered to write and direct the pageant. Each episode of the first half of the historic pageant is based on dramatic incidents gleaned from the historic records left us by the earliest settlers and T. H Ball.

This land, where Indians habitually roamed and camped as they desired, was claimed and settled by Solon Robinson and subsequent followers. In the early days weird experiences occurred, and none more weird than the "Ceremony of the Buffalo Bones", recounted by Solon Robinson. The very picturesque and thrilling scenes of the assembly of red skins coming from all directions, and even crossing the lake in canoes, shouting their cause, beating their tom-toms, shaking in rhythm the dry buffalo bones which were eventually cast into the fire, the wild dancing, and finally the shooting of the Buffalo Spirit with Solon Robinson's gun, Solon having arrived via covered wagon with his wife and family, was the first episode. This was played by young men and women of Center Township and Fred Y. Wheeler.

The winter of 1834-35 was depicted next, showing a pioneer home, the nearness of starvation, yet the hospitality which made welcome all who came that way, and the faith which sustained the early settlers through many a difficult period. This episode was most vividly given by citizens of Lake Prairie, West Creek Township, themselves descendants of early settlers who had experienced just such times as this story related.

Records tell us that as early as 1835 a public school was opened. The teacher, Harriet Warner Holton, a widow with two children, guided her pupils through the elementary

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

studies and mixed humor with seriousness. It was at this time that the first mail was brought from Michigan City to the Lake of the Red Cedars and because the carrier made the trip in schedule time, traveling on horseback, from Tuesday until Friday, the government awarded him the contract and mail came regularly from the east. The third episode showed these events, and was played by school children of Gary, Mrs. Mary Schutz of Hammond and a Pony Express rider of Hobart.

In 1836 it became necessary to organize a protective league, known as the Squatters' Union, and the fourth episode showed the organization and working of the Union. Unprincipled speculators claimed land already under partial cultivation, and were compelled to pay the costs of the trial, and to leave the country. This was enacted by men of Eagle Creek Township.

As settlements grew, it became necessary to establish a center for the county's government, and important citizens, Judge McCarty of Cedar Lake, Solon Robinson of Crown Point, and George Earle of Liverpool contended with each other in debate that his own respective location was the only and right place for the seat of Lake County. The five commissioners from Indianapolis agreed that Liverpool was the right place. The debaters of this subject were descendants of the original debaters.

An account of a Woman's Rights Convention in 1850 which might have been held in Lake County, provided the material for the seventh episode. The seriousness of the meeting was made most entertaining by the styles of the period, the inauguration of a new garment into woman's wardrobe, and the presence of a scoffer. This humorous situation was given by 25 girls of the Booster Club of the Froebel School, Gary.

Perhaps the finest episode of all was that of the Audubon Tavern scene in 1858, played by citizens of Hobart, impersonating prominent characters of the time, Dr. Cass, Abraham Lincoln, Bartlett Woods, Sam Woods, and Captain Heald of Chicago, and many types who would stop at a tavern, a day's journey from Chicago and a considerable distance west of Michigan City. The various kinds of vehicles which brought the tavern guests were hitched at either side of the tavern entrance, a covered wagon, a stage coach, a buggy, a phaeton, ponies for the "Pony Express".

## THE CENTENNIAL PAGEANT

In 1861 gladness and sorrow both came to the county—the completion of the railroad which meant easy and quick transportation of grain and stock to the market for the farmers; and the call to arms, which took from the county better than one-tenth of her population. This episode represented the departures for the battle field from the railroad station, and was played by citizens from Merrillville.

The finale of the first half of the Centennial Pageant was an "In Memoriam" played by members of the Fred Schmidt American Legion Post of Crown Point, and A. J. Bevan of Gary, representing soldiers and sailors of the four wars since Lake County's settlement and followed the colors to the stage, taps were blown, and the audience sang "The Star Spangled Banner".

The second half of the milestones represented advancement in the life of the county, in its industrial, educational, agricultural, and social phases. The splendid step in education and culture, and social life, was shown by the superior performance of our thrice national championship high school band from Hobart; the choir of Lake Prairie, whose church was among the first organized in the county, gave a program of sacred music; the noted a cappella Russian Choir of Gary sang and the Ukrainian Youth Club of Gary danced several numbers. Many beautiful floats from all points of the county showed the development of industrial and agricultural projects.

In closing this review I beg permission to say, since it was my share in this production to contact the performers, that it was one of the great pleasures of my life to meet so many willing people, people who were filled with the spirit of this celebration honoring the memory of the pioneers and early settlers, and who were eager to make it all a success. To each person who assisted in playing or singing a part, putting on a make-up, arranging the stage, furnishing a horse, a wagon, a buggy, a canoe,—to each person, and our two excellent narrators, I extend my deep gratitude and appreciation.

### CENTENNIAL DISPLAY OF RELICS

LORETTA STEWARD BLACK, Crown Point

The numerous window displays of quaint and unusual relics and family heirlooms were a project of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Two homes were thrown open to the public for the three days, the Alvin Sanford home and the home of Miss Mayme Maillett, both on North Main Street. In the latter was a melodeon that was in the Milliken Family. In the Sanford home we will mention a hand crayon picture of George Washington, owned by P. T. Barnum in 1843, in an original frame, a Bible dated 1843 and autographed books, pictures, quilts, and furniture of pioneer days. Over 500 people passed through the house.

It is possible to mention only a few of the articles shown in the business building windows:

A picture of Henry Wells who came three days after Solon Robinson.

A beautiful lace fichu, 110 years old, lent by Mrs. Fred Iddings.

A shell frame made by Mrs. Homer Wells at the age of 14 years, about 1864.

The original record of the Squatter's Union with the constitution.

The claim register which contains the names of the original settlers of Lake County.

A Bible given to Timothy Ball at the age of 12 years and used by him during his life.

An iron wash basin, 200 years old.

A hand-carved ebony table.

A copper cake pan over 100 years old, in the Rudolph family (came from Germany when they emigrated).

An old wooden clock, made by hand and dating to the time of Napoleon, belonging in the Hack Family.

A Staffordshire teapot belonging to Thelma Bibler Meeker, handed down from great-great-grandparents.

A double deck bed, property of Mrs. LeGrande Meyer of Cedar Lake.

The uniform worn by Colonel John Wheeler, when he was shot at Gettysburg. Also his sword and Testament.

A stage coach, 104 years old, the property of "Broncho" John Sullivan, Valparaiso.

A warming pan, pewter plates dating back to 1700, and a foot warmer or stove to take to church, belonging to the family of James Little brought from New Hampshire; belonged to his great grandparents.

A farmer's wreath made of thirty kinds of seeds and nuts. It is 24 x 76 inches in a recessed frame.

A blue platter, 100 years old, and steelyards (scales) belonging to the Oliver Wheeler Family.

## THE CENTENNIAL PAGEANT

Also a handmade corset and corded skirt or petticoat, (prior to the hoop skirt).

The deed of the land on which the Lake County court house stands.

Also deed to property of the Presbyterian Church of Crown Point, both given by Solon Robinson. Lent by Harry Strait of Gary.

The Children of the American Revolution exhibited a plot of Crown Point showing the old public square, jail, and early landmarks.

Wedding gown and accessories worn in 1876 by Mrs. Henrietta Groman (lent by Edna Groman Dinwiddie).

Wedding dress and dolman worn by Mrs. Ella Hankins, Christmas, 1872, lent by her granddaughter, Miss Ella Blackstone.

Hand-made boots, 107 years old, worn by Dr. Blackstone, a great uncle of Miss Ella Blackstone.

Croix de Guerre (1918)—Captain Gerald Krost.

China sugar bowl brought from Vermont in covered wagon in 1830 by grandparents of Mrs. C. E. Black.

The old leather saddlebags used by Reverend Straight when he was a circuit rider.

Ruffle shirt front worn by Wellington Clark.

Chemise and undersleeves worn by Mrs. Wellington Clark, owned by Mrs. Clarabel Bevan, Gary.

Old newspapers—one copy of 1811, 1817, and 1829.

An exhibit of the paintings of George Earle.

Many beautiful articles were brought by the people of Hammond, East Chicago, Whiting, Gary, Hobart, Merrillville, Ross Township, Lowell, Lake Prairie, and the communities around Crown Point.

These are only a few of the many interesting things on display. The interest was great and I can only say to all who helped in this most generous way, "I thank you again and again".

## CENTENNIAL AWARDS

1. The oldest man present, Mr. John R. Taylor, of Cedar Creek Township, born in Cedar Creek Township in 1843—\$2.00.

2. The oldest woman present, Mrs. Barbara Hoffman, of Hobart, born in Crown Point in 1849—\$2.00.

3. The oldest man present born in Lake County. Same as No. 1—\$5.00.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

4. The oldest woman present, born in Lake County. Same as No. 2—\$5.00.
5. Person coming the greatest distance, Mrs. Alice Woods Cormack, 4778 Hamilton St., San Diego, Calif.—\$2.00.
6. Married couple present, born in Lake County, coming the greatest distance, Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Buchanan, 701 Sheridan Ave., Whiting, Ind.—\$3.00.
7. Largest family present (Avoirdupois), James Little, Sr. family, Lowell, Ind.—\$1.00.
8. Couple born in Lake County, married the greatest number of year, Mr. and Mrs. Sam B. Woods, married in 1882—\$3.00.
9. Most recently married couple, born in Lake County, Mr. and Mrs. Mathew Brown, married June 23, 1933, Hebron, R. F. D.—\$3.00.
10. Youngest person attending, accompanied by parents, Marbara Irene Spry, of Lowell, Ind., born January 17, 1934, a great-grandchild of Jos. Little—\$1.00.
11. Grandparents with the greatest number of grandchildren present, Mr. and Mrs. James Little of Lowell, 6 grandchildren present—\$3.00.
12. School teacher who taught the greatest number of years in Lake County, Wm. H. Morey, Lowell, Ind. Taught 34 years in Lake County—\$2.00.
13. Oldest Ex-President of the Old Settlers' and Historical Association present, Sam B. Woods, 78 years old, R. R., Crown Point, Ind.—\$5.00.
14. Person coming the greatest distance, who attended the 50th Anniversary celebration. Same as No. 5—\$2.00.
15. Youngest descendant of T. H. Ball, first historian of Lake County. Miss Muriel Martin, Georgetown, Ky., a granddaughter—\$5.00.
16. Family with the largest number of generations. Palmer Temple family, Hebron, Ind., 4 generations present —\$2.00.
17. Oldest person present who attended 50th Anniversary, John R. Taylor—\$2.00.
18. Oldest U. S. Soldier present, Palmer Temple, Hebron, Ind., 91 years old—\$2.00.
19. Cane presented by a group of Hammond friends to the oldest deputy sheriff present. Albert Morris, Hammond, Ind., who has served 36 years.

## Semi-Centennial Records of 1884

These pages are a copy of the recorded papers and records of the Semi-Centennial Celebration of the settlement of Lake County, Indiana, held by the Lake County Old Settlers and Historical Society at Crown Point, Indiana, September 3, 1884 and are presented to you for your information at the Centennial Celebration of the settlement of this County, held in Crown Point, Indiana, August 17-18, 1934.

Written after the following sealed pages, of the contents of which I am ignorant, but which when opened, I am sure, will harm no one, I take the liberty to write here a few words.

Born in 1826, (becoming a boy resident of Lake County in 1837, a member of a pioneer family), unless I should live to be 108 years of age, of which there is no probability, I cannot be present in the great re-union in 1934.

But there are many, even if I do not reach the average length of life of my American ancestors which is 80 years, there are many whom I now know and love, especially the children in our Sabbath schools, who will be living then. They will be the men and the women then, of sixty years of age and under. Some of them, many of them, I trust will take part in the centennial celebration, and I am sure that some of them will remember, I hope pleasantly and lovingly, the name and the efforts of one who has tried faithfully to do his part in preserving truthful memorials of the past. Regarding you now as beloved children, into whose eyes I have so often looked, looking forward to what you then will be as honored men and women, I have only to add, May the blessing of our Father in heaven be upon you and your children.

T. H. BALL.

In presenting this book to the citizens of Lake County, at the Semi-Centennial Celebration of 1884 I intended it not only as a book of record for the inscription of the names of pioneers, old settlers and others but also in it to be recorded the full proceedings of said meeting with other reminiscences, not knowing at the time that Rev. T. H. Ball intended to publish an additional history, with an account of the celebration which I approved and aided and to which you of 1934 are indebted for a great number of dates and facts which if obtained at all would be after great trouble and research.

One feature of 1884 seems unnoticed by the historian—the reunion of many of the old original settlers, who, coming

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

as they did from almost every state and nation, and living on intimate terms as neighbors, for a period of from 25 to 50 years mutually dependent on each other as they necessarily were, constituted a tie that ripened into friendship differing though, we have, on many measures and questions, thus farming as pure a type of an American citizen as can well be found elsewhere.

Benefitted and aided we have been by each other in rounding off the sharp corners of state and national prejudice, each still retaining his individuality, for I can tell generally to a state, the origin of my companions without the asking.

Now on this third of September, 1884, of which due notice had been given in the papers and otherwise, what would naturally be the train of thought flashing through the mind of the pioneer and old settler as they drove on their way to Crown Point? Surely it would go back to their earliest adventures in Lake County, of this one and that one—and we shall meet them today—how we fought the prairie fire, and hurried up the breaking plow, when every minute meant a wheat stack—how we almost resurrected the horses from the many sloughs and the mire of Deep River—how we saved the ferry-man from the sin of extortion by laying him gently but firmly in the bottom of his boat and giving him a free ride to the smiling shore on the other side. Right in this connection the old adage comes to mind: “Uncheck your horses, boys, if you don’t know how deep the water is.” I think of the treacherous ice on the Kankakee and the sag and its retaining grip, and the unloading, and when the last sack, at the expense of much muscle, is safely packed to the shore, the wagon must be wrenching from its slow yielding grasp seeming to claim for its own all that broke through its trap-like, deceiving sod.

“Are you not driving a little fast?” “Maybe we are, sonny, but we want to be getting there sometime”. Thus came the old and young. Then with the many greetings, songs, and historical oration, reviewing much of their early deeds and troubles, the band rendering sweet, melodious notes, with martial airs betimes, the dinner, so aptly described by Mr. Ball, is over.

All helped to exhilarate the old settler to his best.

There are among us some good orators, not all educated and trained for the stage, but who can make and hold well their points.

## SEMI-CENTENNIAL RECORDS OF 1884

In the circle, are men that can skillfully and with deliberation reiterate events of the past, and "with the telling is half the story". What is more natural around these dinner circles than that conversation should turn to events of early settlement? At the first lull which brings to the front one of those skillful, long-winded men with "That just puts me in mind", and the ball is rolling, no lack of narrators with inexhaustible stories of material, some eulogizing the dead that have gone before, and those who have departed to other climes. Some of the circles were not entirely broken up till long after the proceeding of the afternoon had commenced and re-reformed again at an early hour the second day with refreshed memory of the events of the early days.

Ladies and gentlemen of '34, it was an enjoyable, pleasant, very pleasant meeting. I cannot describe it—men of different styles reared in unlike surroundings relating their adventures in the new country, in a diversity of ways, made it all the more enjoyable. That some of the excitement of the hour may have slightly exaggerated is possible. Who would chide a brother in a time like this? The reminiscences of the most were substantially correct.

Be assured that the immigration and continued residence in this County in the early years from 1850 to 1884 including as it did, the long dull times following the financial disturbance of 1837 was attended with many privations, disappointments or delays in the realizing of fond hopes, was discouraging in the extreme, requiring great courage, perseverance and a firm faith in the future.

Do you wonder that we are jubilant on this semi-centennial day? Just out of the woods financially, some coming from oppressed lands, some from the sterile rock-bound, but dear old New England hills, with some from nearly every state who sought here their fortunes, are in possession of comfortable if not permanent homes, surrounded by lands which, if tickled by the plow that runs as smooth as the keel of a vessel, will laugh a crop.

With our thanksgiving and rejoicing may we and our posterity ever prove true to the Providence that guided and guarded us here, to our country and ourselves.

Being satisfied that the names inscribed in this book are far from being as good handwriting as would have been under more favorable circumstances, I hope an apology is not out of place. They were written in the open air, on the

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

grounds, the book being passed from group to group for signatures.

In the Lake County History of 1884, page 186, an omission is made by one of my best friends, John Brown, of Sugar Grove in the list of islands on the marsh. This island is situated in Sections 29 and 30, town 32, range 9.

The Indian name signified Medicine Island. All kinds of timber and shrub except the evergreens seemed to flourish there. Tradition says all Indian medicine men of different tribes were allowed free pass there to dig roots. It was undoubtedly the heaviest piece of timber in the county. Large sugar trees, two and three feet in diameter showed innumerable scars from tapping, nearly to their center, indicating that our predecessors had a sweet tooth.

Also a mistake in the description of "The Indian Battle Ground" page 187. Mr. Brown describes it as almost a perfect circle. I am satisfied it is slightly oblong and made up of a great number of straight courses, indicating that the superintendent was an engineer or a soldier. The French were with the Pottawatomies more or less, from about 1680, and doubtless interested in protecting them against other tribes.

I will try and have a survey and plan of the Battle Ground made and deposited with the historian of Old Settlers Association.

On the S. W. quarter of S. W. quarter of Section 16, Town 32, Range 9, are more extensive works, in the shape of rifle pits, than at Battle Ground, but no ditch around the works.

I have noticed rifle pits on Long and Round White Oak Islands and River Ridge, also on many smaller islands from five or six to twenty or thirty in a place, generally in something of a horse-shoe shape.

The land and timber of Lake County as I first saw them in 1855, (late for an old settler) emigrating from among the hills of New Hampshire, I can say, as did the Pottawatomies when they first became possessors of this region, "Wonderful land". Although improvements had been commenced twenty years before and many settlers were enjoying the reward of their enterprise and industry, yet as a whole the original wildness was but slightly marred. The settlers had made use of but a small part of the best timber in the construction of buildings, fences, etc. If the house was in the

## SEMI-CENTENNIAL RECORDS OF 1884

timber and cattle had tramped sufficiently to destroy vegetation and thus prevent prairie fire, thickets of saplings had sprung up and were making vigorous growth.

Nice trails ran from neighbor to neighbor, also from a diversity of points centering at some post office or commencement of a town, also leading trails through the county to Chicago and other points and known by different names, deploying a little occasionally to right or left to avoid the settler's fence where it encroached on the line of old trails. Very little work had been done on roads and great insufficiency of bridges existed. Fording was the next thing in order, in which the writer has some experience with others of the times. I soon came to know the greater portion of the county people, who were hospitable in the extreme as were all the settlers in the whole region of country about which was often very acceptable to the traveler, as storm or night overtook him. I have at different times fed my horse and taken a meal with one of them when I would much preferred to have been on my way rather than incur the risk of seeming to slight his hospitality.

How different today! I do not know the names of all the people living in sight of my home or any two sections adjoining it. I enjoyed life in the new country exceedingly and the novelty of it to emigrants from the older states was exciting, notwithstanding the privations and disadvantages. I am satisfied that the prairie can never look so grand with all the improvements you may adorn it in the thirty-four years of the 20th Century, as before the breaking plow disturbed the rich soil for the maiden crop.

One of the great changes which thirty years has wrought is in the timber.

In 1855 the original forest stood as it had grown, disfigured here and there by the chopper, with no underbrush or second growth except around settlements. Farmers sent to LaPorte County for whip stocks to drive their oxen with the breaking plows.

With the increase of stock and stopping of prairie fires the young growth sprung up. The old trees did not stand nearly so thick as the new, a deer or man could be seen a long distance—abundance of room to drive through in all directions.

In the thinner parts of the timber especially, the tops of many trees were bent and some in the trunk, probably done

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

by sleet from which they never recovered. I have noticed and heard it talked by woodsmen, that, scattered through most of the groves, a few in a place, were oaks, that appeared to belong to a growth a generation older than a majority of the timber. There was a marked difference apparent to any woodsman.

With the fencing of the prairie, which at the first was mostly of rails, the best part of the timber was exhausted, later boards, smooth-wire, and hedges—now barbed wire is mostly in use. Timber that all thought would be high is not worth as much as twenty years ago.

The farmers of Lake County, with its diversity of soil, have in the past maintained different industries not venturing all on a single crop and perhaps fail. I hope it may be so in the future that all alike prove good.

The future outlook of Lake County seems flattering with Chicago looking southward for more land to build upon, which this county can furnish.

That this county has abounded with game is without a doubt. A paradise for hunters rivalling the mystic happy hunting grounds of the red man, affording an industry for first the Indians and afterwards the white man, for a period of not less than two hundred years, at this writing is not entirely exhausted.

LaSalle, in his journal of his journey down the Kankakee December, 1679, spoke of capturing a buffalo over what is now the state line in Illinois, and said that large herds had passed south, and still farther on in Illinois large herds had passed south, and Indians were following the game, showing that buffalo were then plenty here. The common tradition is that a snow storm overtook and destroyed the buffalo on the Illinois prairies huddled together in the sloughs by the thousands about one hundred and twenty-five years ago, and none returned afterwards. I was told the same by a man who had lived with the Indians before 1830, and he believed the tradition. Thirty years ago I owned land in Iroquois county, Illinois, about 20 miles south of Kankakee City. In many of the sloughs the ground was covered with bones, no heads, backbones or ribs found, but thick short ones looking like hip and leg bones of some large animal. I have looked at them many times with a view of reaching the truth of the tradition and am of the opinion that something of the kind happened.

The beaver was no doubt the fur first sought by the traders. They were probably exterminated at an early date,

## SEMI-CENTENNIAL RECORDS OF 1884

as they will not stand close trapping but migrate, even if they perish in the undertaking.

In Newton County there is a dam a half mile or more long on the northeast side of Beaver lake to keep it from flowing north into Kankakee River, thus giving the beaver a continuous height of water in the lake. Many remains of old dams in this county indicate that at some time they were numerous.

I conjecture the consideration received by the Pottawatomies for their furs was very small—perhaps about in this proportion: a big pile of beaver skins in one side of the scales, a jug of rum or a musket, an iron hatchet, some beads, a few yards of bright cloth and, the trader's foot in the other scale so that the scales just balanced.

As the Indians acquired better arms and outfit of traps they probably produced large annual supplies of fur. The Frenchmen left not the scratch of a pen for a record.

When the Indians moved in 1836 the white hunters took their places and established what was called "trappers' claims" which were bought and sold and generally held good for twenty-five years.

I have visited several of their camps. They are usually single men or widowers who delighted in, and were fascinated with their calling. Nothing could win them from it, they following it down to old age. One hunter died in camp on River Ridge at the age of 70. He had shot sixty deer the fall before.

For a time after the Indians left, the deer increased in numbers considerably but as the settlements became more and more numerous, they gradually diminished until within the last ten years few have been killed.

Otter, raccoon, mink, and muskrats have been the principal fur bearing animals. Wolves were quite troublesome. I have done my full part to exterminate them, killed one timber grey, and claim the largest number of scalps on the records for bounty of any one in this county.

About 1870 or a year or two before two old Pottawatomies came back and trapped by consent about Sugar Grove. The white trapper had sprung a few of their traps and hung them on their trap stakes before knowing who had set them. They never took them down though urged to do so, but went away in the spring leaving them hanging. They also left a very small canoe which was said to be worse to ride than a mustang pony.

J. A. LITTLE

## Report of Historical Secretary

By MRS. ALICE MUNDELL DEMMON

In 1884, Rev. T. H. Ball, in writing of the celebration of Lake County's Semi-Centennial, made this statement: "If not all that could have been desired in numbers and interest, it was certainly a fair success; and those who may live to see the close of the second fifty years of our settlement and growth can compare notes, and form estimates, and judge of interest, as they review these records of this reunion."

In the History of Lake County, published in 1904 by the Lewis Publishing Co., Mr. Ball wrote the first 167 pages, or preface. In the preface, he says, "Since 1884, the annual reports of the Historical Secretary have been printed every five years. Sixteen of these reports are now in print, four more will this year be in writing, and these, if continued on, will furnish, it is supposed, quite an amount of information for the historian, whoever he may be of 1934." And it is in a spirit of true appreciation of Mr. Ball as a pioneer and Lake County's own historian, that I submit my report as historical secretary to the members of the Lake County Old Settler and Historical Association.

When our annual meeting was held last summer at Wicker Park, I was able to view with optimism conditions in Lake County. Mills were once more employing men and industrial wheels were steadily being set in motion. However, before winter came, conditions were steadily becoming more unsatisfactory, and never before in the history of Lake County had so many of her sons and daughters been in dire need. However, the federal government came to the aid of its citizens, and through the Civil Works Administration, thousands of men and women were enabled to earn a living, by working at various community projects approved by the government instead of being on township relief. Another federal aid was the organization of the Federal Home Owners' Loan Corporation, by means of which home-owners whose homes were threatened with mortgage foreclosures could secure government loans at 5% interest, and payments extended over a period of — years. At the close of July, total Home Loans in Lake County totaled 9,673, with a total valuation of \$9,289,001.95.

Another aid was the approval of old age pensions, wherein persons over 70 years of age, residents of the county for at least 15 years, with no visible means of support, were entitled to receive an amount not to exceed \$15.00 monthly.

## REPORT OF HISTORICAL SECRETARY

First payments were made in February of this year. Six hundred seventy applications for old age pensions were filed with the county commissioners at their first hearing. The county council appropriated \$10,000.00 for old age pensions in the 1934 budget, and of this amount, the state refunds half or \$5,000.00 to the county at the time of the spring settlement.

One effect of economic conditions was the decrease in the county school census. In 1933, Lake County had a school population of 68,279, a decrease of 3,684. Of this number, Gary lost 3,101.

In 1933, there were 958 miles of country roads. The cost of repairing and maintaining these roads was \$161.00 per mile. The entire cost comes from the state gasoline tax and license fee fund, which is distributed to the counties for highway maintenance purposes. The county has 95 miles of concrete roads to maintain; 308 of black top; 298 of stone; 233 of dirt roads, and 21 miles of unfinished right of way.

The spring of 1934 saw a primary campaign in which about 1800 persons sought various offices. It is interesting to note that the expense of this campaign reached a total of \$99,000.00 or about \$3.00 per vote, according to figures given out by County Clerk Sweigart. About 59,000 votes were cast in the primary, although over 90,000 voters registered, as required by law.

Another important change in the county the past year has been the redistricting of the county, and giving to the northern portion with its greater population a greater representation on the Board of Commissioners in proportion to their population and taxable wealth. Under the new arrangement, the First District will consist of Calumet, Hobart, and Ross Townships; the second, of North, St. John, Hanover and Center; and the third of West Creek, Cedar Creek, Eagle Creek, and Winfield.

In Mr. Ball's reports, he often recorded the various seasons, as to temperature. And so I must mention that the summer of 1934 has been one of record breaking high temperatures, extreme drouth, disastrous loss of farm crops and a serious menace to dairying because of lack of pasturage and production of feed. At this time, Lake County's agricultural districts are experiencing real hardships in either total loss of crops or greatly decreased production. Federal aid may be necessary to help out the situation.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

And now, as this is our Centennial year, to which we have looked forward for sometime, it is well to pause for a moment and note briefly how the Lake County of 1934 has changed from the Lake County of 1884.

In 1884, the population was 15,091 (1880 census); in 1934, it is 262,310. In 1884, Lake County was almost entirely agricultural; today, the northern part is a large metropolitan area, as yet an unmerged municipality, including the contiguous cities of Gary, Hammond, East Chicago, Whiting and Hobart. In 10 years this district has had a growth of 100,000 twice that of Indianapolis, and today, Lake County takes second place only to Marion County in population and assessed valuation. Since 1884, Lake harbors have been constructed at Indiana Harbor, Gary, and Buffington, places which have almost magically been transformed from the sand ridges and sloughs of 1884 to the modern cities with their enormous industrial plants of today. Railroads traverse our county from north to south and east to west. A marvelous system of concrete highways form a magic spider-web of transportation in all directions. When Mr. Ball spoke of the great traffic through Lake County the year of the Columbian Exposition, he said, "It is unlikely that ever again, will so many people cross our county". Today, probably the average Sunday traffic equals that enormous traffic of 1893. Gary, the Steel City, and Whiting, the Oil City, have been built since our Semi-Centennial.

And now we who watch with interest the changing drama of history in Lake County look forward with confidence and faith in the future, that come what may, the spirit of the pioneers still remains in enough of our citizens that we have no fear for the future; we know that Lake County, as always, will do her part locally and nationally, a region which it is a privilege to call "Home".

## Program for Historical Celebration

THURSDAY EVENING, AUGUST 16

AMERICAN LEGION COMMUNITY BUILDING

MAYOR W. VINCENT YOUKEY, Chairman

8:00 P. M. (D. S. T.—Band Concert by Crown Point High School Band, W. J. Brittan, Conductor

8:30 P. M.—Address of Welcome .. Mayor W. Vincent Youkey

Response ..... Schuyler C. Dwyer, Hammond

Solo ..... Toney McLean, Griffith

American Legion Program ..... Roy Wood,  
Commander Fred Schmidt Post No. 20

Presentation of stand of colors by Alvin Sanford in behalf of  
Mrs. Sanford who served under the same during  
the World War

Acceptance of same by Walter R. Mybeck for Fred Schmidt  
Post of the American Legion

Sealing of Last Man's Club box in charge of Wm. F. Carroll

Band Selection

Dismissal.

CROWN POINT, FRIDAY, AUGUST 17, 1934 2:00 P. M.

A. J. SMITH, Chairman

Invocation—Rev. Fr. Joseph Hammes, Pastor St. Mary's  
Catholic Church, Crown Point

Song, America—By Audience, led by Miss Leota Flick

Clarinet Quartet—Louis Greenspan, Janet Roper, Wm.  
Rhodes and Wm. Glynn

Early History of Crown Point—Prepared by Mrs. Jane  
Hill (deceased) and read by Jesse Hill

Violin Solo—Lee Chrisman, accompanied by Frank  
Davis, Jr.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Pioneers of Whiting—Prepared and read by Mrs. Jennie Putnam

Vocal Solo—Miss Leota Flick, accompanied by Frank Davis, Jr.

Early History of Lake Station—Prepared and read by Arthur E. Patterson

Trombone Solo—Alfred Erickson, accompanied by Miss Karrine Westerholm

Northern Lake County—Prepared by Wm. Earle and read by the Chairman.

Baritone Solo—Donald Marrs, accompanied by Frank Davis, Jr.

Southern Lake County—Prepared and read by Mrs. L. W. Ragon

A Violin Trio—Eva Odel Smith, director; Cleo Smith and Emma Friedrich Jacobson, Mrs. Wilma Abel, Pianist and vocalist.

Sketches from Tolleston—Prepared and read by Rev. August Rump

Woodwind Quartet—Edward Ingram, Lee Chrisman, George Keitzman and Robert Thiede.

Benediction—Rev. T. H. Adkins, Pastor Presbyterian Church of Crown Point.

## PROGRAM FOR CENTENNIAL

August 18, 1934—Crown Point Fair Grounds

JOSEPH E. BROWN, Chairman

Invocation—Rev. E. W. Strecker, Pastor First M. E. Church, Crown Point

Song, "Star Spangled Banner"—Led by Louise Young

History of Legal Profession—Prepared and Read by Guy White, Hammond

Industrial Development of Lake County—Prepared by Sam B. Woods, Ross. Read by Miss Ora Riggs, Griffith

## PROGRAM FOR HISTORICAL CELEBRATION

Vocal Solo—Louise Crawford Young, Crown Point

Early History of Winfield Township—Prepared and Read  
by Mrs. A. H. Gibbs, Leroy

Vocal Numbers—American Legion Auxiliary Sextette,  
Lowell

The Main Road (Ross Township)—Prepared by Miss  
Hattie Palmer, Hobart. Read by Attorney Floyd E. Dem-  
mon, Hobart

### PAGEANT PROGRAM

#### "THE MILESTONES OF THE YEARS"

1834—A Pageant of Pioneering and Progress—1934

Written and directed by  
HYLDA MAE GARNER

Narrators .....	Vera Minninger, Rev. Meyer A. Madsen
Musical Accompaniment .....	Quartette
Luther Rudolph, Edward Rogers, Paul Knight, Foster Bruce	
Lighting .....	Sidney Garner
Microphone .....	Gerald Myers
Makeups .....	D. Lakin
Stage .....	T. Snyder
Pageant Committee ....	Bessie Black Gunder, Martin J. Smith

Friday Evening, August 17, 1934

Old Melodies—Crown Point South Shore Musical Fes-  
tival Chorus. Louise Young Director; Genevieve Mybeck,  
Director; Florence Thomas, Accompanist

Episode I—The Ceremony of the Buffalo Bones, 1834;  
in which the Indians dance a tribal dance and pray for the  
return of the buffalo. Presented in pantomime by Boy Scouts  
of Crown Point and youth of Center Township. Local direc-  
tors: Donald Paarlberg, Edw. Knight, Alvin Guske, Richard  
Falkiner. Descendants will represent the Solon Robinson  
family.

Episode II—The First Winter, 1834-1835; in which dis-  
appointment, joy, neighborly love, and sorrow were all woven  
into the fabric of the Pioneers' lives. All these and deepest

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

gratitude and thanksgiving for their blessing: so they passed through the first winter. Presented by Lake Prairie of West Creek Township. Local director: Rena Dahl.

Episode III—The First School-House, 1835; “We must Educate—or we must perish by our own prosperity. For if we do not, short will be our race from the cradle to the grave”—Lyman Beecher. Presented by girls and boys of Gary Schools, and Mrs. Mary Schutz as Harriet Warner Holton. Local director: Hylda M. Garner.

Episode IV—The Squatters’ Union, 1836. No matter where one might go in the world, either in those long distant years or today, there will always be a few people who have to resort to unfair tactics. There were among the settlers a number of speculators who jumped claims that did not belong to them—a few who fraudulently obtained tilled land and even the settlers’ cabins. Presented by Eagle Creek Township. Local director: Fred Homfeld.

Episode VI—The Court-house Debate, 1838. Through the past five years Lake County had grown into much larger proportions. Now a site for the county seat must be chosen and located. There were three men who were particularly interested in the locating of the county seat. Presented by descendants of the original debaters. Local director: Eleanor A. Sponsel, of the Gary Civic Theatre.

Episode VII—The Women’s Rights Convention, 1854. “In my opinion the men have worn the pants long enough”—Amelia Bloomer. Presented by the Froebel Booster Club, Gary. Local director: Hylda M. Garner.

Episode VIII—The Audubon Tavern Scene, 1858. Taverns, in those days, were the center of life in the community; a meeting place for debaters, a pausing place for pioneer, a drinking place for the community in general. Local director: Doris W. Inscho.

Episode IX—The Railroad and the War, 1861. Though the railroad brought fame and commerce, it began to take away the men of the community—for there was a war—a ghastly war being waged between the North and the South. Presented by Merrillville. Local director: Bertha Kramer Lennertz.

Episode X Finale—In Memoriam. And now we are nearing the half-way mark on our journey through the years, so it is with humbleness and gratitude in our hearts that we

## PROGRAM FOR HISTORICAL CELEBRATION

carve on our last milestone "In Memoriam". Presenting veterans of the four wars in which Lake County showed her patriotism, by the Fred Schmidt Post of the American Legion. Local directors: Paul Bresnahan and James A. Bevan.

Saturday Evening, August 18, 1934

Pageantry—In which a series of productions show the forward march of development, in Lake County, of the Social, Educational, Agricultural and Industrial activities.

### PROGRAM

Concert—Hobart High School Band. Revelli, director

Sacred Concert—Lake Prairie Choir, Halley Blanchard, director.

American Auxiliary Drill Team of Crown Point, Ruth Allman, leader.

St. Mary's Russian Orthodox Choir of Gary. Rev. Benjamin Kedrovsky, director. Ukrainians, Wasyl Avramenkos, Ukrainian National Dances. Presented by members of the Ukrainian Youth Club of Gary, Indiana. Student director, Nicholas Sadlowsky.

Russian Dances—by the Orthodox Russians.

Slovak Dance—Slovak Gymnatis Union Sokol, Helen Hamerlik, director.

Sea Scouts—Ship Albatross of Crown Point.

Parade of Floats.

Auld Lang Syne—Sung by the Audience.

Finale.

Star Spangled Banner—Sung by the Audience.

## Lake County One Hundred Years Ago

By DELLA M. DUCKWORTH, Lowell, Ind.

Bright day arose  
On Lake Michigan shore  
Where Lake County's boundary  
Opened wide a front door.

On yellow dunes  
And prairies wide  
A stray tepee stood  
By the water's side.

The sun gleamed  
On crystal edge,  
On much wild game  
And ragged hedge.

On narrow road—  
Where, from east to west,  
Pioneer wagon, braved  
A hill's broad crest.

Log hut showed  
Through wood-land space  
And the Calumet region  
Had claimed its own place.

On Southern end  
Of the county's domain  
Where dwelt the deer  
And sand-hill crane—

The Kankakee flowed  
In rippling tune  
And the jack-snipe lived  
Near a gay raccoon.

Mallard ducks called  
Throughout the day  
And wild geese joined  
In the roundelay.

Low-land and marshes  
Were slow to progress  
And peace reigned for years  
In the vast wilderness.

In the great center  
Of the County of Lake,  
Where oxen toiled  
In the dawn's early break—

Pioneer mothers  
And fathers compete,  
Fight for and win  
The first County-Seat.

Through many a year,  
A hundred or more,  
Changes were made  
Not ventured before.

Hunters and laborers  
Transformed the whole scene  
And pioneer parents  
Are no longer supreme.

Miles of broad streets  
Of asphalt kind,  
Avenues of light  
Where limousines wind—

Aviation fields,  
Industries and mills  
Cities and amusements  
Abundance and thrills—

Are some of the things  
In the County's wide range,  
Which, if we could,  
Have no wish to change.

At the south end  
The old Kankakee,  
Whose beautiful waters  
Flowed peacefully—

Has been re-made  
And the old river bed  
Is now a dredge ditch  
Flowing swiftly instead.

Farms freely scatter  
The low swampy line  
And crops can be seen  
Where marshes entwine.

In the same center  
Of the old County-Seat,  
Stands a great court house  
On a prominent street.

Lake County people  
Have done very well,  
There's no better place  
For a person to dwell.

God's country, we call it,  
And maybe 'tis so,  
By the faith of our fathers  
Of long, long ago.

## The Pottawatomie Trail of Lake County

By ARTHUR PATTERSON, East Gary

More than half a century ago I was a resident of old Lake Station (now East Gary), and the wild scenes of nature even at that late date almost make me wish I could live my boyhood days over, accompanied by my little kodak so that I could snap scenes of the sand dunes, the rivers and hills and the old lake beach as fashioned by that great architect, nature. Many of the scenes were untouched in my days and possibly as nature had fashioned them centuries ago. They were in those days an ideal spot for the Indian; today an ideal spot for the botanist.

During the early part of our settlement of Lake Station a small band of Pottawatomie Indians paid semi-annual visits to their burying ground on the old Stockwell and Buddle places only a short distance from where now stands the East Gary town hall. Having heard my grandparents, who settled at Joliet, Illinois, in the early 30's, relate the many kind acts of the Indians with whom grandfather often took a wild deer chase, the almost fairy tales caused me to feel like the kid when there is a circus in town; that is, I wanted to be "Johnnie on the spot". And so it was with me when this band of Indians paid their visits.

I soon got to know them, especially Pokagon, who was a master of the English language, and well do I remember his telling Mrs. Eveson, Mrs. Hurley and me of the famous Pottawatomie trail coming from the east and northeast and passing through Buchanan, Michigan, striking LaPorte county near New Carlisle, then winding in a southwesterly direction through LaPorte, Chesterton, Baileytown, and Crisman, to old Lake Station, which proved to be a division point where they had work shops, dancing grounds, and burial grounds.

There was an abundance of deer, elk, wild turkey, geese, ducks, partridges, prairie chickens, quail, and passenger pigeons by the million; and the Deep and Little Calumet rivers were second to none when it came to producing fish. The marshes and hills along these rivers were banner places for otter, mink, muskrats, and other fur-bearing animals. These attractions, with the many grand springs, made this point perfect to the red man's wishes. In my time there were possibly ten or twelve deer killed within a distance of

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ten or twelve miles, and three were killed within four miles of Lake Station. These I saw and I had the pleasure of eating some of the venison.

From this division or terminal point two trails lead westerly; one crossed the Little Calumet at Wolf's farm (now Patterson's farm) in a northerly direction, passing through Aetna and Miller until the Grand Calumet was crossed, then it ran in a westerly direction, sometimes hugging the lake, then back, hugging the Grand Calumet; thus in a zigzag direction until Fort Dearborn was reached. Here the Indians did their trading and returned to the terminal point at Lake Station.

The other trail did not cross the Little Calumet at Patterson's farm, but proceeded westerly through the town of Liverpool, which town has not only the honor of being the first county seat of Lake County, but of being a noted Pottawatomie dancing ground. Deep River was crossed at this point and the trail led to Wiggin's Point, through Scherer-ville and Dyer, where it passes into Illinois, then almost direct to Patterson, Illinois, two miles southwest of Joliet. Patterson proved to be a favorite point where they had numerous workshops, dancing grounds, and burial grounds. There was an abundance of flint for arrows and spear heads, and many large springs at this point, which is at the mouth of Joliet Lake and Des Plaines River. There at the mouth of Joliet Lake and the Des Plaines River was crossed.

On the opposite side in the valley is a large mound. This was certainly a masterpiece of the Indians or mound-builders, so beautifully shaped that one must see it to appreciate its beauty. The trail ran through Mound City, along the bluff to Joliet, then it followed the Des Plaines valley to Summit, Illinois, noted as the landing place of Father Marquette in 1675. The trail continued through Summit to Fort Dearborn. The other trail from Lake Station led through Crown Point and Cedar Lake, passing out of Lake County a short distance north of the Will and Kankakee county line, to Momence on the Kankakee River, then northwest until it reached Patterson, Illinois. At this point they had their choice of two trails; one through Joliet to Fort Dearborn; the other west connecting with the famous Santa Fe trail. Thus it will be here noted that the connecting link of the Pottawatomie trail and Eastern and Western trails gives the Indians and not the Vanderbilts, Goulds or Morgans the honor of the first overland ocean to ocean route.

## THE POTAWATOMIE TRAIL OF LAKE COUNTY

The Indian who visited the Lake Station Indian burying ground and from whom the writer received this information about the trails was Simon Pokagon, chief of the tribe which long occupied the region around the southern and eastern shores of Lake Michigan. His father, Leopold Pokagon, ruled over his tribe for 43 years and it was his father who in 1833 sold to the United States one million acres of land at three cents an acre and on the land so conveyed has since been built that wonderful city, Chicago. His father died in 1840 in Cass County, Michigan. At the death of his father, Simon was 10 years of age and became the rightful hereditary chief of the tribe. At the age of fourteen he began the study of English, which he successfully mastered. Possibly no full-blooded Indian ever acquired a more thorough knowledge of the English language.

It seems proper at this moment to mention that in 1897 he wrote an article for a New York magazine on the "Future of the Red Man" in which he said, "Often in the stillness of the night, when all nature seems asleep about me, there comes a gentle rapping at the door of my heart. I open it, and a voice inquires, 'Pokagon, what of your people? What will be their future?' My answer is, mortal man has not the power to draw aside the veil of unborn time to tell the future of his race. That gift belongs to the Divine alone. But it is given to him to judge closely the future by the present and the past."

With grief, not pleasure, do I recall the last visit and last conversation of this grand chief Pokagon who in 1873 told us of the famous Indian trail of Lake County. With tears running down his cheeks he told us this was the last time he would visit the burying ground. He drew a picture, touchingly real, of the manner in which the "pale faces" were plowing over and digging up their dear ones and scattering their bones as if from dogs. One look at this poor chief's face was enough. I am no artist but the grief of this poor soul caused me to take his brush, yet wet, and paint a reverse scene of "our departed ones" dug up and scattered to the four winds of earth. They are only Indians. Maybe that is true but, noting the reverence shown the departed ones by this chief, I am not satisfied. It is different in God's eyes and He alone shall be the judge, so let's let the poor departed Indians return to dust undisturbed. I never have dug up or into an Indian grave and have always tried as much as possible to discourage the digging and robbing of their graves.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

My collection of more than a thousand Indian curios would have been complete had I been of a disposition to dig for these treasures or accept them from my school boy chums who had so gotten them, but to do this I considered was to do this chief's tribe a wrong and for this stand I feel that I received my reward as I am the proud owner of a complete Pottawatomie Indian arrow over one hundred years old from this dear old Indian chief's tribe.

Pokagon was true to his word. He never returned and on January 28, 1899 at his home in Allegan county, Michigan, at the age of three score and ten, the allotted time of man, his spirit passed to the Happy Hunting Ground where his grief from the white man is unknown. Thus passed away from us the last and most noted Indian chief of the once powerful Pottawatomie tribe. His remains were buried in Graceland Cemetery, Chicago.

## Early History of Northern Lake County

Compiled by WILLIAM EARLE

One of the noted characters of Lake County, in the early history of the same, was George Earle who came from Falmouth, England to America in the year 1833, having taken a contract in England to build some brick buildings in Philadelphia.

While engaged in the construction of these buildings, he became acquainted with a Mr. Davis, a mill man, who interested him in the wonderful country in the west, called Indiana, and on completion of the buildings they both came west to Lake County, then called Porter County, and, seeing the natural advantages of this country, returned to Philadelphia, closed up their business, and in the fall of 1836 George Earle with his family moved to Liverpool, Indiana, the same having been founded in January of the same year by John C. Davis. Henry Fredrickson and John R. Chapman, who had bought an Indian float, proceeded to plat a city, just below the junction of the Little Calumet River and Deep River, both of which were navigable at the time and are so recognized today by the United States government.

The description of the Town of Liverpool from the county records is unique, starting out as follows: Beginning at a stake standing north 68 degrees, west 45 links from a white oak tree 2 feet 10 inches in diameter on the south bank of the river at the ferry place in 1835 and 1836, thence south, etc. If anyone at this time can find the correct starting point of this town, kindly notify the writer and he will consider it a great favor.

It is claimed that lot sales amounting to \$16,000 were made here in three days, and we are, confidentially, looking for those days to come back. George Earle later bought the town site and a large section of land around it.

In 1839 the legislature amended the law to allow the locating of a new county seat in Lake County, and in February, 1839, the five commissioners located the county seat at Liverpool and George Earle was appointed the first County Agent, to look after the property donated as consideration of the locating of the county seat at Liverpool.

Under the law, the county officers were not compelled to remove to Liverpool until suitable buildings had been

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

erected for the county seat. A frame court house was started but never completed, and in 1840 a new locating commission was appointed by the legislature, and the county seat was removed to Crown Point and George Earle was continued as county agent.

In 1845, George Earle, having lost the county seat at Liverpool, took the Liverpool post office with him and moved to what is now Hobart. In 1849 he built the Town of Hobart into a thriving town with a flour mill and other activities which go to make a lively community. It has been reported that deer were plentiful around there from 1843 to 1845 and, together with the Indians, added a rather picturesque appearance to that locality.

The first public school in Hobart was built in 1858, and was moved away in 1922, still in a good state of preservation, to be remodeled into a dwelling.

Hobart was at one time the head of the timber trade to Chicago from this region. In fact the Old Lake Street plank road in Chicago was built from lumber from Hobart and vicinity, and the first cedar block road in Chicago was built from blocks sawed in the Hobart mill.

George Earle, having Hobart well on its feet, next started Lake Station in 1852, and for a number of years it was a prosperous town, the terminus of the New Albany and Salem railroad (now Michigan Central). Here was located the shop and roundhouse of the railroad, and what was reported to be the finest railroad grounds in the country.

Lake Station is also the terminus of the Joliet "cutoff", a branch of the Michigan Central railroad running from Lake Station to Joliet, Illinois. After the burning down of the shops and roundhouse of the Michigan Central, the said railroad at that time having been built into Chicago over the Illinois Central railroad, the shops and roundhouse were not rebuilt in Lake Station and the town slowly went backwards, until 1908 when the name of the town was changed to East Gary and reincorporated as such.

In 1852 the hotel in Lake Station was opened and still stands there today. In 1878 the two-story school building was built and at present is remodeled into a two-story flat building.

George Earle removed to Philadelphia about 1872, leaving his only son, John Earle, who moved to Chicago follow-

## EARLY HISTORY OF NORTHERN LAKE COUNTY

ing the Chicago fire and went into the building business, which occupation he followed up to the time of his death in 1917.

George Earle always advised against the disposing of Section 24, or Liverpool, believing at some time a large city would be built at the foot of Lake Michigan, claiming that freight and the traveling public would not go north 30 miles to Chicago, and that the general travel being west, a city would be built at the mouth of the Calumet River. This idea has at least come true, through the location of Gary, although his idea was not in line with the largest steel producing center of the world, which we now have in Gary.

The property in the north end of Lake County through a treaty with the Pottawatomie Indians, concluded on the banks of the Tippecanoe River in the year 1832 on the part of the Commissioners of the United States government and the chiefs and warriors of the Pottawatomies of Indiana and Michigan, laid aside all of this property in the north end of Lake County and gave letters of patent to the different chiefs of the different tribes for sections of land as they may choose.

These sections were later sold by the chiefs in part or in parcels at about the government price of \$1.25 per acre. A few of the names of the old chiefs as found in the abstract in this vicinity are as follows: Old Wee Saw, Es-ke-puckee, Ben Ack, Etc.

George Earle during his lifetime owned about 3000 acres of property in Lake County, all of which lies within the incorporation of the City of Gary, the City of Hobart, and the Town of East Gary (formerly Lake Station). In naming the town of Hobart, he named it after his brother, Frederick Hobart Earle of Falmouth, England. His profession was that of a builder, and during his lifetime he had made a collection of 300 pictures—many of them of his own painting—which was kept in an art gallery in Hobart. At his death he left a large entailed estate, which is still held to cover a portion of his will. He left only one son, John C. Earle, who died in October, 1917, leaving as his only direct heirs, George and William Earle.

## Brief Review on the History of Hammond

By MYRTLE HUEHN

Indians who first inhabited this region were of the Pottawatomie tribe. They hunted, trapped and cut new trails. LaSalle, a daring French explorer, paddled down the Calumet River in his canoe to his camp at the end of the trail, which is now known as Hohman Avenue. LaSalle was commissioned by the French crown to build a series of fortifications through the Great Lakes region in preparation for colonization. This was 256 years ago this year of 1934, and about this same time Father Marquette passed through this district. Father Marquette made a notation in his diary of seeing various species of rare birds and fine game here. He also mentioned how severe and cold the winters were in this lake region.

The Pottawatomie Indians welcomed LaSalle and aided him with his work, but in a short time he left because of the dense undergrowth that fringed the murkish swamps and shallow lakes in this locality.

Later the United States government purchased all this land from the Indians and the Indians moved on to a reservation. For many years after, tomahawks, arrow heads and stone implements were found which were left by the Indians. Mrs. J. W. Youche of Crown Point made a very fine collection of these and later Mr. A. Murray Turner of Hammond purchased them from Mr. Youche and presented them to the Hammond Public Library where they are at the present writing.

Hammond owes its name to Mr. George H. Hammond, who was a meat market owner, butcher and banker. In 1875 he built the George H. Hammond Packing House, which gave the city its start. Thomas Hammond then came to Hammond from Detroit and became associated with the George H. Hammond Packing House. Several ice houses and slaughter houses were built. The site for the George H. Hammond Packing House, (Hammond's first industry), was selected by George H. Hammond, Caleb Ives, George W. Plummer and Marcus M. Towle.

The first school in Hammond was a log cabin in 1863 and Miss Amanda Koontz was the first teacher. There were nine pupils—Louise Sohl, Ottilia Hohman, Louise Drackert, Alice

## BRIEF REVIEW ON THE HISTORY OF HAMMOND

Sohl, Charles G. Hohman, Louis E. Hohman, William Goodman, Charles Goodman and Jane Goodman.

Miss Koontz received \$20.00 a month for teaching and the school term was 60 days as the children could not be spared from more productive labor longer than that.

Hammond became incorporated in 1883 and was governed by William Verrill, Fritz Miller and Louis E. Hohman as trustees with John F. Krost as treasurer and Edward Horst as marshal. Marcus M. Towle was elected mayor; George H. Boyton, clerk, Charles C. Smith, treasurer; Donald McDonald, city attorney; Allison A. Walker, marshal, Carroll N. Towle, chief of the first fire department; councilmen of the first ward, Patrick W. Mullins and S. F. Fogg; second ward, William H. Gostlin and William Kleihege; third ward, Henry W. Sohl and Michael Clements. A. F. Malo was appointed Hammond's first chief of police. In 1892 Charles Morlock became the city's first judge and William F. Bridge the city's first civil engineer.

In 1851 the Hohman family, namely Mr. Ernst W. Hohman and his wife Caroline, settled on the north side of the Grand Calumet River on Hohman street, which was once on Indian trail. They opened a tavern called the Hohman House. They were friendly, supplied good food and comfortable lodging, so soon they became popular and prosperous. The Hohmans purchased nearly 1,000 acres of land here. They purchased some land from the government for \$25.00 per acre.

Mr. William Sohl and his wife (who was Mrs. Hohman's sister) settled east of the Hohman Hotel on the Michigan City road and opened a grocery store with a line of fine liquors.

J. Drecker, the third settler, came about 1858 and was followed by the Patrick W. Mullins, Goodmans and Ahlendorfs.

Mr. Towle was the first real estate boomer of Hammond. He purchased 16 acres of land in 1875 from Mrs. Caroline Hohman and had it subdivided. The boom gained momentum with Mr. Towle, Thomas Hammond, William Gostlin, Patrick Mullen, Michael Clements, Henry Sohl, William Kleihege, S. F. Fogg and Jacob Rimbach taking the lead. Mr. Rimbach used his life's saving of \$1,500 to purchase 10 acres of land from Mrs. Hohman whose husband passed away in 1872.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Mr. Towle grounded the town site in 1875 and in 1883 Hammond was incorporated as a town with Mr. Towle as first mayor. Towle opened the first bank in 1886 and Thomas Hammond opened the second bank in 1888 and they merged in 1901 with Mr. A. Murray Turner as president.

The first industries in Hammond were the G. H. Hammond Packing House, the W. B. Conkey Company, the Simplex Works of the American Steel Foundries and the M. M. Towle Distilling & Syrup Co.

The coming of the Erie and Monon Railroads and the development of industrial sites gave Hammond impetus to greatness.

At today's present writing, Hammond is known for its fine buildings, churches, industries, schools, libraries, theatres, boulevards, parks and comfortable homes. Hammond also is a railroad center and has a population of 72,000.

Hammond is becoming greater each day because of the efforts put forth by its own good citizens as individuals.

Among Hammond's early settlers are the following settlers of old-time families: Hohman, Ahlendorf, Drackert, Towle, Lohse, Polin, Booth, Schrieber, Goodman, Muenich, Knoerzer, Huehn, Hartman, Hess, Boyle, Gibson, Webster, Planer, Freitag, Mott, Tapper, Schroeter, Hammond, Zachau, Huddle, Humpfer, Reese, Camp, Thompson, Gibson, Stamm, Kleman, Lang, Schrum, Windisch, Norman, Roth, Smith, Kasper, Mullen, Jarnecke, Weis, Beilby, Lavene, Dorsey, Grady, Kolb, Werley, Kleihege, Terre, Scherer, Fischer, Mily, Long, Winkler, Schloer, Heckleman, Moser, Lauerman, Rippe, Reilly, Prohl, Bellof, Dedelow, Klitzke, Ebert, Minas, Custer, Matthies, Herkner, Ruff, Pargunda, Sommers, Mason, Dr. Merrill, George Randolph, Tuthill, Hoffman, Torrence, Kleine-man, Kleman, Miller, Mueller and a galaxy of others.

## Incidents in Early History of Hammond

By MYRTILLE HUEHN, Hammond

All alone in a small house on the Illinois side of the line lived a man who became wealthy through the increased value of the land. This man was Mr. Freitag, who married the mother of Fred R. Mott.

Fred R. Mott came to State Line with his mother, brother and sister in 1874, and was weight clerk at the slaughter house. In 1884 he married Emma Hohman, daughter of Caroline Hohman.

James N. Young was the station agent and telegraph agent at Gibson. As a side line he engaged in buying ducks from the hunters along the Calumet river and shipped them to Boston in the beef cars from the slaughter house. With his savings he studied law and, like all young lawyers, he had a hard living until Mr. M. M. Towle secured his services and gave him an interest in real estate transactions in Hammond where he made good, later going into the railroad construction business, built the Kansas City and South Western, selling out to the 'Frisco lines and finally went into the Belt line building around Chicago. He was instrumental in bringing Chicago and Calumet terminal to Hammond. Mr. Young and Mr. Towle sold their interest to J. T. Torrence, Todd and Kennedy.

In 1884 William and Frank Tuthill were induced to bring their spring works to Hammond. Mr. Young and Mr. Towle took half interest in the company with a \$50,000.00 capital, stock all paid up. These same men later joined J. P. Torrence and Geo. W. Hoffman to form the Chicago Steel Manufacturing company which owned and operated the steel works and nail mills.

Before the building of the slaughter house and for many years after this section of the Calumet region was the natural haunt of the water fowl, wild ducks, mud hens, crane with geese found in the sloughs. In wild rice and celery with the multitude of frogs, the hunters found bagging game very easy. Any hunter could bag 100 ducks for a day's shooting. Henry Kleineman killed 439 ducks in one day in Dutchman's slough near Calumet lake. These were shipped to Boston markets.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

On the windy winter morning of October 9, Frank Miller and several other butchers secured guns and went out on the river to shoot ducks. Frank Miller was standing with both hands across the muzzle of his gun, when a companion who stood near let something drop. It struck the trigger of Miller's gun, the discharge blowing off one hand and all but the index finger and thumb of the other. After tying up the hands as well as possible, M. M. Towle secured a team and drove to Chicago, put the team in a livery barn and proceeded to the doctor's office where the patient was cared for. While this was being done the building caught fire. The patient was barely cared for when Mr. Towle and Mr. Miller went to the barn to get the team—but there was no barn. It had burned and they were driven by the fire to the lake, where they waded out to the Illinois Central track which was built in piling along the Lake Michigan from 16th to Randolph. Sometimes in water to their necks, they were forced to keep moving by the intense heat. After some time they were enabled to reach Hammond on a freight, Mr. Miller none the worse for his experience. That winter he entered Bryant and Stratton college at Detroit and later became cashier for the Hammond Standish company.

After the slaughter house was completed J. P. Smith and company furnished ice to use in cars and coolers. This was in the fall of 1868 and in October the first car load of fresh beef shipped in the Davis Refrigerator cars from State Line to Gibson was billed for Boston.

The carpenters were completing a boarding house for Mrs. M. M. Towle, which she operated until her new residence was completed in 1873. The boarding house was then turned over to Esquire Boynton. C. N. Towle was later in charge. To be boss of a boarding house in those days was next in importance to being superintendent of the slaughter house. A smaller store was opened in 1873 and eventually grew into the general store of M. M. Towle Co.

The Goodmans were also early settlers, living next door to the Mullens along the bank of the Calumet River.

Before the arrival of the slaughter house nearly all the folks earned their livelihood by trapping and spearing muskrats in the winter and acting as helpers for Chicago hunters, pushing and paddling them along to fish and shoot ducks. The Goodmans were among these folks who earned their bread and butter that way. William Goodman, the eldest

## INCIDENTS IN EARLY HISTORY OF HAMMOND

son, worked in the slaughter house and was soon promoted as foreman of the Omaha branch of the business. Then Charles, the other son, became a carpenter and stayed in Hammond.

William Sohl lived east along the Michigan City road where the spring factory was located and kept a grocery store. He died in 1877, leaving his widow and five children. His wife died in 1879. The homeplace, consisting of about 40 acres of land, was divided among Henry W., Ernest W., Hattie, Louise and Alice, then children.

Lewis Norman purchased a piece of ground about a mile north of the river which was under water half the year and he walked back and forth across the ridges and sloughs between his home and the slaughter house where he was one of the beef luggers for years. He later engaged in the milk business. August and Theodore Ahlendorf lived on the north side and were the nearest neighbors to the Hohmans. Their land was purchased by M. Towle and subdivided with the North Side Addition in 1885.

Another old settler, Patrick Mullen, a typical Irishman, proud of the fact that he was born in Emerald Isle, lived on the Michigan City road near Kitty Gibson's. He later moved into the city where at the corner of Hohman and Michigan Avenue, he opened a saloon, where he mixed politics with drinks. He was elected in the Hammond city council in 1886. He died in 1895.

## Tolleston and the Calumet Region

By REV. AUGUST RUMP, Gary

Fellow citizens of Lake County and members of this Historical Society:

"One soweth, another reapeth". In this saying of old, which is still true, we find the justification of this Centennial celebration. We who are today privileged to gather here on the beautiful fair grounds, around this historic lake, we are sent to reap whereon we bestowed no labour; other men have laboured and we have entered into their labours.

One of those who should not be forgotten is the oldest son of the Ball family, who grew up in that community which first made settlement around the "Lake of the Red Cedars". With his father and mother, who were true pioneers, Timothy came to Lake County in 1837, when a boy of eleven years of age. So he was an eye-witness from the beginning. He saw and knew the first county commissioners, who divided the new county into three townships, and who, after the struggle was over, permanently located the county seat here at Crown Point. In 1875 the Old Settlers appointed him as their historical secretary, for which position he was eminently fitted. And without his diligent work, many of the things which we have heard and learned would have passed into the realm of oblivion.

Reared by parents who were devout church members, and serving, himself, as minister, his greatest interest is naturally centered in the religious life of the county. Those pioneer mothers, who became active to establish and to maintain churches, have received the greatest tribute from his pen. But he also took a deep interest in community affairs, and nothing that was worthwhile has escaped his observing eyes. From his early recollections he relates an amusing instance of an attempt to capture some timber thieves. When young Chicago was beginning to grow and pine timber was needed, a report reached the county officers that men were stealing valuable trees from off our northern sand hills. The county commissioners instructed the sheriff to prevent this, and with a detachment he set out to bring such offenders to justice. But when they got there with drum and fife sounding, the trespassers had preferred to disappear. None of the thieves was hanged. Thieves are not hanged until they are captured. The stripping of the

## TOLLESTON AND THE CALUMET REGION

pineries kept on, and many of those frame buildings which were consumed in the great Chicago fire of 1870 had been constructed with the lumber which was stolen from Lake County.

This incident goes to show that the sand ridges and the marshes of the northern part of the county attracted none of the early settlers. For a generation the Calumet region continued to be the paradise for hunters and trappers. The pioneer families that came in made claims and erected cabins here in Center Township and farther south where the land was much better adapted for farming purpose.

Community life north of the Little Calumet began at Hessville, located on what might be called the border of the Calumet prairie. Here a German by the name of Joseph Hess settled long before railroad possibilities were imagined. When the Michigan Central entered the county and passed one mile north of this place, he opened a store, and other families gathered around him. He was elected township trustee of North Township, and he became the head man of the township, his little village its capital, his will controlling affairs, almost as though he were a king. His office and his large control Trustee Hess held for many years, until Hammond became quite a village, and then the influence and importance of Hessville began to decline. It had a dangerous rival and was in a few years entirely eclipsed. Some years later, ambitious men from that locality tried this game on Crown Point, by an effort to remove the court house from that city, and make Hammond the county seat. In this they failed. But Hessville had to yield its crown to Hammond. Then a new era began for the Calumet region. The parts to the east were branched off from North, and organized as Calumet township, and Fred Schueneman, a storekeeper at Tolleston, and a son-in-law of Joseph Hess, was elected township trustee. Mrs. Alice Schueneman died at the early age of thirty years. But the township trustee office which she had helped to bring to Tolleston remained there. All the trustees who succeeded her husband in office were leading men of this village. And as the leading railroads were there, taxed at the rate of \$20,000 a mile, this office brought quite a sum of money into the township available for public improvements. Tolleston was put on the map. It had been there long before but now it began to come into its own.

Ball's record of our community in his book "North-western Indiana" is given in these words:

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

"Tolleston, population 500—This is a German Lutheran town, founded about 1857, on the Michigan Central and Fort Wayne roads, is due north from Crown Point twelve miles. It has two school houses, one parochial and one public, a large Lutheran church and parsonage, a number of well-built dwelling houses and some good-sized business houses. In 1872 the number of families of the Tolleston community was eighty, and there was paid out to the workmen there about two thousand dollars each month. The number of families is now ninety-five, by actual count."

In 1857, long before Hammond or Gary were dreamed of, Tolleston was founded. The founder who conceived the idea that the barren stretches along this railroad crossing, where all trains then had to stop, freight as well as passenger trains, would be a townsit, was a German by the name of Tolle. His name is connected with Tolleston, just as the founder's name with Hessville. When Mr. Tolle platted the original town of Tolleston, he set aside lots 7, 8, 9 and 10 in Block 25 as church property. Here on lot 10, the old settlers of the village built a church in 1868, which was the first church building in the entire Calumet region. Aside of that church, in the year following, they also erected that parsonage of which Ball speaks, as having called on the pastor who resided there in 1872. At this time the parsonage was occupied by the family of Rev. Wunderlich, the first resident minister of Tolleston, inducted into office by Pastor Ranshert of Dalton, Illinois, who had been carrying on missionary work here and at Hessville since '63. In 1887 the Wunderlich family, consisting of the mother, four sons and one daughter, left the parsonage and moved to Chicago. But the father did not go with them. Having served in the ministry for twenty-five years, part of the time in Illinois, his course had been finished and his mortal remains had been laid to rest in the old Tolleston cemetery, known as "Waldheim".

When Mr. Tolle designated the afore mentioned lots as a building site for a coming church, he also donated an acre of ground for a burial place. This cemetery first dedicated by Dr. Wunder, pastor of First St. Pauls Church of Chicago, has been the scene of many a funeral since Pastor Wunderlich was buried there. On one of the tombstones in the long rows of graves, we find the name Gibson, which reminds us that Mrs. Inez Gibson, a survivor of the old Gibson Inn and for many years a teacher of the public school, lived and died at Tolleston. But the rest of the old settlers buried there

## TOLLESTON AND THE CALUMET REGION

are all of German descent. The gravestones and monuments reared in their memory bear these names:

Kunert	Woldt	Rutz
Bormann	Matthies	Behnke
Miller	Buse	Piske
Treptow	Voss	Ebert
Seehase	Runge	Jaeger
Braun	Kirchoff	Henke
Ziemer	Kriewitz	Jahnke
Koepke	Doege	Frank

These are the names of some of those workmen, whose monthly wages were paid out for their labours on the railroad sections, in the ice houses at Clark Station, and in the Tolleston sand pit. The large ice houses of the Washington Ice Company are no more. Gone also is the sand pit located not very far from where the old Gibson Inn, of pioneer days, once stood.

With old land marks many of the natural beauties of this region have also disappeared. Gone are the tall pine trees, the stately cedar and the endless forests of oak trees. Gone are the fine blueberries that were gathered by the quart and the bushel. Gone are the pure waters of the winding Calumet and with them all the pleasure of those who went hunting and fishing. Gone are all the rye fields and the potato patches that once yielded such abundant crops at harvest time.

The evening bells, when the cows came home, are heard no more. The stables that once sheltered them have all disappeared. The first dwelling houses have been replaced by modern up-to-date residences and they that toiled in and about them are resting from their labors. But their works follow them; and we who were then the generation to come, enjoy the fruits of their industrious habits, their thrift and their economy.

Our church life, when the change came, could be adapted to the style of greater Gary. Our parochial school is housed in that newer building which was erected in 1914, in which three teachers instruct their pupils in well-lighted and comfortable class rooms. Our Sunday services are no longer held in that chapel that served its purpose in pioneer days. We assemble to worship in that finer brick church which has two towers, cathedral glass windows, circular pews, a high altar, and a grand organ. St. John's Lutheran Church, at

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

the corner of Tenth and Taft Street, is both an ornament and a monument. An ornament for those that come to see, and a monument for those who labored here before us, who sowed what we reap.

Their names, we believe, should be written in the history of Lake County; they together with the Lutherans here, at Crown Point and at other places, as Ball knew them, formed a valuable portion of Lake County's early population. But while we have gladly written their names in this paper, we still more rejoice in this, that their names are written in heaven, there where both he that soweth and he that reapeth shall rejoice together. I conclude with the words of our venerable historian, the late Rev. T. H. Ball, who departed this life some twenty years ago. This is what he said in conclusion of what I believe is his best book:

"Finally, may we meet with our pioneer forefathers, and those who with them gathered in the pioneer households—even as we hope to meet the noble men and women of sacred history, with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—in the glad future of the Endless Kingdom, where all they that have sowed in tears shall reap in joy."

## Hobart Pioneers

By ALICE MUNDELL DEMMON, Hobart

Although Hobart was not surveyed and platted as a town until 1849 by George Earle, many families had settled in the near vicinity years prior to that time, stores and inns had been established, and a trade center for northern Lake County, or what was destined to be Lake County, was well-defined. From family records, census reports, early histories of the region, study of old Hobart account books, and talks with life-time residents, many interesting facts and valuable data have been collected.

The first permanent settlements in what is now the city of Hobart were made by a group of related families, three in number. My great-grandfather, Samuel Sigler, settled at intersection of Liverpool Road and Ridge Road on September 4, 1837. With him in his little company of emigrants were the families of his two eldest daughters, Elmira Sigler Hurst and Melvina Sigler Mundell. The Hursts settled almost a mile south of the Sigler claim, on what later was known as the Francen place. The Mundell family settled on Ridge Road near Wisconsin Street, the Mundell School now occupying part of the original grant. This land was government land and cost \$1.25 per acre. Some of it eventually sold for \$1,000 an acre.

Samuel Sigler, son of Adam Sigler, a Methodist circuit-rider in the Shenandoah Valley and adjoining Potomac and New Creek regions and Elizabeth Michaels, was born near Fort Cumberland, Maryland, September 1, 1788. On September 28, 1809, he was married to Nancy Ann Taylor of Hampshire County, Virginia, born November 10, 1788, a daughter of Daniel Taylor and Margaret Thatcher, both natives of Hunterdon County, New Jersey. Daniel Taylor served as an officer during the seven years of the Revolutionary War, and he received a large tract of land in Fairfax County, Virginia at the close of the war, this immense region formerly owned by Lord Fairfax, being confiscated by the Colonial government and given to loyal Americans. The Taylor homestead is still in the hands of lineal descendants. After the National Road was partly completed, Samuel Sigler and family emigrated to Harrison County, Virginia. Here the two elder daughters married William Hurst and Joseph Mundell. In 1834, all three families emigrated westward, living two years in Elkhart County, Indiana, and then mak-

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ing their permanent home in Lake County. At the time they located here, Samuel and Ann Sigler had six children at home, Samuel Jr., William, Daniel, Eli, Ann Eliza (Mrs. Bartlett Woods), and Caroline Matilda (Mrs. Anderson Walton). William and Elmira Hurst had two children, Elizabeth Hurst (Hoyle) and Amanda Hurst (McClarkey). Joseph and Melvina Mundell had three children, Elmore, Samuel and Alonzo. Hence Hobart's first caravan of covered wagons contained seventeen persons.

Samuel Sigler was a reed-maker by profession, and possessed enough means to open a general store. As his location was at the intersection of the trail leading from the Liverpool ferry and the old Sac Trail, now Ridge Road, it was a desirable site to acquire. William Hurst was a farmer, and Joseph Mundell, a wheel-wright (1850 census) and blacksmith. In the late 80's, the foundations of Grandfather Mundell's blacksmith shop, one mile west of the heart of Hobart, were still evident. It is interesting to learn what became of these pioneer children.

William and Elmira Hurst remained in this community for several years, and then they moved west to Missouri, impelled by that restless pioneer spirit which kept the tide of emigration ever moving westward, the spirit of indomitable courage and perseverance which carried pioneers through forests and over prairies, across rugged mountains and arid valleys, not to be halted until the blue waters of the Pacific barred further adventure.

In Bairdstown, Missouri, the Hurst family settled permanently. Four sons served in the Union Army during the Civil War, and one son, Albert, made the supreme sacrifice in a Confederate prison at Macon, Georgia. Today Hobart's oldest native daughter, Celeste Hurst Sweney, resides in Eagle Rock, California, and has reached the advanced age of ninety-four. Granville P. Hurst at the age of eighty-five has won an enviable reputation as an attorney in Woodland, California. He is a well-known astrologer and because of his versatile writing has been named the "Sage of Woodland".

Elmira Hurst died at Bairdstown, Missouri, September 4, 1866, and her husband passed away in October, 1869.

Joseph Mundell, son of James and Sarah Stephenson Mundell, was born in Greene County, Pennsylvania, October 13, 1800. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution,

## HOBART PIONEERS

as were three of his brothers. In Harrison County, Virginia, on October 19, 1829, he married Amanda Melvina Sigler. Two children, Elmore and Samuel, were born in Virginia and a third son, Alonzo, in Elkhart County, Indiana. When Mrs. Mundell's parents emigrated westward, her family joined them. Other children were born to them, and when the Civil War began, three sons, Elmore, Alonzo, and William fought in the Union Army. William was killed in the Battle of Murfreesboro and lies buried on the battlefield. Alonzo Mundell was a carpenter and cabinet-maker, and many fine pieces of black walnut furniture that he made may still be found among Hobart treasures. Elmore Mundell was a farmer and resided on a farm west of Hobart until his death, May 11, 1907. Today all this farm land is subdivided, and many residences have been erected.

Samuel Sigler, head of this pioneer group, resided here until 1852, when he and his wife moved to Hebron, where two sons, Daniel and Eli, were engaged in business. Ann Taylor Sigler died at Hebron, February 27, 1861 and Samuel Sigler passed away March 16, 1864.

While residing in Hobart, Samuel Sigler was candidate on the Whig ticket for county commissioner from the north district. This was the campaign of 1840, and Lake County went Democratic, Mr. Sigler's opponent, William N. Sykes, receiving 133 votes and Mr. Sigler, 108 votes. Mr. Sigler was an ardent Abolitionist, which was rather unusual due to the fact he was born in the border-state Maryland and had lived many years in Virginia. He was also a firm believer in temperance and a loyal member of the Good Templars. He was active as a member of the Union League, also. His influence was always on the right of that which would improve the community in which he lived.

Records in my possession state that Daniel Sigler built a store in Hobart in 1846 and did a thriving business for nine years, selling out to Henry Smith, father of George Smith, Hobart's oldest native-born son. I quote from an old diary: "When the Sigler family first located at Hobart, there were no railroads and no bridges between Lake County and Chicago. It was the idea that boats could take produce to Chicago by means of the Deep and Calumet Rivers and, to carry out the plan, Mr. George Earle, then living at Liverpool, built a boat, naming it "The Mary of Liverpool", Mary being Mrs. Earle's name. It was a great event, when the country round was invited to the launching of the "Mary".

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

There are old men and old women still living (1890) who were on board the "Mary" as she glided into the clear waters of Deep River, and then a trip down the river on to the Calumet. All went merrily on for a time, but a treacherous sand-bar held the little vessel fast, and it required all the skill of the captain and crew to tide her off and get back to Liverpool by night. About this time, Daniel Taylor built the first store in Hobart and, of course, bought and traded all sorts of country produce, and on the question of getting his purchases to Chicago, he used the river route. To store the grain he bought, he built a small ware-house on the east bank of Deep River, just below the present crossing of the Fort Wayne Railroad. From this ware-house, he loaded his little vessel bound for Chicago; they had neither steam nor sails, but trusted to poling. They passed through a canal-feeder, and then by canal to Chicago. On the Calumet, they grounded many times; they were three weeks making the trip. The boat never returned, but was sold in Chicago. From that time on, the Calumet route to market was abandoned and produce had to be hauled in wagons over roads far worse than we can conceive. The Calumet was then crossed by ferries. Daniel Sigler was always full of energy and enterprises. He left Hobart, moving to "Indian Town", now Hebron, where his industry and perseverance found ample play in all his business transactions.

As a pioneer he was faithful to the best interest of his locality. He helped build up a community, and had a strong and willing hand in the making of the country around him. He lived to see Hobart a lively town with the best of railroads, making the trip to Chicago in about an hour. He lived to see Chicago grow from a village to over a million, the metropolis of the great Northwest. Like those gone before, he has joined the great majority, satisfied that he tried to do his duty."

Samuel Sigler, Jr., was probably the first to marry in the little community of Hobart, his marriage to Nancy Stockdale taking place in 1837. He lived at Hobart until 1859, when he located at Wheeler, where he engaged in a general mercantile business. In 1866 he was appointed postmaster, and later his son George succeeded him in that office. He was a firm Republican, a staunch temperance advocate, and during the Civil War was a member of the Union League. He was a member of the Methodist Church at Wheeler for forty years, and when he passed away December 30, 1899, the historian Goodspeed wrote, "His

## HOBART PIONEERS

industry has brought him independence and his character, respect and honor".

Eli Sigler married Mary Cornish and resided at Hobart until 1852, when he removed to Hebron and engaged in business with his brother, Daniel. They were also active in real estate, several subdivisions in Hebron being platted by them. Sigler Street is one of the principal streets now. Eli Sigler reared a large family there and lived there until he passed away, December 24, 1904, the last member of his pioneer family.

William Sigler was married to Margaret Lee of Crown Point in 1848. She was a descendant of "Light Horse Harry" Lee of Revolutionary fame. Like his father and brothers, William became a store-keeper, locating at Lowell, where he conducted a general store for twenty-four years. Later he removed to LaGrange, Illinois, where he passed away July 16, 1909. One son, Schuyler Sigler, and two daughters live in Chicago now.

Ann Eliza Sigler married Bartlett Woods, January 27, 1847. Eleven children were born to this union, and four still survive, Sam B. and William, of Ross Township, Jefferson, of Boone Grove, and Alice Woods Cormack, of San Diego, California. Mrs. Woods was a true pioneer daughter, teaching her English-born husband the pioneer ways of living and filling a useful station in life. She resided on Hickory Ridge Farm, near Lottaville, the greater part of her married life. When she passed away at her Crown Point home October 6, 1900, Mr. Ball wrote of her as follows in his Report of 1902:

"On this necrologic roll, the first name recorded is that of Mrs. Bartlett Woods, who was in youth Eliza Sigler. She was born April 2, 1827 and died October 6, 1900, soon after our last anniversary, being 72 years of age. Always present at these meetings and spreading each year a hospitable table, she is very much missed here today, as well as at what was her home among her kindred and her many special friends."

The youngest daughter of Samuel and Ann Sigler was Caroline Matilda, who married Anderson Walton, April 17, 1848. They lived near Wheeler until 1871, when they moved to a homestead in Michigan. From Michigan they emigrated to an Arkansas homestead. Ten years later they returned to Michigan, and there at Traverse City Mrs. Walton passed

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

away, August 23, 1893, preceded by her husband two years before. Her entire family of eight children are still living, two sons, Frank and Clark, residing in Hebron, Indiana.

Although the above mentioned are the first group to settle in Hobart, by 1840 the region had gained so rapidly in population that the first federal census was taken in Lake County. Residents of Hobart, who were still living here when the second federal census was taken in 1850, were the following families: Hoskins, Copeland, Hale, Mundell, Rhoades, Sigler (Samuel Sr., Samuel Jr., and Eli), Watkins, Zuvers.

A school was established where the Masonic Temple now stands as soon as population warranted. In 1850 there were 76 persons attending school in the township. Only 11 persons over 20 years of age could not read or write at that time. This shows the class of emigrants who were settling in this section.

By 1872, Hobart was a community of 95 families, among whom were one lawyer, three doctors, carpenters, and the various tradesmen. And so as the years went by progress was steady, until with the coming of the steel industry to the Calumet region, a great stimulus in building was felt. New subdivisions were platted and built. Streets were paved, improvements made by securing a supply of pure water. New schools were built to care for the increased population and today Hobart, a modern city of about 6,000 population, looks forward to the future with confidence that its growth will be steady and its future assured as one of the fine residential centers of the county.

## Pioneering in Whiting

By MRS. JENNIE E. PUTNAM, Whiting

August the 15th, 1890, Dr. William E. Putnam and wife with two babies came to Whiting, Indiana, to make their home. Mr. Hiram Green of Valparaiso, Indiana, wrote the Doctor, while he was practicing in northern Michigan, that the Standard Oil Company was starting one of the largest works in Whiting and needed a young surgeon.

We arrived and soon found out that there was not a place in Whiting to live. We had to stay in Roby for three weeks with friends. The Standard Oil Company said, "Doctor, you will have to open up an office in Whiting, for we need you". We were going to live in a tent, when John Fishrapp rented us five rooms over his store. We thought we were in heaven at this time. We were here just three days when they brought a man from the Standard with his hand injured in such a way that he had to have three fingers taken off. That was our first case in Whiting. From that time on, the Doctor was a busy man, so he broke me in to help him. I had to be office girl, hold arms and legs while he cut them off. I had to give all the ether. I got so I sewed up people myself when the Doctor was not there. It was not all roses for us either. There was no hospital around, so we kept many a man for two and three weeks in our home, where the Doctor could look after him.

When we would go out on 119th Street we would step on garter snakes. There were no sidewalks anywhere in the town.

The first church was the Congregational Church on Center Street. We all went there to church and got acquainted and did we have a good time! When we went to church at night, Mr. John Chore was always the one who walked ahead with a lantern, so we all went "goose fashion". Sometimes the lantern would go out, then we would fall over the stumps, for there was not a light in the whole town.

When we went to Chicago we had to walk to 100th Street to get the train. Because of this, the Doctor got up a petition and had everybody sign it, to have the Pennsylvania train stop at Whiting. Our first depot was a shack on 119th Street. Mr. Christ Etter was our first agent.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

We were so happy when the street cars came in that we took all the family for their first ride as far as we could go.

What little money we had those days, we had to hide, for robbers would come from Chicago and hold up the town. On pay days they would hold up the "pay wagon". We had no police protection.

The Doctor put in the first drinking fountain that we might have good lake water to drink. We had to carry all of our water in those days.

We used to have Baptist Church services in our office on Sunday afternoons. The preacher came from Chicago. We had to pay him ten dollars every time he came. The Methodist Episcopal Church started in the school house. We gave suppers and entertainments there.

Dr. Burton started the Owl Club where we played cards and had dances.

Dr. Putnam started the first night school in his office with seven boys. The attendance now has swelled to one thousand.

I am very glad we came to Whiting and would not live in any other place.

## Highland

By MABEL DOUTHETT, Highland

In the year 1847, Mike Johnston came from Ohio to Bureau County, Illinois. In the spring of the year he returned and started to build his log cabin. He then journeyed back to Ohio and voted for Zachary Taylor for president, but again returned in '49 and set about to clear his land. At this time the nearest neighbor to the west was at Columbia Avenue and Ridge Road, the Brass Tavern, to the east was the Joseph Mundell farm which is now in the city limits of Hobart, and to the south was the Hart ranch.

During the year 1850 others began to migrate to the town. It was at this time Mrs. Johnston taught school in her log cabin.

When Johnston first came, he would walk to Merrillville for his mail and return with a fifty-pound sack of flour as his supply of groceries for some time to come. One had to drive to Winamac, a distance of about sixty miles, to secure a land patent.

Deer roamed freely about. A living was made by trapping and hunting, and by trading with the Indians. There were many Indians from 1847 until sometime in the 70's. The trading post was located approximately one-half mile from the present Ridge Road, on the lower old Ridge.

The first bridge across the Calumet river was constructed in 1867 by Mike Johnston. Sometime during the year 1860 a tugboat loaded with flour came from Blue Island to Hobart. There were just the one trip made.

Hessville was the voting place in 1860 to 1880. It was then moved to Munster. Finally, several years later, it was placed in Highland.

The first business enterprises were in '84, consisting of a store, saloon, and blacksmith shop.

In the year 1883 the Erie graded through but did not run any trains until in '84. Today what is known as Highland was then Cluff Post Office and Highland Station. In 1903 the C. and O. was put through and in 1906 the New York Central.

Fifty years ago the original town of Highland was platted by Cluff and Wicker. It consisted of five blocks

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

square. At that time there were eleven houses here, four of which at the present time are standing as modern homes.

Highland received its name because of its situation. It was the highest point between here and Chicago. Even at this the town has been almost entirely flooded with water. It became famous for its wild game. In the spring most of the roads were impassable. The flooded conditions of the swamp lands has been vastly improved by the dredging of the Burns ditch.

A tract of land was disannexed from Highland to make possible the beautiful Wicker Park, which was dedicated by the President of the United States in 1927. A bit of interesting history has been told in connection with the Hart ditch which flows to one side of the park. It was started by an oxen team and plow and the action of water cut it down to its present depth of thirty feet.

At one time Sunday school was held over the blacksmith shop but today there are two church buildings in which services are held as well as in the public school auditorium. The four old school buildings remain standing, regardless of the new building, which is one of our fine attractions.

The first addition to the town of Highland was Douthett's, consisting of ten acres. Since that time others have been added. A few of the chief ones are Wicker's, Hook's, and Brantwood—thus making the town of Highland two and one-half miles square.

The population of the town of Highland, according to the latest United States census, is 1553. The town is entirely residential and has been to a large extent. However, several years ago, a "kraut" shed and salting station and sand and lime brick yards were located here. At the present time there are ten stores, four garages, three taverns, one milk depot, a lumber yard, and several filling stations.

The only old residents are Mrs. Grace Johnston Douthett, sixty years old, and Mrs. Daisy Johnston Jamieson, fifty-eight years old. The third generations of the first inhabitant of Highland now make their homes on land for which he gained the patent.

Highland does not at the present boast of her wild game as a chief possession but she is rather arrogant about her beautiful homes, her up-to-date school building with its most efficient teachers, and, last but not least, her respectful and law-abiding citizens.

## Town of Dyer

By ALMA KEILMAN GETTLER, Dyer

The plat of the town of Dyer bears the date of June, 1855 upon the plat book. The following is the surveyor's certificate:

State of Indiana, Lake County

Before me, Mathias Schmidt, Surveyor of said county, came the above named, B. Nondorf, and acknowledged the execution of the above plat as his act and deed. Witness my hand and seal this March 22d, 1858.

(Seal)                    Mathias Schmidt  
                            Surveyor of Lake County

This plat was recorded March 28, 1858 and shows three blocks, Mattison Street, and sixteen lots, Hart's addition to the town of Dyer, on Section 12 and 13, Township 35, Range 10, by A. N. Hart, acknowledged before Amos Allman, Recorder of Lake County, on February 11, 1859. It shows Hart and Joliet Streets and a large number of lots.

Dyer had been a great grain market in the early days. The Michigan Central railroad built the first grain elevator and operated it until 1882 when J. L. Hart purchased it. He then sold it to DuBrueil and Keilman, who held it for ten years, DuBrueil selling his share to Lowenberg. Today it has developed into a \$100,000 business under the name of L. Keilman Co., Inc. They handle everything in the line of farm equipment, grain, feed, coal, lumber, etc. Four men are employed and one woman, as stenographer. Peter Gettler is the manager.

The first business house in town was built by John Street in 1856. He did business for two years, then turned it into a saloon. Mr. Wolcott built a second store. It also was turned into a saloon. A third store was built by F. L. Keilman and Leonard Keilman in 1858. This was owned by Keilman and Austgen in 1866. Claudius Austgen later became the store-keeper. In 1876 Austgen started the Post Office in this building. Other postmasters were Francis Densberger, Julius Neifing, Charles Sauter, Joseph Peschel, George Baker and Estelle Keilman. At present, William Teutemacher is the postmaster and has been in charge for the past ten years.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The first school house was an old log house built on the Illinois-Indiana line. Later, a little house, still standing, on Hart street. Still later, a frame building was erected far back on the lot where the Dyer public school now stands. In 1898, a four-room brick building was erected by Henry Keilmann, township trustee. Three rooms were occupied by the following teachers and grades: Sister Bernadina, 1st and 2nd grades; Angelina Huber, 3rd, 4th and 5th grades; P. A. Scharf, 6th 7th, and 8th grades. In 1900 a Catholic parochial school was started. This left only a few pupils in the public school. Following are some of early public school teachers: A. Strong, Mr. Mollo, Julius Neifing, Thomas Patz, John Kimmet, William Esswein.

In 1875 a general store was kept by Christopher Rich. In 1877 he sold it to August Stommel who had it for years. Stommel sold it to Matt. Hoffman, the present owner.

In 1882 the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railroad (the present Monon route) was completed.

The State Line hotel was erected, the first landlord being Mr. Page. In 1864, Anthony Scheidt became the landlord and was until 1875, when the building was destroyed by fire. A new hotel was erected on the same site. Today, the Dyer hotel landlord is Joseph Schaller.

The first doctors were Dr. Hoffman, practitioner, Dr. Seidler and Dr. Johns.

Jacob Schaffer ran a blacksmith shop for years. On the site of this old blacksmith shop, the Dyer Eat Shop has been built.

DuBrueil owned a grist mill, built in 1850. In 1869 George F. Davis took charge and in a year and a half bought a quarter of the business. In 1876 he purchased another quarter. The other half was purchased by A. Scheidt. At present William Freidrich has charge. There is very little business transacted there now.

In 1864 John Stech started a tannery.

The town was incorporated in 1912. Henry L. Keilmann was elected first president of the town board; Gene Stech was the first marshal. The present town officers are: N. G. Austgen, president, William Gettler, Clerk, L. M. Hartman, marshal, H. Schulte and N. Fagan, trustees.

## TOWN OF DYER

The water system was installed in 1915, as were the fire department and town park. The electric lights are furnished by the Northern Indiana Public Service Company.

The first polling place was at St. John because of its central location, with Dyer, Schererville and St. John voting there. There were not many votes cast as the roads were so bad. Citizens of the town went to the county commissions and were permitted to start a polling place at Dyer. The trustee of the township appointed the board.

There are at present three schools in Dyer. The Catholic school, with an attendance of about 400 pupils, has four rooms, and teaches eight grades. There are four none who do the teaching. The public school has an attendance of about 109 students and four teachers. The township high-school, which has 136 pupils and 6 teachers, is well equipped, and ranks with any in the county. There are four busses that bring the pupils to and from both the grade school and high school.

There are two churches in Dyer; St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Father Ley, pastor, and the Union Church, Rev. Howard, pastor.

## ST. JOHN TOWNSHIP

About 1867, Henry Hohman had a strange experience with a Newfoundland dog, which became enamored of the wolves or of the wild life that they live, and concluded to leave civilization with all its charms for the freedom of the prairie and woods. In short, he went not "to the dogs" but with the wolves. He was seen many times with his wild pack, evidently entering into their sports with great zest. Why should this seem strange to us? If a white man mates with a red woman, why should not a black dog mate with a red wolf—if the wolf does not object?

In early days a peculiar "signal service" was used across this township as in many other parts of the western prairies. Flags were placed upon poles along the line of the mail route to enable the mail carrier to keep his course.

It is not possible to give a full and accurate list of first settlers in this township. There were a few American families living in the region when the Germans came. Among these were Mr. Page and Mr. Wilder and, at a later date, John Bothwell. After these and a few others came the

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Germans, first of whom was John Hack, in September, 1837. After him came the following at the time indicated by the dates with the names: Peter Thielen, 1838; Joseph Schmal with his son John, and the rest of the family, June 1838; Peter Orth, 1838; John Klason, 1840; Nicholas Davis, 1840; John Hack, Jr., 1840; Peter Lauerman, 1840; John Thiel, 1842; Peter Klein, 1843; Jacob Hermann, 1843; John Sponger, 1843; Jacob Klein, 1845; John Rohrman, 1845. Mr. Austgen, the Keilmans and many others came early. So far as can be ascertained, the following are the first of the kind in the township: John Gering, carpenter; Jacob Hermann, blacksmith. The first to die was a man by the name of Reader, and the second his wife. The first wedding was that of John Ryan and Margaret Schmal, in 1839 by Squire Ball, and the first birth was perhaps a child born to this couple. The last wild cat shot in the township was shot by John Hack at Beaver's Grove about 1842.

### A LARGE FARM

The largest farm in the township is that of A. N. Hart. The larger part of this vast plantation lies in the northern part of this township. The farm contains 8,000 acres in one body. Mr. Hart has in all 15,000 acres. On his farm are five railroads, five stations, and about fifteen miles of track. As many as eight or nine railroads cross his land, giving him in all about twenty-five miles of track. Most of this land was purchased in 1856 at \$1.25 per acre. It was swamp land, and much of it was a swamp de facto. It is now worth from \$30 to \$300 per acre. Much money has been expended in draining, fencing and other improvements. There are not far from twenty-five miles of fence, and about the same amount of ditches, large and small, upon his lands. On this large estate is the town of Schererville, now incorporated, with a population of about 700. They have one public school, with 8 grades and four teachers, and one Catholic Church, St. Michael's, of which Rev. Biegel is pastor. The church maintains a fine cemetery. The water system is run by the town. Electricity is furnished by the Northern Indiana Public Service Company. The Pennsylvania runs through the town, and has one of its yards here, which employs quite a number of men. Peter Reder is the marshal.

### TOWN OF SCHERERVILLE

The Town of Schererville, surveyed by N. D. Wright, is situated on the northwest quarter of the northwest quar-

## TOWN OF DYER

ter of Section 15, Township 35, Range 9 west, and on the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 16, Township 35, Range 9 west. All except the fractional lots in town plat have fifty feet front and one hundred and fifty feet back. Nicholas Scherer and N. D. Wright were the proprietors. The plat shows Anna, Francisco, Mary, Margaret, Wilhelm and Joliet streets and Nicholas alley, and one hundred and eighty-four lots. It shows also the Chicago and Great Eastern railway. The soil in and around the town is sandy and wells are usually "driven". There are here the usual number of mechanics and artisans. The place has a population of about one hundred and fifty, and does a good business in general merchandise and stock. A good schoolhouse of one room stands in the northern part of town. (This article was written before 1900).

### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

This township is well supplied with good schoolhouses. There are eight of them, all of which are substantial structures and most of them are neat and well-kept. Two of these have two rooms: the one at St. John and the one at Dyer. The first school of the township was taught at St. John by a Sister named Frances from Notre Dame. The second school was taught by Brother Benedict, at the same place. He was from Notre Dame also. The Sisters and Brothers maintained a school here until during the war, when George Gerlach took charge of it; after him, Edward Meyer taught for three years. He was followed by August Kerchter, who taught three years; then A. J. Gerlach took charge of the school as principal with Madeline Laible as assistant. Both English and German are taught in both departments of the school. The first schoolhouse built in the township was a small frame in the town of St. John. This was used as a Catholic church. It was built in 1849. The present house is a neat, two-story frame, nicely painted. The second schoolhouse in the township was the "Line Schoolhouse", about two and a half miles from St. John. It was built about the year 1854. The first teacher here was Joe Vornhultz, Esquire, the second was Miss Doyle and then George F. Gerlach. The "Herman Schoolhouse", which is about three and a half miles west of St. John, has been built about sixteen years. Anthony Miller was the first teacher, and Aloysius Streng the second. Streng taught the school for a number of years. John Ofenloch taught the school for a time. The last teacher in this district was

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Bernard Becker, who has taught a number of terms. The other schools of the district are similar to those described. They are supplied with teachers who speak both German and English. The people of the township are equally determined that their children shall learn English and that they shall not forget German.

There are three churches in the township. These are all Catholic. They are located at St. John, Dyer, and Scherer-ville. No other denomination has ever organized within the township. The township is almost as unanimously Catholic as it is almost entirely German. The mother church of these three, and, in fact, of Catholicism in Lake County, is the Church of St. John the Evangelist in St. John. It was, for a number of years, simply a mission, but about 1839 they built a small frame church nearly half a mile southeast of the site of the present church. In 1846 they built a large log church to accommodate the rapidly increasing congrega-tion. This was torn down in 1857. The small frame which they built at first was afterward used for a number of years as a schoolhouse. The present commodious and handsome church was built in 1855. The present membership is about 110 families. The present priest is Father Anthony Heit-man, who has been in charge twelve years. Before him, Father B. Rachor was in charge for about the same length of time. Cost of house, \$10,000; present value of church property, \$13,000. The first priest was Father Fischer, who organized the church. At the southeast corner of the church stands a tall, white, emblematic cross. Just south of the church is a Catholic graveyard, and just southwest of the church stands a neat, comfortable parsonage. This church is said to stand on the highest land in the county. St. John stands upon the water-shed. For many years, the church of St. John the Evangelist was the only one for miles around, and to it the Catholic Christians from far and near assembled for worship. Here assembled the largest congregations that have ever assembled at any church in the county. Finally, in the year 1867, some of the enterprising brethren in the vicinity of Dyer resolved to leave the parent church and build them a home of their own. They did so, and in 1867, at Dyer, was born the first child of the mother church. The building at Dyer cost about \$5,000 and the present value of church property is about \$7,000. Rev. Jacob Schmitz was the priest who organized the church. The second priest was Rev. Theodore Borge; the third, Rev. King; the fourth, Rev. Frund; the fifth, Rev. Charles Steuer; the sixth, Rev. Joseph

## TOWN OF DYER

Flach, who is the present priest. All of these were born in Germany. The present membership is eighty families, all of whom are Germans. The following is a list of those who gave most toward the erection of the church in 1867. This is the original list, and it is very likely that many of those mentioned gave more before the church was finished. Leonard Keilman and Anton Scheidt, \$200 each; Bernard Grieving and Claudius Austgen \$150 each; Nicholas Schultz, Peter Deiser, Franz Grieving and Gerard Specker, \$125 each; Jacob Schafer, \$100; Mathew and Margaretha Ambre, \$100; John Sauter, Moritz Peters, T. Gill, N. Ambre, T. Mangold, B. Nondorf, J. T. DuBrueil, Peter Klein, Thomas Steck and H. Specker, each \$50; Adam Scholler, \$50; H. Pettzer, A. Tager, M. Scherer and — Austgen, \$25 each; and about four times as many more contributed, according to their means or liberality, until \$3,489.95 was raised. The church was repaired about two years ago, at a cost of \$500, and the work seems to be in a very prosperous condition.

Another of the promising progeny of the mother church is St. Michael's at Schererville. This child was born in the year of our Lord 1874. There were from 90 to 100 families belonging soon after its organization, and the membership at present is about the same. The church stands upon a pleasant eminence above the town and the railroad. It was built in 1874 at a cost of \$5,000. Just to the northeast of the church is a cozy priest's house with well-kept lawn in front. The value of church property is at present about \$8,000. The priest now in charge is Rev. William Berg, a genial and gentlemanly man of God. He has labored here about a year and a half. His predecessor was Father Deimel, who was in charge for four years. He was preceded by Rev. Bathe, who stayed only five months, and before him Rev. King was in charge two years. Before this time, no one supplied the pulpit for a time.

### INDUSTRIES, ETC.

The industries of the township have been almost entirely of an agricultural nature, or of a nature necessarily incident to rural life. It is a community of peasant proprietors, many of whom, by sturdy German industry and tenacity, have achieved a financial success that places them among the foremost of the people of solid wealth and worth of the county. The raising of grain and the rearing of stock have occupied the attention of the farmers. Within the last few

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

years, hay has become a very valuable and important product. The township is well adapted to stock-raising. In or about the year 1842, John Hack erected at St. John a small distillery, where he made peach brandy and whiskey for several years.

---

Editorial note: Since the above was written, we have received a manuscript correction from Mrs. Gettler. This correction adds the Dyer Union Church (Protestant) to the list. There seems to be some disagreement as to the date of the erection of the pioneer Catholic church near St. John. Ball in Lake County 1884 sets the date as 1843. He further states that it was the first church building erected in this county.

## Reminiscences of Tolleston

By FRANK BORMAN

At the last meeting on April 12 when we revived the Gary Historical Society, Mr. Graham appointed a committee of one on programs. I was appointed to write some of the early history of the Calumet region before the city of Gary was built.

As my memories go back to when I was a boy at the age of eight or nine, the stories that I heard my father and the older inhabitants tell seem to come back. Tolleston was the only town with about two hundred inhabitants at that time with a wilderness all around. The town was built there on account of the Michigan Central Railroad coming through the district and later the Pennsylvania Railroad crossed. My folks came there in the year of 1855 and were some of the dozen or so first families that settled.

A man by the name of Tolle owned very much land there and subdivided the acres into lots, selling it to the German pioneers at about fifty dollars for a half-acre lot. There was no drainage there and the people had to dig ditches to connect the main ditch that ran into the big Calumet River. There was no town or inhabitants north of Tolleston as far as Lake Michigan until one reached Miller Station which was seven miles east, nor was there any town south as far as the farming country which now is called Turkey Creek district, nor was there a town or inhabitants west until one came to Hessville.

It was a wonderful wilderness for small game and there was no limit to the wild ducks in the marshes and swamps. My father told me there were a great many timber wolves here at the time. The people lived off the land by raising their own crops such as rye for flour, potatoes, and other vegetables. There were a great many deer also, he says, that would run with the cattle in the surrounding woods during the summer. I, myself, can still remember when a neighbor of ours brought in two deer one day that he had shot near by. The people lived very contentedly. The two railroads gave enough employment to the men as section hands at the time.

I, myself, was born in Tolleston. As I grew older I remembered some of the things that happened and which later were told by my folks. The story is told that in our

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

little town everything was carried away from the people at night. Their chicken houses were robbed, the smoke houses were turned up, and many other valuable things that were left outside were carried away. The community assembled itself and organized a vigilante committee which changed about, watching night after night to catch these desperadoes. The people watched the roads and the two railroads, but finally these desperadoes had gone as far as the little town of Clark Station. There they had stolen a 250-pound hog out of the pen and killed it, taking it away on a boat. The people still had not caught them.

One day the news came that a police officer at South Chicago had followed two men out along the shores of Lake Michigan where they had stolen some articles. Finally in 1884 they were traced to their hide-out which was located, as the story goes, in a dug-out at the mouth of the river at Miller Station where now Marquette Park is situated. The sheriff of Lake County and his deputies were sent for them, taking a half-day to reach Miller Station over the sand with a good team of horses. Some of the men of Tolleston went along and arrested a father, mother, son and daughter. The father was of foreign birth, so the story goes, and both he and his son were of giant form. The people found a great many of their goods that were stolen by these men. After being arrested, they were taken to Crown Point and finally prosecuted, spending a term at Michigan City. After this the robberies at Tolleston stopped.

This is one of the first series of the history of Tolleston and its surrounding in early days.

## Early Days In Munster

By WILHELMINE STALLBOHM KASKE, Munster

I was born in 1865, the first, and I believe the only, child to be born in the old Brass Tavern which stood on what is now the corner of Ridge Road and Columbia Avenue in Munster. In 1864, my father, John Frederick Stallbohm, purchased the tavern and 200 acres of farm land from Allen H. Brass, who had bought the land from Ira O. Dibble and built the inn nine years before. The Brass family then moved to Chicago, whence father had come, and we saw little of the family thereafter, except for a son Allen who returned infrequently to stop with us on his trips as a traveling dentist. The Stallbohms, and later my husband and I, occupied the tavern until it burned, in November, 1909, when we built our present home several hundred feet to the rear of the site of the old house, which, if it were now standing, would be partly on Ridge Road. A tablet laid by the Daughters of the American Revolution in memory of Julia Watkins Brass lies in front of our north lawn, about fifty feet west of where the tavern actually stood.

My memories probably reveal the place much as it was when my father took it over. It was an important center of life in a community which stretched from Hobart to Gibson and from Crown Point to beyond where Hammond now is. It was the only stopping place for travelers between Hobart and Crown Point and the Hohman House, which stood in what was to become North Hammond.

The house itself was a large, two-story, flat-roofed frame building, not beautiful, except when covered with vines in summer, but roomy and comfortable. There was a small, open front porch the width of the house, the right height for alighting to and from buggies. The downstairs consisted of two large living rooms, (one of them used for the men's bar in the early days), a large dining room, bedroom, kitchen and pantry, with an unheated pump room and woodshed to the rear. The upstairs contained six bedrooms, each opening into a long hall broadening out into a square in the center and used as the guests' sitting-room. The house was sturdily built on a framework of heavy timbers and on a deep limestone foundation. In 1909, when the house was destroyed by fire, the beams smouldered for days after the rest of the house was burned. I have pictures of the tavern as it was

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

in the early 1900's, and many persons must still remember it as the "Green House", or Stallbohm's Corner.

My father continued to run the tavern until the early 90's, when traveling conditions changed so as to make a guest house unprofitable. In the early days, however, we used to have ten or twelve guests every night, and it was the stopping place for general refreshing of many daytime travelers. Traffic was as thick at that corner as anywhere in the county, despite the fact that what is now Ridge Road was still only one step beyond an Indian trail, sandy, and full of stumps. Columbia Avenue, likewise unimproved, was the only road leading into Chicago from this region, and travelers on foot, horseback, in buggies, wagons, and ox-carts trekked down the old "highway". South of Ridge Road, Columbia Avenue was only a field path, barred by a wooden gate.

In spite of our seeming isolation, the tavern was a busy thriving place, where life could not grow dull. The only telegraph office in the region was housed there, and it was to the tavern that news of the assassination of Lincoln first came. Our nearest post office was Gibson, Indiana, but news of the outside world was brought in by the transients, and many important discussions of world events were carried on in the old wineroom where people came from many miles away to taste the famous wine my father made of the currants from mother's lovely garden.

The territory about us was farmland, woods, and marshland, with the land to the south rich in quantities of wild hay. Settlement was sparse, of course. Our own farm stretched from the Little Calumet River to one-quarter mile south of what is now Ridge Road, and one-quarter mile east and west of Columbia Avenue. North of the tavern, and across the street, on a spot which is now occupied by the Jacob Kooy home, was an enormous barn which accommodated our own numerous stock and the horses of overnight guests. My father was kept busy taking care of the tavern and running the farm on which he raised fine crops of potatoes, corn, oats, and hay.

There was no church in the community, but the schoolhouse was quite near; in fact, the first schoolhouse in the county stood on the outskirts of my father's farm, to the east, on the quarter-section line. I remember running away to visit it when I was four years old. It was a one-room building, built of wide boards, finished within in plaster, with blackboards running all around. The first teacher there

## EARLY DAYS IN MUNSTER

that I heard of was Chauncey Wilson, whose descendants still live or visit Hammond. The first teacher I can remember was Mary Lohse, and the first one to instruct me was Inez Wilcox, who later married one of the Gibsons, after whom the town of Gibson was named. As the teachers lived in our house we kept in close touch with school affairs. In 1870 the old school was converted into a dwelling, and the new school, modeled after the old pattern, was erected across the street. It was to that school I went. Half of that building, when it was abandoned as a school, was moved to our farm, where it stood, used as a tool shed, until in 1924, when it was torn down.

Our early neighbors were the Klootwyks, Jabaays, Kooys, Munsters, Dibbles, Wilsons, Johnsons, Grugels, Harts, Van Bodegravens, and Sints. I can well remember old Mr. Hart riding through on horseback, dressed in overalls and wearing a plug hat. He used to stop in at least once a week for dinner with us. Among the Civil War veterans whom I remember best for his tales of the war, was Steve Reed, who served as justice of the peace when I was a child.

My childhood was never lacking in excitement with the many visitors to watch and listen to, the work to help with in and out of doors. I preferred the latter type of occupation, however, and spent many hours riding about the countryside on my horse. Social life in the community was mostly of the visit-the-neighbor type, but we made a gay time of it. When I was a child the tavern was the social hall where infrequent but well-attended dances drew crowds from great distances. I can well remember my mother preparing large meals to be consumed after those dances. A Mr. Wettering, an old friend of the family, used to make the long trip out from Chicago to serve as an orchestra with his large and costly accordion. In later days we young people formed a dancing club which met every two weeks at some member's home. Names of persons in that group which come most readily to my mind are Robert and Charles Wilson, the Cummings, Alice Seymour, Frank and George Van Steenberg, and Eeigenberg. We traveled miles for those dances.

After my marriage to Hugo Kaske in 1884, I left Munster, and my memories from then until 1905, when we returned to make our permanent residence there, are based only on second hand information and yearly visits. My father died in 1899 and my mother in 1901. We still retain ninety acres of the original Dibble-Brass-Stallbohm farm, and we take an active part in the life of the community which has developed out of the wilderness I remember.

## A Brief History of Whiting

By HAZEL F. LONG

"If from Chicago, a train you will take,  
To the southwest corner of the lake,  
You'll come to a place called Whiting Town,  
It's a Standard Oil city of renown."

These opening lines of the Whiting Woman's Club song, written by Eugenie Covert Doll, give you the location and the chief industry of our thriving little city. Whiting, or Whitings, as it was originally called, derived its name from a conductor on a Lake Shore (New York Central, now) freight train which was wrecked near Front street. The company built a siding here to avoid similar accidents, and it was called Whiting's Siding, or just Whitings.

Ground was broken by the Standard Oil Company in May, 1889, and although two years were required to build the refinery, a part of the plant was put in operation in 1890. All of the early construction was done under the direction of W. P. Cowan, vice-president, George P. France, superintendent, and William Curtis, master mechanic. These men objected to the awkward "s" of Whiting's and succeeded in changing the name to its present form.

In 1891 a mass meeting was called for the purpose of incorporating as a town. It was proposed to incorporate all the territory up to the state line, but this met with disapproval. The second attempt was defeated by legal proceedings, but the third proved successful, and on October 1, 1895, the first town board was selected. W. S. Rheem was elected president, Henry Schrage, Fred J. Smith, and George Humphrey, the town trustees; F. A. Fischrupp, city clerk, and P. Hickey, treasurer. W. Emmel was appointed marshal.

With the inclusion of Davidson's Seventh Addition (21 acres) in 1899, and the 15 acres known as "New Oklahoma" in 1905, Whiting reached its present proportions. It was incorporated as a city on May 4, 1903, with the following elected to office: W. E. Warwick, mayor; Henry Schrage, John Fishchrupp, James Nedjl, E. S. Sprague and Paul Scholze, councilmen; D. D. Griffith, treasurer; George W. Jones, clerk; and Clay Collins, marshal. By 1912 it had reached 4th class, but by virtue of its high tax valuation

## A BRIEF HISTORY OF WHITING

was considered a city of 3rd class, to which rank it still attains.

In 1888 the twenty-six families living here included those of Reese, Eggers, Poppen, Weustenfeld, Klose, Vater, Harms, Kreuter, Forsyth, Schrage, Davis, Moylan, Wonnacott Opperman, Gehrke, Scholze, Wenzel, Roberts, Harvey, Fisher, Ehlers, Fischrupp, Falkenthal, Atchison, Mettier and Beneke. The 1930 census figures record 10,755 inhabitants, many of the old names still prominent in Whiting businesses.

Within its thirty years of civic development, with many thanks due to the Standard Oil Company and to the officials of all civic and educational institutions, Whiting has much to be proud of; a city of well-marked, well-lighted, and paved streets; with adequate train, bus, and street-car transportation; a modern fire-proof hotel; one of the finest educational systems in the state; four parochial schools; some fifteen churches; a Carnegie library; an armory; three banks; a much appreciated Community House, the gift of the Rockefellers and the Standard Oil Company, in memory of those who sacrificed their lives in the World War; a modern theater, the Hoosier, where all the best motion pictures may be seen; one of the finest parks and bathing beaches in the Calumet region, with other playgrounds in appropriate parts of the city; an up-to-date water filtration plant, and now the post-office in a building of its very own.

To its corner-stone we bequeath this very brief history of our beloved city, with the hope that it will continue along the progressive paths which it has followed in the past.

## Facts Concerning East Chicago

By MAGENTA D. KENNEDY, East Chicago

The soil of Indiana is as varied in its productions as the people of the state are versatile in their capabilities.

The soil of some counties is especially suited to the production of fruits, others for grain. But the sandy soil of northern Lake county is peculiarly adapted to the growth of industrial cities.

Prominent among the cities of Lake County is East Chicago. It occupies a strategic position, on the southern coast of Lake Michigan in the northern part of Lake County. Its western limits are but two miles from the eastern limits of the city of Chicago and the Illinois state line. The city of Gary joins East Chicago on the east, Hammond on the west and Whiting on the north. It is the hub of the extensive industries which cover the Calumet region.

In the spring of 1888 the Standard Steel and Iron Company, later known as the East Chicago Company, holding a tract of 7000 acres in Lake county, incorporated with thirty-five share holders. Their first act was to lay out a town to which they gave the name of East Chicago. Of the original 7000 acres approximately ten square miles constitute the present area of the city.

The west end of this tract of land was the first to be platted into streets, alleys and building lots, thus making the nucleus of the town. The streets running north and south were named for some of the prominent original stockholders: such as Kennedy, Todd, Forsythe, Magoun and Baring. The town founders for commercial prestige named the streets running east and west continuous with the numbering of the Chicago, Illinois streets to 151st.

On July 5, 1888, the founders of this city, for commercial purposes, donated to the United States government a strip of land two hundred feet wide, from the Grand Calumet river to Lake Michigan, for a canal. The dredging of the canal was begun in October, 1903. Although prior to that time some small efforts were made to this end, 1922 sees a finished canal with about twelve miles of dockage and dredged 200 feet wide and 20 feet deep. Turning basins, conveniently located and of adequate size, have been constructed.

## FACTS CONCERNING EAST CHICAGO

In connection with this canal has been built a splendid harbor in that part of the city known as Indiana Harbor. This harbor and canal is now maintained by the United States government. Through this harbor ocean-going vessels sail for foreign shores laden with the products manufactured in the city. This is the largest public harbor in the state of Indiana.

The first building erected in the new town was then known as the Forsythe building, now known as the First National Bank building. In this building the Land Company had its offices. The third floor of this building was used as the first homes of some of the pioneer families. The summer of 1888 also saw the erection of the Todd Opera House, a three-story brick building on the present site of the Calumet building. This region first assumed an industrial aspect when William Graver located his tank works in what was then wastes. This plant has grown from a small shop to one of the largest tank plants in the world.

Following this event the Chicago and Calumet Terminal Railway extended its line to East Chicago, thus putting the community in touch with the outside railway lines and helped to rivet the attention of the possibilities of cheap industrial sites.

The next branch of business to locate was a saw mill owned and operated by Lesh-Proutry and Abbott. While the region immediately around East Chicago produced no timber, this mill sawed principally wild cherry and black walnut, the timber being obtained from distant woodland and shipped by rail to the mill. Their trade was largely with Germany. This mill, while of much importance in the early history of East Chicago, is no longer in existence.

The next to appear was the horseshoe works and foundry owned by one Zenas Burns. This in its day was an essential industry, but has long since ceased its operations.

Attention was next drawn to the building of a rolling mill called the National Forge and Iron Works. The control and name of this mill, after several changes, was absorbed by the Gates interest and today is known as the Republic Iron and Steel Company. It is one of the principal industries of the city. Robert Ross, an early character of East Chicago, was the first superintendent of this mill. He later interested himself in the political life of the city, and later became

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

postmaster. He is now deceased. His wife and daughter survive him and now live in Hammond.

In the spring of 1889, Andrew Wickey began work on the Famous Manufacturing Plant. This is still listed as one of the industries of East Chicago. Mr. Wickey and his family are still identified with the life of the city.

These few early industries have attracted other industries to the city until now there are about forty different industrial plants.

The first hotel was built by the late John S. Reiland on the corner of Chicago and Olcott Avenues. It was opened to the public on New Year's Day, 1889, J. H. Leash eating the first breakfast for which he paid ten dollars. This hotel is still counted among the hotels of the city.

In the founding of the town churches were considered an essential. The Methodists erected a small building on the corner of Magoun Avenue and 148th Street. This little church was replaced by a brick edifice in 1910, erected on the corner of Baring and Chicago Avenues.

A small stone building on the corner of Magoun and 145th Street was the church home of the Congregational people. This too has given way to a more commodious building on the same site.

St. Mary's on 144th Street and Forsythe Avenue was the first Catholic church. It has been rebuilt into a large brick building with buildings for school and homes for the priest and sisters. Reverend George Lauer has been the Father of this church for more than a score of years.

East Chicago's first school session was held November 16, 1888 in the City Hall, with fifteen pupils enrolled, Miss Eliza Brennell, the late Mrs. Walter Stratford, being the first teacher. The first pupil enrolled was Edith Johnson, now Mrs. Hazel K. Groves. The expense of the school for two years was met by the Standard Steel and Iron Company. In September, 1890, A. P. Brown began his career as principal of schools in a room on the second floor of Todd Opera House. Two other teachers, the Misses Ames and Maxwell, taught on the north side. Mr. Brown later taught in the new Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1891 a new four-room brick school building was erected on the site of the present McKinley School.

The growth of the East Chicago school system, like the city itself, has been marvelous. From a building of four

## FACTS CONCERNING EAST CHICAGO

rooms it has grown to a well-equipped high school and many large and modern ward buildings. E. N. Canine, the superintendent, has a corps of two hundred teachers. The East Chicago school system is recognized as one of the best in the United States.

In January, 1891, the first newspaper, the East Chicago "Globe", was printed by E. S. Gilbert. He continued to publish the paper until 1899 when it was bought by A. P. Brown, who still owns and publishes it. Mr. Brown and family have always been identified with all good works of East Chicago.

On the 30th of March, 1889, an election was held whereby East Chicago was duly incorporated as a town and the following officers elected: M. E. K. Lehman, R. D. Walsh and J. M. Brennell, trustees; William H. Penman, treasurer; Fred Fife, clerk; and Neil Patterson, marshal.

East Chicago remained under town government until February, 1893, when it became incorporated as a city and its first city officers elected March 14, 1893, the same year. The officers were W. H. Penman, mayor; F. W. Clinton, treasurer; W. B. Reading, attorney; E. S. Gilbert, clerk; S. W. Winters, chief of police and Neil Patterson, city marshal. Of these early officers, E. S. Gilbert and S. W. Winters are still citizens.

The first city hall was a small frame structure, built on the site of the present city hall, which at this time is the finest in Lake County.

The first postmaster was the late Colonel John Funkhauser who was also the first grocer.

Fred J. Fife was the first to carry a line of clothing and men's furnishings. Mr. Fife recently passed away at home in Chicago, Illinois.

Alexander G. Schlicker was East Chicago's first druggist. He is today one of the prominent physicians in East Chicago.

The first babies were twin boys born to Mr. and Mrs. Richard O'Brien. The father was a nephew of the late Colonel R. D. Walsh. The babies were named respectively William Torrence and Redmond D. Walsh, each being given a city lot by his name sake.

Some of the pioneer families prominent in the early history of East Chicago were: Byron M. Cheney and wife;

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Andrew Wickey and family; the family of the late W. L. Funkhauser; Samuel Cohen and family; Fred Haskell and wife; Mrs. Harvey Gilman; Freeman Fife; L. W. Giles and wife; E. DeBriae, Sr., and family; S. W. Winters and family; A. P. Brown and family; Charles Fichter and wife; G. W. Lewis and family; A. G. Schlieker; L. T. Loucks and family; Mrs. Gustave Johnson and family; Mrs. Frank Clinton and family; Mrs. Alyea and daughter Anna Johnson; Clarence C. Smith and family; the sons of the late Margaret Lewis; James Clements, now township assessor.

The latest large development of East Chicago was in 1914, when the Marks' interest acquired a large tract of land just north of the Inland Steel Company, and also bordering on the south shores of Lake Michigan. On a part of this tract was constructed a large manufacturing plant. Twenty-five acres of the tract was subdivided and platted into streets and playgrounds and lots and homes were erected thereon of the modern type. The platting of the ground and building of homes were patterned after a combination of English and German villas. This industry is now called the Steel and Tube Company of America.

Another milestone in the history of East Chicago was the coming of the Inland Steel Company in 1901, which marked the beginning of the industrial development of the eastern part of the city. Many smaller industries were located during the next few years. The development of the eastern part of the city was so rapid that it soon equaled the western part, thus giving rise to the appellation "Twin Cities". This part of the city known as Indiana Harbor contains in addition to the big Inland Steel plant other large industries such as the American Steel Foundries and the General American Tank Car Corporation. It is here that the high school is located. On account of the very large number of railroads running through this part of the city, the postoffice is also located here.

East Chicago has some very pretty parks. Among the most important ones are the Todd Park, which is the largest park in the city, and Kosciusko Park. These two parks were purchased by the city.

The population in 1891 was about 2,000. In 1922 the population is 36,000. The assessed valuation is \$88,521,030.

Public improvements have kept abreast with the growth of population and industrial developments. East Chicago

## FACTS CONCERNING EAST CHICAGO

has 60 miles of paved streets and 120 miles of concrete sidewalks and about 60 miles of sewers. It has four miles of paved alleys. It has splendid public buildings, churches, schools, and the finest city hall in Lake County; the most modern fire and police departments, adequate water system; parks and play grounds, public libraries, business and social organizations attest to the progressiveness of its citizens and indicate the active interest taken in the welfare of the city.

The city of East Chicago is not only fortunate with respect to the number and diversity of its industries, but for its being the home of so many plants of the key industries of America. These things make for community stability, insure steady growth and continuity of pay rolls. All of which leads to the prediction that this growth will continue until East Chicago is one of the largest cities in the United States.

## Industrial Lake County

By SAM B. WOODS, Ross Township

Lake county has been very fortunate in having so capable a historian as the late Rev. Timothy H. Ball, who gave much attention to, and put an unlimited amount of hard work in compiling its early history. His was the controlling spirit which organized the Old Settlers' Association, and in later years added to that the Historical Society. Mr. Ball was ably supported and assisted by many intelligent early settlers in making their annual meeting a source of pleasure and satisfaction. He has left to posterity one of the best histories of any county in the state.

It is needless for me to try to add anything to the first fifty years history as recorded by Mr. Ball. The men and women who were on the ground at the time were capable of writing it and they did—much better than it would be possible for any one to do it at the present time. The semi-centennial celebration of the settling of Lake county was held in 1884. Mr. Ball and his faithful followers fully covered the ground historically. This was all included in a second edition of the "History of Lake County", which was published by Mr. Ball at that time.

So we shall begin with 1884 and try to give some of the county's history during the past fifty years. The "big industry" of the county up to 1884 aside from agriculture and the big trunk line railroads, was the state-line slaughterhouse which was established at Hammond in 1869. It did a big business in the killing of all kinds of meat animals and in shipping meats, with their patented refrigerator process, to eastern United States and Europe. In 1901 the slaughter house burned and the company then moved its forces to the Union Stock Yards in Chicago. At that time the citizens of Hammond thought the loss a death blow to the city. But other businesses, seeing the advantage of Hammond's location, soon came in and she made a steady, prosperous growth until the depression of 1930 which hit the city hard, many of her banks going to the wall.

The Standard Oil Company recognized the advantages of northern Lake county as a distributing center and located at Whiting about fifty years ago, establishing refineries later at East Chicago and Indiana Harbor, and more recently at Gary which is the county's youngest city, having been

## INDUSTRIAL LAKE COUNTY

founded in 1906. That year Gary's population was 1,000. Today the city claims a population of 115,000—fifty-five different nationalities being represented there.

Gary is a steel city. The United States Steel Corporation, in need of more extensive manufactories in the middle west, with war materials, shipping facilities and markets near at hand, selected the south end of Lake Michigan, and here about the steel works has grown up one of the greatest industrial centers in the world.

The entire Calumet region has made history and is today making history in a big way. In the past ten years the district has increased in population more than 100,000 which is twice the increase of Indianapolis in that time and more than most of the larger cities of the United States. To show the immense growth of Lake county we give the following figures:

The census of 1900 showed the population to be 37,892, and in 1930 the census reported 262,310 population—an increase in thirty years of almost 600 per cent, the growth in those years being seven times greater than in the preceding sixty-six years of the county's history.

Northern Lake county is now one of the leading industrial centers in the United States. In fact, it is Chicago, the great midwest manufacturing and distributing center, run over into Indiana. It is at a cross-roads of commerce and in the center of a region from which all raw material needed for heavy manufacturing may be secured. It has wonderful water freight facilities, railroads in abundance for both freight and passengers, and some of the finest east-west and north-south paved highways in the country. All the trunk railroads and the arterial highways from the east to Chicago go through it.

East Chicago is situated on Indiana's largest public harbor and, with the other Lake county harbors, does more business than the Chicago ports. Last season the port of East Chicago received cargoes from Europe, West Africa and South America. With the opening of the Mississippi waterway and the ocean vessels coming in by the St. Lawrence river route, Lake county will surely surge to the front in water transportation and growth in other ways.

The Universal Atlas Cement Company, a subsidiary of the United States Steel Company, is one of the largest in the

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

world. The new motive power, gasoline, has its headquarters in Lake county. Besides the Standard Company, there are Sinclair's, Wadham's Vacuum Oil Company, Standard Oil Company of the New York group, and the Shell Petroleum Corporation. Crude oil is brought into Lake county from all over the United States to be refined and distributed. The county can show a great diversity of industries besides those mentioned above. There are car building plants, lead refineries, chemical plants, soap factories, copper manufactories, the Union Carbon and Carbide Company's works, and those of the General American Tank Company and the United States Gypsum Company. Lake county is truly one of the work shops in the world, employing over 60,000 men directly, and indirectly giving employment to as many more. To show the vastness of the Lake county manufactories, we quote from a newspaper article published a short time ago. The article stated that the value of the county's manufactured products is nearly double the value of the agricultural products of all Indiana. (We are eager to know whether they pay nearly double the taxes paid by the farms of Indiana.)

## Lowell

(THE SOUTHERN PART OF LAKE COUNTY)

By LILLIAN HUGHES BROWNELL, Lowell

The southern part of Lake County is formed by three townships, Eagle Creek, Cedar Creek and West Creek, and the Kankakee river forms their southern boundary. These lands bordering on the river were, before the white man came, the favorite stamping ground of the Pottawatomie tribe of Indians and many Indian relics have been unearthed in this region.

The town of Lowell is in Cedar Creek township and for many years has been the center trading point for this vicinity and in these three townships there were many Indian settlements. There was quite a camp south of the present town of Lowell, also one near what is known as the Jones schoolhouse. There was a small settlement in the town just west of the Monon Railroad, where the coal sheds now stand. In the winter of 1835-36 there was a large encampment of 600 Indians in the woods of West Creek and smaller number camped there the following winter. There is a large tree still standing in these woods in which the Indians buried the body of one of their children. They split a log, hollowed out each side, and after placing the body of the child therein, strapped it to the bough of the tree.

In the year 1837 the Indians carried off the infant daughter of David and Elizabeth Pulver. They took the child from a cradle in the house, where she lay sleeping by the side of her twin brother John. The infant was carried to their camp some three miles away, where they concealed it in a covered wagon. As soon as the child was missed, the Indians were suspected and gave it up with out resistance. Mrs. Edward Ashton, now dead, who later became a citizen of Lowell, lived to tell the story.

On an island known as Red Oak Island near the Kankakee and in the southern part of Eagle Creek township, also near the river was a camp of 150 Indians. These camping places were called gardens because the Indians there cultivated grapes and some corn. It does not appear that they made wine but used the grapes as a delicious food. Old settlers have said, that they have never seen larger or finer grapes than those planted by the Indians. There is quite a large and circular mound on the west side of Cedar Creek,

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

one at the south end of the lake near Creston, one a short distance north of Lowell and some other evidences of human existence.

At Big White Oak Island there were a good many graves and among them six or seven with crosses. There are probably many others over which the plow share has passed and no trace of them remains.

A large mound was destroyed by the digging of Eagle Creek ditch in 1856. A great many skulls and bones of legs and arms were taken out. In this same locality some men digging for sand, unearthed a vase which is now in the First National Bank at Crown Point, the county seat of this county. On Curve Island is the old Indian battle ground. The entrenchments or breastworks cover a space of three or four acres, and are almost a perfect circle, with many deep holes within the same. In the year 1884 this was yet all plain to be seen; but when it was made or who did the work, the oldest settler has not even a tradition.

In a high sand mound a few rods southwest from the battle ground can be found by digging a few feet down, a plenty of human bones, old pottery and clam shells. Could these old mounds and relics speak, they would no doubt tell a story worth hearing.

The Indians lived in lodges or wigwams. They were made by poles driven into the ground and around the poles was wound a species of matting made from flags and rushes.

The Indian men wore a calico shirt, leggings, moccasins and a blanket. The squaws wore a broadcloth skirt and a blanket. They toted or packed burdens. The Indians along the marsh kept a good many ponies for use in migrating. They also used canoes for migrating up and down the Kankakee river. During the winter the men were busy trapping. Fur was abundant and brought a high price on the market. In 1836 it is said that the tribe had dwindled to half its number and few if any remained after 1839.

To us the Pottawatomies have left many of their bones in their known and unknown burial places, the name of our river, and their own perishing memorials and remembrances as treasured up by those with whom they had intercourse. One of the peculiar customs of the Pottawatomies was that from their tribe, a selection of their most intelligent women were made and when a council was held, these women sat in

## LOWELL

a circle and were attentive listeners. None of them was allowed to say anything in the council, neither to gossip about what they had heard. In this way they indirectly kept a record of their councils and should their warriors fall in battle, yet there remained within their tribe, an authentic history, and at no time was it possible for the tribe to be without a referee on past events. These women were held in high esteem by all the members of their tribe.

### EARLY SETTLERS OF LOWELL

In August, 1835 a claim was made by Samuel Halstead of timber and mill seat on Section 23, Township 33, Range 9. This Mr. Halstead was not, so far as known, related to M. A. Halstead, the founder of Lowell. This claim was registered but afterward sold. The first building on the site of Lowell was the cabin of Samuel Halstead.

Jabez Clark was the second man to build a cabin in Lowell. He pre-empted a quarter section of land and their cabin stood where the first Baptist Church was erected and where the Presbyterian Church now stands. He was the father of seven children and one, Mrs. Cornelia M. Dwyer, still living, has, with the exception of a few years, been a continuous resident for eighty-one years.

John Driscoll, our first farmer, came to this vicinity in 1835 and pre-empted a quarter section of land southeast of Lowell and here he lived until his death. He was the father of six children, three of whom are still living in Lowell, Martin Driscoll, Mrs. John Hack and Mary Eliza Smith.

Horatio R. Nichols came to Lowell in 1836. He and his brother purchased the Nolan claim. The Nolan cabin stood on what is now known as Washington Street on the west side. This claim was purchased for \$250 and included a large share of the site of Lowell. He married Miss Eliza Kenyon and three sons and three daughters were born. Mrs. Edson Foster, Mrs. Mortimer Gragg and Elmer Nichols now in California, are still living.

Dr. James A. Wood came to Lowell in 1837. He located one mile east of Lowell. He practiced continuously here and through the surrounding country, except during the Civil

---

Editorial note: Dr. James A. Wood came to Cedar Lake in 1839 and took over the practice of Dr. Calvin Lilley after the doctor's death. He left Cedar Lake about 1843 or 1844 and located near Lowell at the time of the exodus from the Cedar Lake settlement.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

War, when he was a surgeon in the Union Army. The doctor enjoyed an extensive practice and rode and drove over the prairies, through the swamps and streams of northern Indiana for almost half a century. Two grandsons, Lewis Wood and Alva Wood, are in business in Lowell at the present.

Other early doctors were Dr. A. A. Gerrish, who came in 1865, Dr. E. R. Bacon came in 1867, Dr. J. E. Davis in 1868. These doctors all enjoyed a lucrative practice and gained a host of friends and were still practicing physicians at the time of their deaths.

The first store was started by Jonah Thorn in 1852.

About 1843, Outlet Post Office was established and located about one mile east of Lowell, with James H. Sanger Sr. as postmaster. He kept it for some years when it was moved to a point about one-half mile west and kept by Leonard Stringham. This building is still standing but has been remodeled.

The first newspaper was the Lowell Star, edited by E. R. Beebie.

### MELVIN A. HALSTEAD

Melvin A. Halstead, the founder of Lowell, was born in Rensselaer county, New York, March 29, 1821. The ancestry of the family can be traced back to William the Conqueror. His great grandfather was a Baptist minister and a large land owner in New York.

Melvin Halstead attended the public schools until fourteen years of age, and was also a student at Bennington, Vermont. He removed to Dayton, Ohio in 1835. In May, 1842 he was married to Miss Martha Foster. They came to Lake county, Indiana in 1845 where Mr. Halstead followed farming in West Creek Township until 1848. Then he came to what is now the town of Lowell and built and operated a saw and grist mill. The following year he burned four hundred thousand bricks and erected the house in which the family lived and it is still standing. It became the third house in Lowell and was a substantial structure and a monument to his memory.

In 1850 he went to California, obtaining gold and returned to Lowell and bought out the interests of O. E.

## LOWELL

Haskins and erected a flour mill in 1852, hauling all the machinery from Chicago in wagons. He began the operations of the mill in 1853 and it became an important industry and received patronage from a large district.

In the same year he laid out the town in sixteen lots and gave them to his mechanics. He thus became the founder of Lowell.

Village life was now commenced. A brick school house was erected in 1862 through the enterprise of Mr. Halstead. It was the largest and best equipped building in the county and cost \$8000. The building was also used as a church. In 1856 M. A. Halstead built and deeded to the Baptists a brick church. When finished it cost about \$2,000. He also erected a large three-story brick building for a woolen factory, at the cost of \$8,000. It was afterwards used as a flour mill and was the largest building in the county.

Through the assistance of Mr. Colfax he obtained the first mail for Lowell. He was also instrumental in obtaining the first railroad.

This generous and public spirited gentleman was widely known, and his worth as a man and citizen was widely acknowledged. He died March 24, 1915, at the age of 93 years, 11 months, and 25 days.

## Reminiscences of Brunswick and Hanover Township

By JOHN N. BECKMAN, Hammond

The first store was started by Herman Lepin. This store was destroyed by fire about 1860, but was immediately rebuilt and is now operated by Ernest Meyer. In 1866 this business was acquired by my father, Herman Beckman, and remained in our possession until 1905, when it was sold to John Krudup, who in turn sold it to George Piepho, who after a few years, sold out to the present owner.

So far as is known to me, the business was always successful during a period of some seventy-five years, which in my opinion speaks very well for the thrift and integrity of the neighborhood.

In addition to this general store, there were the usual blacksmith and wagon shops, harness shop, shoemaker and tailor. There was always a resident physician, commencing with Dr. Schtemy, Dr. Folk and Dr. Groman. The last resident doctor was Dr. L. V. Stranz, who after a few years, moved to Lowell. Since 1905, there has been no doctor there.

During the late 60's, there was a considerable number of farm wagons made and sold and, according to my recollection, about 80 wagons were made and sold. About 1870 one of the wagon shops was acquired by a man by the name of Bischoff, who bought the right to manufacture a water elevator for use in open wells. He sold many of them for a few years, when the driven well and pumps put him out of business. This left the wagon and blacksmith business all in the hands of Valentine Einsele, the father of George Einsele, the proprietor of the violin and violin string factory, at Brunswick, a very prosperous and lucrative business, and the Cedar Lake golf course and club house, the finest in Lake County.

In 1892, the Brunswick Cooperative Creamery Company was organized, which was much liked and well-patronized by the neighbors. This company was the first to use the Babcock test in the state of Indiana, winning prizes consisting of gold medals for the buttermaker and gold watches for the manager. It operated successfully until 1908, when the growth of Chicago and surrounding territory made the sale of milk, to be used as milk, more profitable and the making of butter was abandoned.

## REMINISCENCES OF BRUNSWICK

These few I have enumerated are the principal business enterprises as known to me.

Among the earliest residents I recall were Herman Sasse Sr., the father of Herman Sasse, now of Hammond; Herman Doescher, who in an early date acquired a 40-acre tract of land in what is now Chicago, in the vicinity of Grand Boulevard and 39th Street. (This was sold from time to time at a good profit and Herman Doescher left all of his descendants in good financial circumstances.); Abel Farwell, who later moved to Lowell; Samuel F. Holbert, who has the distinction of having been a classmate of Horace Greeley. Francis A. Hoffman was a tutor in the Sasse family before there were any public schools. He afterward became a Lutheran minister and banker in Chicago and was Lieutenant Governor of Illinois. Mr. Hoffman suffered from a nervous breakdown and moved to Wisconsin. He became a writer for the Brumder Periodical of Buffalo, Detroit and Milwaukee, under the name of "Hans Buschbauer". He was quoted by German-speaking farmers and his opinions respected. Max Hoffman of Fort Wayne, later secretary of state for Indiana, lived here for a time. John A. Heins was a chemist and built what he intended for a small distillery but the war and tax on alcohol prevented its use for that purpose. The building was made into a hotel and saloon by Peter Maack, the father of the very well-known and popular Albert Maack of Crown Point. Of the well-known Groman family, Dr. August Groman, now of Iowa, is probably the most widely known. He has retired from active practice, still occupies the same office which he opened 55 years ago. He has been honored by being elected to a life-membership of the Iowa State Medical Society.

He also acquired considerable notoriety by being one of the survivors of the Vestris disaster. I do not want to go into a biographical history of all Brunswick people but wish to add the name of Joseph Schmal, who reared a large family of boys and girls to be valuable members of the communities in which they lived.

In talking with A. Murray Turner about Hanover Township, he said that Brunswick people must be a very peaceable and law abiding people as he did not recall ever having served a legal paper in Hanover Township during his four years as sheriff.

An amusing incident occurs to me which happened before my time. A law suit was tried before John A. Heins,

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

justice of the peace. One of the litigants had Alexander McDonald represent him; the other, Geo. Willey, then a resident of the neighborhood. The story goes that McDonald read the law to Judge Heins from a law book completely in favor of his client. Upon finishing his reading, Judge Willey said, "Mac, let me see that law". McDonald closed the law book, handing it to Willey and said, "Go on, George". There being no court reporters at that time, it is needless to say that George lost his case. For many years, the expression "Go on, George" was used on occasions when applicable.

The local public schools held a great interest for its patrons, who nearly all had large families. In the late "sixties" it was found necessary to divide the school and employ two teachers. This was the first and only school of its kind outside of towns, in fact, just a country school. The first teacher for the two room school was T. S. Fancher, then a law student in Crown Point. He was followed by G. F. Sutton, Henry Pettibone, O. J. Andrews and many others. The patrons, as a whole, took great pride in their school and boys and girls who received their early education there became valuable citizens in communities in which they moved.

It is my recollection, that during the forty years Hanover Township was my home, there never was any strife or bad feelings engendered because everybody was happy and contented. Such a thing as poor relief was unheard of. We all used what we had and always paid our taxes. For years, Hanover township property was not on the delinquent tax list except for a small tract bordering on Cedar Lake that was unclaimed. George Earle acquired by tax deed and later abandoned this lot.

I notice by a recent publication of tax levies, that Hanover township has also awakened and entered the relief list.

## Southern Lake County

By HURLEY LEE RAGON, Lowell

At the extreme northwestern corner of the state of Indiana, is Lake County, bordered on the north side by Lake Michigan, by the state of Illinois on the west, and the Kankakee river on the south. Commencing with these boundary lines we shall attempt to give a short report of the historic record that is a part of that now rich and prosperous county.

In 1816 Indiana was admitted to the Union, but its northern territory was a wilderness, and remained so until 1820 and then had only fifty counties, whose entire population, so the record says, was 147,178. The Calumet region and Lake county were still the home of the Red man and fur traders. The first purchase of land from the Indians, that is now a part of Lake county was made in 1828, a strip of land ten miles in width along the extreme southern limit of Lake Michigan. In 1832 the remainder of the county was acquired, as well as all the land the Pottawatomies owned in the state.

In 1834 three men, Richard Fancher, Charles Wilson, Robert Wilkinson and two nephews, left Attica on the Wabash river and pioneered north into what is now known as southern Lake county. Crossing the Kankakee rapids and on up to West Creek, Wilkinson immediately selected a home site and then went on to Cedar Lake. These men remained here in the county bordering West Creek and Cedar Lake until autumn when they returned to Attica to await the spring season. Then in October of 1834, three horsemen found their way through the wilderness to the northwest banks of Cedar Lake, and in November the little party with some men by the name of E. J. Palmer and several different men by the name of Cox probably made some claims which in 1836 were marked forfeit, so that no real settlement was made at this time. And still farther south in the same year in the month of October, Thomas Childers and family settled on the southeast quarter of section 17 in the edge of School Grove, a richly wooded section of what is now known as southern Lake county. This man, then, and his wife were the first settlers in this part of the county. In January, 1835, Lyman Wells and John Driscoll settled a little southeast of the site that was later to become the town of Lowell. Driscoll was a single man, but Wells had a wife and four or

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

five children. This, then, is the record of the beginning of Lake county and with these names must stand the name of Solon Robinson, second settler in this rich county and the first man to settle what we known as our county seat, Crown Point.

Thus the beginning, and the winter of 1834 found settlers, four families, on sections 8 and 5. One family at School Grove, one near Lowell, another at Deep River and the remaining one near Turkey Creek. But Cedar Lake was not forgotten. In 1835 settlers began to find their way to this lovely body of water, whose deep wooded shores today furnish homes for thousands of summer visitors and many year-around residents.

In 1837 Lake county was organized. The record says an election was held and we find the names of Horace Taylor and Milo Robinson as justices of peace in Center township, and in southern Lake county, E. W. Bryant. So the beginning found healthy growth and before the year was gone the first Methodist class was organized at Pleasant Grove. Southern Lake county was a vital part of the Hoosier state, a pivotal point for the fur traders that pushed their way to Fort Dearborn and on to the north. Northern Indiana and Lake County were chartered in the minds of men, were dreamed about as they slept in the shelter of squatters' cabins, and talked of around the blaze of camp fires. So, if time and space would allow, we could continue with the historic events, but in 1845 Melvin A. Halstead came with his wife and mother from Dayton, Ohio, and settled on a farm in West Creek township. With the coming of Melvin A. Halstead was the beginning of Lowell. Up to this date there had been squatter settlers and some legal claims put through in the vicinity of Lowell, also Cedar Lake and Creston. The record shows "that it is somewhat singular coincidence that the first claimant of a mill seat, on section 23, township 33, range 9, should have been named Halstead". According to the claim register, Samuel Halstead first entered here "Timber and Mill-seat". The claim was made in August 1835 and was registered November 26th, 1836. There is added, "This claim was sold to and registered by J. P. Hoff, October 8th, who has not complied with his contract and therefore forfeits his claim to it." And another date of November 29, 1836 the record is "Transferred to James W. Whitney and Mark Burroughs for \$121". O. E. Haskin and M. A. Halstead purchased the mill-site from a canal company and in the winter of 1848 had in operation a saw mill.

## SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY

In 1849 bricks were made and a house was erected into which the Halstead family moved in 1850. This house still remains. It is a part of the Samuel Simpson property of Lowell, Lake county, and is occupied by Herbert Michael and his wife.

In 1850 Mr. Halstead went to California, obtained gold, returned in 1852, bought out the interest of O. E. Haskins, erected a flouring mill. In 1853 he laid out town lots and became the founder of Lowell. In 1852 a small brick school house was built, that was later used as a church and was located where the Cash Market now stands. In 1856 the Baptist church was built, also of brick, under the supervision of M. A. Halstead. So the work continued and in 1853 Jonah Thorn built, near the grist mill, a small hotel and started Lowell's first store. Four years later William Sigler opened a store; a little later the Viant store was built. In 1869 and '70, other church buildings were erected, and by 1872 Lowell had the finest school building in the county, a commodious two story brick edifice, costing, with furniture, \$8,000. At the same time the largest other building in the county was then to be found in Lowell, another \$8,000 brick building, three stories in height, 80 by 50 feet and designed for a factory. M. A. Halstead superintended the construction of both these buildings. There were in Lowell at this time one hundred and six families and three hundred and seventy-two school children. So came Lowell into existence. The school building that was erected in the year 1872 was used until 1896 when it was torn down and our present grade school building was erected on the same site. Today Lowell has a population of 1300 and is a thriving, healthy town with both grade and high school buildings, modern in all respects; churches, all brick buildings, brick library building, also town hall, with Indiana route No. 2 passing through town from east corporation line to the west. Truly do we know that Melvin A. Halstead was to Lowell what Solon Robinson was to Crown Point.

And while Lowell was growing, Creston and Cedar Lake also were finding new settlers, that took up claims, fenced farms, built churches and stores and school houses, elected postmasters and entered heart and soul into rural community life. These to the north of Lowell. To the east was Leroy and Hebron, with small settlements at Plum Grove, Pleasant Grove and Southeast Grove. On the west was Lake Prairie settlement and to the south the vast expanse of the Kankakee marsh, through which flows the Kankakee river. The

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

first Lake Prairie settler was Robert Wilkinson, settling in 1835 in the edge of the grove near what was known as the Charles Marvin farm for years. A little later came the Belshaws, Palmers, Moreys, Plummers, Baughmans, Fosters, Ames, and many other names familiar to Southern Lake county today, but which space will not permit us to mention. In those early days, Lake Prairie settlement was called the "Gem of the County", so says Mrs. Nannie W. Ames, from whose short history in "Lake County, 1884" by T. H. Ball, these lines were taken. Sturdy, God-fearing people, the pioneers of these places that were later to become towns and villages, and thus a part of southern Lake county. Marriage, death and birth, came to one and all, with happy gatherings and celebrations of various sorts. There was also murder, intrigue and devastation. From the Kankakee marsh went Shep Latin and his marauding gang of horse thieves, reaching out in all directions, but finally conquered and subdued by the unfailing persistence of these pioneers who had come to make a home. From Momence, Illinois, came the "river crowd", most of them lawless, unsteady men seeking an easy life, with a suave grace that belongs to the gambler and adventurer. From the north came the shrewd fur buyers and real estate men whose quick discrimination saw the values in southern Lake county. All these, with the pioneers from Leroy and Hebron, found Lowell and southern Lake county a splended trading point, a community of genial, cultured people, a place to be happy.

So the years went on and in 1886 William R. Shelby, president of the Lake Agricultural Company, with the help of a surveyor, laid out the village of Shelby, and thus was added another prosperous community to southern Lake county. To the north was Dyer and St. John and many smaller hamlets, and still farther north were Hammond, East Chicago and Whiting, Tolleston, Hobart, all contributing in various ways to the permanency of southern Lake county. Only twelve miles north of us was our flourishing county seat, to which all those who sought legal ties with Lake county must travel for record and much of their legal assistance. And last but not least, came Gary, the steel mill city on the dunes, whose borders are washed by the tides of Lake Michigan.

So through the ever changing years with their routine of seasons came the records of community life recording the efforts of men and women who saw the beauty and worth of southern Lake county. Today the Kankakee marsh is cul-

## SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY

tivated farm land. The Kankakee river, like Cedar Lake, is a pleasant spot along a part of its length for summer resorts. Railroad magnates, seeing the advantages of all this rich country, pushed forth their long lines of travel and a few years ago Schneider came into existence.

Schneider, located in the south part of West Creek township, is one of the younger towns in the county. Prior to 1906 the town was called Conrad, and was a station on the old 3-I railroad. In 1906 the name of the town was changed to Schneider, named in honor of Fred J. Schneider, who was a large land owner in that section and originally owned the land on which Schneider is located.

In 1915 the town felt that it had out-grown the village class and was incorporated as a town. A full set of town officers was elected. The town of Schneider covers more acreage than any incorporated town in the county.

The town is particularly well situated as to railroad facilities, having both branches of the Chicago, Indiana and Southern railroad cross there. It is located on U. S. highway 41. Schneider has several enterprising business firms and a large grain elevator.

Likewise, came the great cement highways, Nos. 2 and 41, one to the west of us and the other passing through our town. Churches, factories, schools, libraries, homes, highways, pleasant parks, prosperous farms, that stretch out wide fields of health and wealth, lay out under rain and sun, giving to Lake county, from north to south, from east to west, a picturesque panorama that tells to the passerby that Lowell and southern Lake county are places where men have made and are still making history. Thrift, foresight with trained ability, has been handed down from generation to generation, and today southern Lake county offers, to all who come right-minded, a place to live and prosper. Nor have we faltered in our own duty when war crossed the trend of our daily lives. On the public square in Lowell stands a monumental record of the men who served their country from the three Creek townships in southern Lake county in the war of 1861-65. Then when the World War came there went also 233 men and 3 nurses from the three Creeks and Hanover townships.

So to all the world, for indeed southern Lake county citizens have reached out and in turn pioneered in all the different countries of the world, attesting to the fortune of

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

well being as they found life in their homes in southern Lake county.

To Africa, to Asia, Europe and South America, have gone our men and women, our boys and girls, soldiers, sailors, missionaries, prospectors, artists, teachers, pleasure seekers. From all the different walks of life has southern Lake county sent her men and women to create, promote and found a finer, better way of living. For over forty years The Lowell Tribune has sent its weekly issue to some or all of these various continents, carrying the home news to those who have left the beaten paths of southern Lake county, and found their measure of work, success and happiness somewhere in the city or soil of these countries across the sea. And in times of depression, such as the world has just passed through, Lowell and southern Lake county have come off victorious, meeting the needs of all in a capable manner that still further attests to the ability of those upon whose shoulders fell this terrific responsibility. So, we of the Lowell Tribune family are proud of Lake county's record, justly proud, and we have chosen this time and place to tell you what Lowell and southern Lake county have done for the world. Will you ponder and consider this glorious record of the past and present and lend some of your strength, time, and ability to continue the record in the splendid manner of achievement and success that has been given to you by those who have found their long rest, also those whose shoulders are beginning to stoop under the burdens of today, and who faithfully, earnestly, prayerfully carry on, that those who will come later, may find the way established and ready for still further victory and progress, in the many and varied activities this coming generation will find for the seeking? So southern Lake county offers to you, young man and young woman, a challenge. A challenge that embodies a three-fold message in its contract, a wise foresight and a courage that knew no limit, of endurance that is unmatched, of hospitality that is famous, an inspiring, hopeful challenge that should lead you on to even better and finer things than have come and gone, or those that remain.

—All historical data taken from the many books edited and compiled by T. H. Ball.

## Early History of Crown Point

By MRS. JANE HILL

(Paper read by Mrs. Jane Hill at the Old Settlers' Meeting August 30, 1930, and read by her grandson, Jesse Hill, at the Centennial, 1934)

Dear Friends:

Good old Lake County was very fortunate and should be grateful for the people who were our first settlers. "Build ye your castles that they reach the sky". That line has come before me as I think of our early settlers. They were builders of character as well as of homes, many of them were unlettered but brave and true. Shall I let them pass before you as I remember them? I will begin on the west road coming into Crown Point and name only those who have passed on.

The first I remember was old man Finley, over 100 years old. He was very proud that he had fought under Bonaparte. Then came Aunt Molly Wright, who came the same year as Solon Robinson. She carried a bundle on her back from Lake Station. Her husband carried the gun, an axe, a tin pail, some corn meal, and a few pounds of salt. Their first night was spent under some boughs that rested on crooked sticks. Her only son died in the Civil War.

John Livingstone came the next year and his son John died in the Mexican War. Sam Livingstone came three years later. He had five sons in the Civil War. James was killed in action. I can see Lake Seven where some of the pioneers were laid to rest.

Then I see James Clingen, the Wirtzes, the Thomens, Rushlies, Laws, Hardings, Taylors, and the Hubers, with their first saw mill and the first grist mill. The first home of the Nicholsons, the cemetery in Luther's grove, the Hoffman house with its many corners, the Richard Fancher house close by, the first theatre where so many of our young people received their diplomas when they finished school. Next we come to the Rockwell house on the corner.

I can see those pioneers now, smile and wave to us as they pass on.

The other west road where the Pettibones, Cusmans, Kemps, Doctors, Banks, Salisburys, and Smiths. They, too, smile, bow and wave as they pass on.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

From the south road came the Balls, our historians, several families of Meyers, Sasses, Herlitzes, Binyons, Cutlers, Hills, Reeds, Kannars, Stilsons, Vinnedges, Estys and Surprises, turning there to meet Krimbills, Schmals, Blacks, Merrills, Ross Wilsons, Luthers, Cheshire, Eddys on the corner, Youngs, DuBoises, Hacks, the Sigmunds, the old school house, Browns, Rockwells, Nicholsons, Wellington Clarks, the Presbyterian Church, Oliver Wheelers, Horace Marbles, two Doctor Pettibones, father and son. The builders, with a bow, a smile, a wave of the hand, they pass on.

On the next road east, from the south, John Luther built a home for his bride, Ada Wells, then the Julia Watkins Brass home. There lived the Glashons, Vilmers, Dr. Higgins, Barringer Browns. There, too, was the Methodist Episcopal Church and the old livery stable, where many fast horses were kept. Across the road the church built by a Mr. Osborn. The Jackson or Hack hotel—and again the builders wave, smile, bow, and pass on.

On the next street east, Dr. A. J. and Sam Pratt, the Harts, Kopelke, Hacks, Youches, and Krimbills, from the east, Thomas Wood, Raaschs, Fredericks, Randolphs, Millers, Seymours, Fanchers, Crowells, Judge Amos Allman—the poor man's friend, and ever ready to "boost" the town—bow, smile, and wave as they pass on.

From the north came Judge Turner, the banker, a good man and true, Janna Holton, Dr. Bliss, John Brown, soldier and banker, Warners, Northrups, Sanfords, Sheehans, Krosts, Shermans, Maillets, Allman and Sons' abstract office. Again the pioneers bow, smile and pass on.

The northwest road brings in Luther Fowler, the old Solon Robinson home, the Shermans, Hiram Holton, the Sherman gun shop, Dr. Bliss, Col. Wheeler, Johnnie Wheeler, Aunt Calista Holton Young (her home stood where the Legion Building stands), with a bow, a smile, a wave of the hand they pass on. But I must name some builders of those pioneers and for what they stood.

The Wheelers were patriotic. They gave to their country and this community their best when everyone that could carry a gun answered the call of their country. They said, "Here we are, use us". The Luthers, too, gave their sons at the first call. The Sheehans soon did likewise. I can remember the day word came that John Brown was in Andersonville prison. We were playing "Drop the Handkerchief"

## EARLY HISTORY OF CROWN POINT

at the South Ward School and every child began to cry, for he was loved by all the children, but he lived to come back and was a blessing to Crown Point for many years. Janna Holton watched over the poor; I counted seven tramps in one day to receive food from his kitchen.

Crown Point was a diamond in the rough, but the builders of long ago polished it until today it shines with undimmed luster.

Dear friends, now go with me on a visit around the square in those early days, where the pioneers got the final deeds of their claim. Then the beautiful new court house that all were so proud of. That has been replaced by the up-to-date brick edifice. I can see Martin Wood and Sons' law office, Hayward's art studio, Preacher Young's tin shop, Goulding Brothers' bakery, Myers' and Ditmer's store, where the post office was kept for some years; Janna Holton's department store, where one could buy for office, house, or farm; Frank Bedell's Crown Point Register, Whipple's photo studio, Scheddel's drug store, Sauerman's harness shop, Lehman's jewelry store, Minas' hardware. The bank was strong and able to tide over many a hard-up farmer. Vilmer's studio was famed for its pictures and was a credit to the town. The two hotels, Rockwell and Jackson or Hack, gave good clean meals at living prices. I must not forget the doctors of that day, Dr. Farrington, Dr. Swartz, two Dr. Pratts, Sam and A. J., two Pettibones, father and son, Dr. Higgins, Dr. Bliss, Dr. Iddings, Dr. Vilmer, from the south, Dr. Wood, Dr. Gerrish, Dr. Bacon, two Dr. Cutlers, Dr. Hill, Dr. Davis and, from the west, Dr. Groman. They did not ride in fine autos over cement roads, but with horse and buggy or cutter or horseback in all kinds of weather, ever ready to go, and the pay was small. The ministers of the different churches were good mixers, made a point to visit their members many times a year. The teachers of that day were home grown. I might say few had a college education. They put in long hours, they loved the work, they sent out boys and girls that have made good and, verily, they have their reward.

Let me name a few more of the prominent men of that early day, builders and pioneers: Solon Robinson, Tom Woods, Bartlett Woods, Griffin and sons, Captain Foster, John Donch, the Hacks, Mr. Cheshire, William and George Krimbill, James Luther, James Burge, the McDonalds, the Wells, the Eddys, and many others.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The social life of our pioneers and builders of Crown Point was very different from today. I cannot remember a single bunco or card party. The mothers of that day did visit, but they took knitting, long stockings for the girls, socks for the men which were handy pick-up work, always in demand. Darning and beautiful embroidery were a real pastime. Before the telephone, a card would be passed by one of the neighbor children to neighbor or friend. Perhaps it would say, "Let us go and help Mrs. B. next Wednesday with her sewing. She is not very well, the children need clothes for school, and we will all help with the dinner. So a long day would pass swiftly, talking on school life, church activities, how to raise the preacher's salary, etc.

If a piano or organ were in the home some one would furnish music, patriotic and soulful, all sang—busy, yet keeping time whether it was "Onward, Christian Soldiers" or "Old Black Joe". Dancing was very popular with the young people in the 70's, in the home or at Cheshire hall or at Hoffman's theatre. Jep Thomas was always ready to call off "Circle to left, promenade all!" Girls of that day did not go to places of amusement with parent or chaperon, until their coming out party—yet many a sleigh load of young people was stopped by a huge drift as the horses made a quick turn at the corner. They would dust the snow from their eyes and clothes, laughing in youth's innocence, keeping time to the merry jingle of the bells as the horses pranced on. I would not have you believe that I think the young people of that day were better or purer than the youths of today—far from it. I have worked with the youth of Lake County for sixty-five years. Times have changed, customs are different, youth adapts itself to its environments just as we older people would not go back to the period of the horse and buggy, do without telephone, or radio, or the get-there auto, or soar away through the trackless sky by airplane. Can you imagine how the pioneers would gaze upward and believe it was a miracle sent direct from God, like Moses, when he saw the burning bush, yet it was not consumed? Oh! the changes in the last seventy years are all for the better we feel.

---

Editorial note: The writer has included territory outside of Crown Point in her article and citizens of other communities as far south as Creston.

## Winfield Township

By MRS. A. H. GIBBS

Winfield Township was separated from Center in 1843. It was named for General Winfield Scott by Jermy Hixon, the first permanent settler. He had located his claim in April, 1835. William Nichols, William Roe, and Jesse Robey came soon after. Robey was very skillful in log house building and was a famous hunter. A little later came Major Jack Downing, John Lindsey and Miles Mattox. These were followed by William Clark, Morris Carmen, the six Greggs, Simeon Gordon, Benjamin F. Little, Alfred Nichols, James McNabb, Hiram Gibbs and the Youngs.

Then for twenty years between 1846 and 1866 a large number of emigrants from Ohio, Pennsylvania and other eastern states located claims in Winfield township. H. R. Ward, Jacob Wise, Thomas McClarn, Joseph and Ross Wilson, David McKnight, Thomas McCay, A. Z. Green, John Fisher, William and Harvey Gibbs, John Blakeman, Orson Bacon, J. P. Baldwin, Anthony Diddie and Charles Stewart were among these. Many of them were Scotch-Irish and many had known each other before coming here. Samuel Love, Sr. moved here from Creston, Indiana in 1876.

The pioneers of Winfield were sturdy, sociable, highly intelligent, and very religious. They lived in log houses and engaged in agriculture which was then, as it is now, the principal occupation. The first log school house was built in 1842 near the present site of Palmer; the second near the present Winfield school and the south west corner of the township. This was named Dublin because of the nationality of its patrons. A Mr. Taylor, Caroline Soul, James Dilley and Mrs. Hannah Gibbs were pioneer teachers. They received three dollars per week in summer and four in winter and boarded around. Later there were seven one-room schools. These were consolidated and three two-room buildings were erected; one at Palmer, one at Leroy and one at Winfield. The Palmer school house burned last winter. Up to the present time it has not been rebuilt. Florence Vetter and Harriet Nichols are teachers in the Winfield school. Kenneth Wright and Mrs. Harriet Hathaway are Leroy teachers. Mrs. Hathaway has taught in the schools of the county for thirty-seven years. Mirl Durbin is trustee. On the advisory board are E. F. Cole, Harry Moran and Hubert Hooseline. George Strong is township assessor.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

E. J. Howe, Charles Bacon and John Mathies are members of a township taxation and legislation committee.

Rev. French, a Baptist minister, held the first religious meeting in the home of Mr. Young. A Methodist church was built at Deer Creek in 1852. Later the Covenanters held all day meetings on Sunday in the Leroy school house, taking their noon lunch with them. Some of the members were the Stewarts, Bovards, McKnights, Wilsons, McFarlands, McCays and Thompsons. In 1888 the Rev. J. B. Smith, a Methodist minister, conducted a "great revival" at Leroy. As a result a Methodist and Presbyterian church were organized and two buildings erected. The Methodist church at Leroy is now the only organized church in the township. Rev. John Ward is pastor.

In 1869 Amos Edgerton built a store, close to the Pennsylvania Railroad, which had been completed in the summer of sixty-three. Thomas McClarn laid out the town of Leroy near this store. In 1875 the plat of Leroy was recorded. Leroy was at first named Cassville for Dr. Levi Cass who owned land near.

Amos Edgerton was the first store keeper and postmaster. Vernon Childs, Leroy merchant is now postmaster. H. J. Nichols, Henry Wilson, Jay Baldwin, William Turner, Harvey Hathaway and Roy Nethery were at different times in the store keeping business at Leroy.

Years ago Winfield township possessed many acres of fine hay land. In the eighties Samuel Love, father of Samuel, James and Peter Love, bought and sold thousands of tons of hay. Later Love brothers built the elevator at Leroy which is now owned and operated by Walter Aiman.

Although Leroy has never had a saloon or hotel, it has now two eating places, famous for good home cooking, the "Kitchenette", owned by Mrs. Ruth Bacon, and "Lena's Pantry", owned by Mrs. Lena Thompson. Charles Bean and James Bacon are proprietors of a very modern filling station.

Hughes and Spencer Beach came to Leroy in its early days. Spencer Beach served a term as county commissioner from the second district. James and Bert Beach, sons of Hughes, are still living in Leroy.

Mr. and Mrs. Prochno are the oldest living married couple.

## WINFIELD TOWNSHIP

In 1881 the town of Palmer was founded near the Erie railroad, which had just been completed through the center of the township. It was named for Dennis Palmer, prosperous farmer. C. E. Wise was the first store keeper and postmaster.

When the Civil War broke out John Fisher, J. P. Baldwin, John Blakeman, C. E. Wise, A. Z. Green, Harvey and Hamilton Gibbs, David, Alexander, James and Robert McKnight enlisted from Winfield. Hamilton Gibbs, David and Alexander McKnight died in the South.

George and Jack Keehn, Lance and Cecil Hathaway, Harry and Bernard Beach, Charles Bean, Wilbur Stonex, Ralph Wright, Frank Baird, Seth Crossland, Zearl Woods, Emil Busselberg, Earl Gordon, Harry Frame, William Busselberg, Charles Hill, Howard Hathaway, Gordon Graper and Harvey Smith were World War veterans, of whom many saw service in France.

Before the town of Leroy was founded, Hickory Point, on the Porter County line, was the social center of the southern part of the township. The store, conducted by Mathew Carson, was in Porter county, the school and church were in Winfield township.

In the summer of sixty-three a Fourth of July celebration was held in a grove near the school house. J. Q. Benjamin, who taught "singing school", had trained the singers. Among these were Mr. and Mrs. Loren Hixon and Mrs. Benjamin. They sang familiar war songs. John Cass, a lawyer, delivered the oration. The families of the community furnished the dinner which was served on long tables. There was a large crowd and all had a good time.

House raisings, log rollings and sleighing parties were the merry gatherings of those early days. The high cost of living was not unknown during the Civil War, when calico cost forty cents a yard; and it took ten yards to make a dress. A pound of fine cut tobacco cost a dollar and a half; yard wide sheeting was eighty cents a yard and sugar was twenty-five cents a pound. It was a great help to a pioneer family to have a barrel of sorghum molasses. Wild crab-apples cooked in molasses took the place of apple sauce.

In 1835 Michigan City was the nearest trading post. Later mail was hauled from Valparaiso by carrier. In earlier days the Pottawatomie Indians roamed over Winfield. They

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

left a trail from northeast to southwest across the township. Later the old state road followed this. A little jog in the road near Hickory Point is all that is now left of the old trail. But we have State Road 53, crossing the Township from north west to south east and many good stone roads.

J. L. Hipsley built the first large barn. Jason Loomis built the first large frame house on the farm now owned by M. H. Henderson. His neighbors called this ten-room house "Uncle Jason's Castle". Compared to one-room log houses it was a castle. It still stands and has been remodeled into a very modern dwelling.

Winfield at first had three trustees: Jacob Wise and John Fisher were two of these. Others who have held this office since then are Silas Gregg, William Van Sciver, Samuel Love, James Love, David Stewart, Charles Burge, G. F. Claussen, C. E. Quinn and James Westbay. H. R. Ward, grandfather of John Ward Wheeler, was perhaps the first to hold the office of county commissioner from this township. After him came Spencer Beach, Reuben Hipsley, Samuel Love, Levi Hutton and James Love.

A Grange, an organization that glorified farming, was organized at Leroy after the Civil War. This was followed by the Farmers' Alliance and then came the Farm Bureau. Ray Batterman is the present director. Mrs. E. J. Howe is social and educational director. H. C. Batterman of Winfield is president of the County Cooperative Board of Directors and Albert Vetter is a member. Palmer has a Home Bureau and Leroy has the "Leroy Woman's Club", with Mrs. Vernon Childs as president.

Besides these there are three community meeting organizations; one at Leroy, one at Palmer and one at Winfield. Bernice and Byron Henderson, John Turner, Mrs. Molly Moran, Florence and Wilbur Underwood, Mrs. Maud Henderson, Arthur Gibbs, Neil McMillan and son are popular entertainers on community programs.

The majority of the farmers have cooperated with the government by signing corn-hog and wheat control contracts. E. F. Cole, Alvah H. Gibbs and E. J. Howe are members of the corn-hog committee. Many of the dairy men are members of the Pure Milk association, with a local at Palmer, of which George Strong is president.

Winfield Township's "Who's Who" that have not been named before in this article are Julius Batterman, Republi-

## WINFIELD TOWNSHIP

can nominee for the office of trustee; Charles Lane, Democratic nominee; Major Harrison W. Smith, U. S. A., and Mrs. Smith; Mrs. Georgia Turner, International Relations Chairman of the Tenth District Federation of Women's Clubs; Mrs. Alvina Patz, widow, who has managed her farm and reared and educated four children; Mrs. Frances Vetter, prominent in the social and educational work of the Farm Bureau; Mrs. Milo Bacon, perhaps the oldest living resident; and Henry Busselberg, aged township thresher man.

Farmers who have lived in the township for many years and have been identified with its progress are Andrew J. Nethery, Hough Brothers, Frank and George Raschka, Harold Henderson, Joseph Baird, James Hutton, Albert Ziese, William Heick, William Graper, Frank Steiner, Charles Simpson and Charles Ross.

## The Main Road

By HATTIE PALMER

The east and west road crossing our county and known as the Lincoln Highway used to be called the Main Road or the Joliet Road. It was much used by people bound for the great west. It followed approximately an old Indian trail.

My mother, Catherine Underwood Palmer, came to live beside this road in 1854. One sister Ann, and three brothers, John, Harmon and Daniel, already lived in a log house on the farm later owned for many years by the Bullock family. In 1856 she married Dr. Henry Palmer and lived on the old Palmer farm, still beside the Main Road.

When she first came here, the principal people were the Pierces. She often spoke of Wheeler, Orrin, Isaac, and Jesse Pierce. Other Pierces and married sisters lived on the other roads. They were eastern people and married back and forth with that fine English family, the Haywards. Eventually most of them went to California. Comparatively few of their descendants are living here.

The William Merrill house at the east end of town was finished about the time mother got here. I think it is the oldest occupied house in the vicinity outside of the town of Merrillville proper. I am going to let some one who is better qualified write of that. I never lived there.

The Daniel Demmon house, I am told, is the very same house that has been there ever since I can remember. If so, it must have been well-built. Julius Demmon, a wiry and tireless New Englander, built it. He brought up his six boys and six girls there. Many of his descendants live in that community yet.

Next west, the house with the round top windows, is my father's old home. It was built in 1870. The house preceding it was built in 1838. It was a good house for its day but was put on a boulder foundation which refused to stay under it. This, of course, soon split the house. So the next time, father sent wagons to Joliet, and all the cellar and foundation stones came from the quarries there. Jacob Sherer of St. John did the excellent carpenter work.

Next west of our home, and like it, back from the road, stood the Kronknight house. The sites of both were chosen

## THE MAIN ROAD

to front the Trail Road before the laid-out road was built. One of the four Kronknight boys, Eugene, married Rosetta Holmes, of Ross Station. I am told that Ex-Mayor Floyd Williams of Gary, is their grandson.

A little farther west, a road turned to the north. At the corner had stood "The Black Cat". Why so called, I never found out. In my earliest days, one house was occupied by Solomon Crawford, an ex-soldier, and his wife. Across the road lived Lewis Merrill. Abraham Van Valkenburg lived farther west, where a road leads to the south.

Farther west was the place of style and charm, the home of Albert and Almira Butts. Behind the high wattle fence along the road ran a hedge of ornamental shrubs, with yellow flowers in May. The whole front and side yards were well shaded with trees. A lower layer of lilacs and snow-balls, planted about ten feet apart, after the fashion of the day, gave still more shade. Myrtle and flowers covered the ground.

Across the road Mr. and Mrs. John Bothwell also had fine trees and nice flowers. Only one of the seven children, Alvin, of Ross, is living, but I see the name on Gary signs.

On west, came the home of Seth Owens, son of the pioneer Widow Owens. Of his seven children, three married children of Julius Demmon. Part of the children are here and part in California.

The last family to the west that I knew was the Charles Dutton family. There Mr. Dutton settled at the old home in 1849. Four brothers living on other roads died, or went west at an early day. Of Charles Dutton's five children, four at this writing, August 1, still live in the county.

Next east of my father's house and across the road, was the Butler school house. And next east of that, with its orchard, stood the Butler home. The original family was dead or gone, except one daughter, married to Peter Phillips, one of the large family of pioneers by that name living to the north and west of him. The traces of the house and school house look to me as I pass, to be completely obliterated.

Next east lived the George Wehner family. They belonged to that large body of German Catholics who worshipped at St. Johns, Dyer, or Turkey Creek, the Scherer-ville church being not yet built. My mother said of these

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

people that there was only one among them who did not pay his doctor bill and he could have done it, had he chosen to do so. This is more remarkable when we consider that they got here a little late, and the left-over land fell to their share.

Before I leave the Butler school-house neighborhood, I want to mention Inez Wilcox who taught there in the early '70's. She and her widowed mother lived in part of the Butler house. She was a pupil of Mr. Ball and broadened her teaching beyond the three R's, a rare thing in those days.

Farther east in my range of knowledge was the Harper place, the home of relatives. It belonged to Calvin Harper, then to his Uncle Benjamin, then to a son-in-law, Cyrus Smith, and now to its present owner, Robert Harper, a grandson.

The twin Boyd boys, Eli and Levi, and their widowed mother lived near the present home of George Boyd. Eli married Agnes Hyde. When she was only eighteen, she and her four younger sisters lost both home and parents by fire.

The Ragon place near there stood for many years, but it is now gone. Then there were Amsdens, Corbins, Greens and many other later people whose names will appear in other records.

## The Kankakee Region

By JESSIE LITTLE, Lowell

At this date, August, 1934, I was honored by the general committee of the Centennial Celebration of Lake County by being appointed as a member of the committee to open the book deposited with the recorder.

In this book we found the paper written by my father and deposited fifty (50) years ago. I wonder if I should continue the story? Our old home was on the prairie west of Lowell. This neighborhood was well settled and partly fenced when I first remember it. My father owned marsh land in West Creek, also some timber land on River Ridge. He also kept a flock of sheep that went out with a herder each summer generally on unfenced land, sometimes on the north side of the river, sometimes on the south. This is what led up to a lot of my experience in the Kankakee Valley. There was the spring drive to get them to pasture and the fall trip taking them home. The big day we washed them in the river before shearing and then the shearing time. If the day was cool on wash day, two or three hours in the water made our teeth chatter. If warm, what fun!

One road still has practically the same location as fifty years ago. We called it the river road leading from Momence to where Shelby is now located. This was passable for a team a larger part of the time. This was the road that the cattle were brought in on for the Singleton herd that was pastured from the state line on the west nearly across county to the east with the large sorting pens just a little west of where Schneider now stands. This was the road on which many a load of game was hauled to Momence for shipment before the Monon railroad was built. This was the road that often had half a mile of water to ford in one stretch if the water was high. Then again a bridge would be out which led to lots of grief in fording some waterway. Also this was the road that led to our herd ground on River Ridge a little east of where Schneider is now located. One season the sheep were driven to Momence to cross the river then east to the Bluegrass bridge then across to the north side to the old herd ground, at least twenty miles extra travel to get roads not flooded. Probably our team was the last to cross the Bluegrass bridge. We led one horse across at a time then rolled the wagon over by hand. A few days later a dog hurried a couple of cows on the bridge. It swayed and

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

dropped the cows into the river. A small boy ran home crying about the cows he supposed were lost. The cows came home soon after not a bit excited by their bath in the river.

When the sheep were on the herd ground at Beaver Lake it was often a problem whether to ford the river or to make the twenty-mile drive to cross the bridge at Momence. This problem came up to my brother J. H. and me shortly after the road which is now known as the "bloody trail" or No. 41 was opened to Jasper county. The river bridge was okey but a smaller bridge in the bottoms on the south side was out. Some native of the region told us we could cross all right. He said to just leave the grade and drive in the river bottoms until past the missing bridge span, then back on the grade. The native told us the truth but not the whole truth. North of the river bridge the water came level with the top of the wheels on a high-wheeled wagon. On the south side he did not tell us of the road ditch where the team had to swim. Did any of you people as "kids" ever play "Stage Coach" where the coupling pin was supposed to fall out occasionally and the old coach was supposed to fall apart by magic? That is just what happened to us at this point. The team began to swim, the wagon box floated up and took the bolster with it and that pulled the coupling pin. The horses landed with the front wheels, we were floating in the wagon box and the hind wheels were left in the pool. The water was warm that day and no autos bowled down No. 41 to embarrass us as we stripped and dove for the missing pin and assembled the wagon. Our bread and extra clothing were in a tin wash tub and it floated, so everything came out fine.

Of the early schools in this region there were two: the John Heick school and River Ridge. The young teachers often had their first experience teaching at these places. One young man would hang a fish line in the ditch a few rods from the school house. At night he often took home from two to four pickerel for his extra work.

For a time the Thomas Black children attended this school. If dry they had a path down from Sugar Grove through the tall rushes. If wet they went with a boat. If neither very wet or very dry you can imagine what the traveling would be. From Wheeler Island Lizzie Gale brought her younger brothers and sisters to the River Ridge school in a boat. Edith Middleton, one of the teachers of this early period, has not lost her visions of the experience at these

## THE KANKAKEE REGION

schools. How George Cole invented the "ice skooter", a tin boat, that could be propelled on ice by using a barb on the end of a paddle. When a ditch was reached that had water free from ice he was all set for that too. The teacher, after reaching Shelby, took the train for Lowell and attended teachers' institute. Sometimes the section gang would give her a lift on their hand car on the return trip. One time, at least, Zan Black offered his services for the task. While crossing one of those old bridges without a railing the broncos suddenly jumped off the bridge. (Possibly Zan was driving with one hand). When all the various noises, that is the clattering of plank, breaking buggy wheel spokes and the tearing of harness had died away, the teacher and Zan sat in the buggy top unharmed. Some parts of the buggy were picked up on a hayrack. One horse was found the same day of the accident, the other one appeared in the teacher's school yard the next morning about eight miles away. Well, if something didn't happen on one trip it was likely to happen on the next.

Marvelous has been the change in fifty years. In 1884 no one dreamed of going to the celebration in an auto. In 1934 no one dreamed of going in a horse-drawn vehicle.

At the evening pageant two horses and a donkey took care of the light work and a farm team came in on a truck to pull the old stage coach.

The old map deposited with the recorder in 1884 shows no Gary with its monstrous steel mills.

The electric lines between our smaller towns have come and are passing out. The old established railroads are being pressed to the wall by the increasing use of the truck and automobile.

About fifty years ago my father drove his cattle to Crown Point for shipment. It was about a twenty-four hour journey to the stock yards. What would he think today to call a stock truck by telephone, have them back up to the barn at the old home place and deliver the cattle to Chicago in two hours?

Now let us drift back to the old river valley again. In 1884 the ducks and geese were without number. Muskrat, mink and coon dwelt in the land. Now we seldom see a flock of water fowl. The muskrat must follow some ditch and burrow in the bank for a home instead of having a royal

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

house built of rushes. He has no need of a feeding parlor for there are no flag bulbs to bring into the parlor to eat. The few coons left often have to resort to a tile drain or a hole in the bank for their old homes in the trees are mostly gone. The deer, so plentiful in the time of the pioneer, were hunted so diligently that since 1884 they can be described by a little poem picked up today:

One hundred years ago today,  
A wilderness was here;  
A man with powder in his gun  
Went forth to hunt a deer.  
But now the time has changed somewhat  
And is on another plan,  
A dear with powder on her nose  
Goes forth to hunt a man.

The towns of Shelby and Schneider now appear on the map. The grain elevator at Schneider rises one hundred and eighty feet out of the heart of the old swamp and is able to unload clip or grade and reload a train load of grain in a day. The old winding river has disappeared and now flows in a straight channel devised by man. Fifty years ago we had names for all ridges and islands. Now there are no islands for there is no water to surround the high spots.

My father expected great changes in the valley but I wonder of all the thousands of tons of wild hay in 1884 if he expected in 1934 there would not be one ton growing in any one plot between the state line and Porter county. I wonder if he expected the whole valley to be under cultivation or in tame pasture at this time. In 1884 there were no farms between the river road and the high land north of the valley. Now behold the change!

Fifty years ago my father spoke of the country passing through a bad depression and he was looking to a bright future for the country. At this time we are held in the grip of a depression following the great war. Late in the season of 1933 the government developed a plan to reduce the surplus of pork, wheat and corn. Six million pigs were slaughtered, some for tankage, some for relief food. Many farmers signed contracts to reduce acreage of corn and wheat and a tax was levied on pork and grain used to reimburse the farmer for his loss in pigs and acres. Then lo! the Great Jehovah took a hand in reduction that made the government's plan look like —. A winter of light snow followed by light spring showers left the ground so dry that

## THE KANKAKEE REGION

many seeds did not sprout; high winds from every conceivable direction made the valley dust storms rival those of the western states. Favored by the dry weather the chinch bugs developed in such numbers that they marched through the small grain before harvest. It mattered not the size of the field, one acre or one hundred. Fortunate were the few that had their grain standing at harvest time. A hot blast swept from the west and the thermometer rose to 105 degrees and 110 degrees for days which I believe was unknown here before. The corn tassels turned white and the ears did not develop. Bare will be many corn cribs this winter.

The government is buying more cattle in states farther west and slaughtering some for relief work and shipping others to places where there is feed. Wonderful showers have come in the last few weeks. The grass turned green over night. The farmer will pull up his belt a notch and try for a crop next spring. The older generation outlived a great depression and I believe we will be able to grapple with this one.

A new problem appears at this time. Some of us who have spent a lifetime in tiling and ditching find there is an Isaac Walton League who say it was all a mistake; that the old swamp was worth more than the valley is today. Besides they say there is an over-production of grain which must be cut down. Our government at this time is appropriating money for just such plans so it would be an opportune time for such a move. Well, I wonder if in fifty years more we will again have islands. Will the water be deep enough at any of the bridges on the river road to submerge horse and rider as it did Joe Williams when a bridge collapsed with him and a bunch of cattle? Will the game come back? Will my neighbor, Henry Lambert, go out again with twenty-five shells and bring in twenty-three geese in one afternoon? Will the long-haired trapper come back? And will the malaria fever and hordes of mosquitoes infest the land? And will such characters as John Stowell and Dan Parmley again inhabit the river road? Well, I wonder! Well, just what about the telephone my father never used, or the radio; the tractor or flying machine that he never saw? All we knew about flying machines was what we gleaned from Darius Green's experience. How about our mode of travel? When the sheep were at Beaver Lake it was a good half day's trip to ford the river and go direct or an all day's drive to go by the bridge at Momence. We could take our choice. Now it

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

would not be fast driving to go from the old home to the herd ground at Beaver Lake in thirty minutes. What would my father think to see the children on the old river road picked up in a school bus and whirled away to a graded school? No swamp to wade; no ditches to ford; no precarious old bridges to cross. What would my father think to see one hundred cars pass the old home in five minutes, as they did this day by actual count?

If old age or accident should put me out of the employment list I hope my memory will not lapse on some of the little things that happened in the old valley. How I caught the first wolf. I did not carry weight enough to set the trap by stepping on the spring but could do it by using levers by the side of a log. Unlike any other wolf I ever caught he met me with a growl and teeth bared. How pleased Uncle Billy, the old herder, was to have one less howler for the night concerts. Then the old musket—what did make the old thing kick so? Was the barrel put in wrong end foremost or did the boy who measured the powder in his hand get in a grain too much? One of these loads Uncle Billy shot at some geese nearly overhead. On the recoil the stock slipped from his shoulder and the hammer caught him on the check. I have much respect for Uncle Billy for not swearing out loud before a young lad. But his face as I remembered it looked as though he was feeling that way.

Then the old fishing boat that sank in the river with George Bailey and me. The fish lost few of their tribe that night for it was snowing a little and so cold we had to build a fire to dry our clothes.

J. H. and I surely got our share of wolves, wild honey and fish. It was one of our ambitions to catch an otter but that never happened although we found one's track in the snow one day and pushed the chase through pucker brush, devil root and willow thickets until our jackets were in shreds and darkness closed the chase, with the otter a few jumps in the lead.

Of the little battle ground on Curve Island, spoken of by my father, not one word of information has been added. Cultivation has erased the earthmarks and the bodies buried in the nearby sand ridge have returned to dust.

What inventions and what modes of travel will appear in the next fifty years? Well, I just wonder.

## THE KANKAKEE REGION

One of the high points of the celebration in 1884 was the meeting of old friends and getting acquainted with new ones. Again in 1934 the greeting of friends was a high point in the celebration. Therefore I would like to close with Edgar Guest's words:

Life is sweet just because of the friends  
We have made and the things which in common we share;  
And the joy of this world, when you've summed it all up,  
Is found in the making of friends.

## Shelby and Vicinity

By GEORGE W. DICKEY, Shelby

Although there are no written records and very few oral facts to guide me, it is considered rather important that Shelby have a report for our 1934 Lake County Centennial so I shall endeavor to make it as accurate as possible from data procurable from "older residents" and personal knowledge of the last thirty years.

The first known white man to view the territory whereon Shelby is located was the great French explorer, LaSalle, who with thirty-two people in eight canoes traveled down the Kankakee River about December, 1679. At that time he said the river was about three to five miles wide, with sand bars or small islands here and there in the vicinity of the present Shelby.

From that time to about 1870 the ridges or islands that were inhabitable were occupied by Indians and French fur traders, with Indian wives, and their descendants, and many of the knobs and hills around Shelby still yield to the plow or shovel small Indian relics that have no doubt lain buried in the wash sands for centuries.

One of the very first families of white settlers to locate on the knoll around which Shelby is builded was Henry Clement, and his daughter Hattie, who later became Mrs. John De Versey, was the first white child born in Shelby.

Prior to July 4, 1881, when the Monon Railroad was extended south across the river, the main mode of transportation was by boat, and a few older residents still remember the old wood-burning steamboat "The Morning Star". Almost all of the old timers decry the day that drainage was started in the Kankakee valley as they insist it was one of God's finest creations for a natural park and fish and game preserve and many of our citizens feel it could still be restored to a fair semblance of its original condition, without any loss to agriculture or grazing, as the water level has been lowered so much by drainage that it is impossible to raise crops in moderately dry seasons. On this day, August 4, 1934, most of our largest and oldest shade trees have shed a part or all their leaves and are apparently dead for lack of moisture, and believe it or not, farmers are actually mowing hay in the very bottom of the original Kankakee river, near the Fogli Hotel, and elsewhere.

## SHELBY AND VICINITY

At the time of the extension of the Monon Railroad and construction of the old I. I. & I., one year later in 1882, the land where Shelby now is, was owned by General William R. Shelby, and on the building of the railroads the site looked so good to him, with such possibilities for development, that he platted the village, and it was named for him.

After the advent of the railroads, the industries of the region gradually changed from trapping, fishing and hunting to those of grazing and haying, in which families of both John (Uncle Johnny) Brown and William (Barringer) Brown had a very prominent part and both of whom aided very materially in the development of the region.

The most prominent man in the haying industry was J. E. Caster, and another large industry for many years was the cutting and packing of ice in which both M. J. Ahlgrim and George Struble were outstanding leaders.

Max Ahlgrim is the only one of the above mentioned pioneers who is still with us but all the others still have relatives and descendants living in the community.

Among other old timers who have gone into eternity but still have relatives here are: John Latta, good citizen, neighbor and farmer; John Davis, fine neighbor and section foreman; J. Hall, outstanding fisherman and river guide; Sandy Sollars and Richard Cox, hunters and river guides; Richard E. Fuller, hotel man and political prophet, having foretold conditions of our country today from observations made thirty years ago; Frank Singleton, who was one of our earliest land owners and cattle grazers, and whose family still own a considerable tract of land near the River bridge, and who was possibly one of the first prohibitionists in this locality, as the deed of his property stipulates that no intoxicating liquor shall ever be sold thereon; and J. J. Jones, who was another fine old timer, trapper, hunter, and guide, and whose widow and family are still with us.

Among the outstanding men who were most interested in the spiritual welfare of the early Shelby were Timothy Ball, who often waded water to get to Shelby and sometimes was carried through deeper waters by taller men, as he was physically short, but of very high stature mentally, and he with Adam Wilcox, William H. Ray, Stewart Stowell, Nathan Worley and James Pinkerton sought for Shelby the "eternal riches", which moth or rust cannot corrupt, nor thieves break through and steal, and certainly the community is richer

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

and better for having known these men, and others of their type.

Among others who had a part in the early settlement and still active, are James Black, farmer and politician, who was one of the first cattle raisers and still lives on a farm at Thayer, just across the river; then there is our neighbor Sam Sirois, oldest blacksmith, hardware and implement man in Shelby, having rounded out a half a century here and still going strong; George Cole, the oldest and most helpful all around city drayman and handy man in northern Indiana; Julius Eich, oldest and best-known dairy farmer, whose many relatives hope to celebrate his ninetieth year next summer; and Frank and Perry Haskell who were River Ridge farmers back in the days when the Ridge was an island, and who have numerous relatives in various parts of Lake County; and Dave Fuller, who can give much valuable information relative to the early Shelby, and whom I regret that I could not contact before this writeup, as time would not permit.

Of course there are many others who had a prominent part in the founding and progress of our community, and to the relatives and friends of all such, whom I have failed to mention, I sincerely apologize, and with the hope we may all live to see the return of our "beloved Kankakee valley" to a partial restoration of its natural beauty, and productivity, before its life giving waters were taken away, that future generations may find it an earthly paradise rather than a worthless desert.

## Beauty Spots of Lake County

By MRS. EDWARD BROWNELL, Lowell

Relating the beauty spots of Lake County is like describing the furnishing of your own homes to you. Everything is so familiar to all of us.

You can find beauty wherever you look for it. You can also find the sordid and ugly if that is what you are looking for.

No matter what road you travel you are bound to find some beautiful spots along the way. Maybe a little stream of water that trickles along the road-side, for a while, then crosses and finds its way to its mother stream or maybe a ravine with little wooded knolls as its border.

We have some very fine scenery in Lake County with its lakes, rivers and woodlands. There are four rivers, Grand and Little Calumet, Deep River and the Kankakee. Several little creeks also add to the beauty of the county. Lake George, Cedar Lake, Lake Dale-Carlia and Fancher Lake are all scenes of beauty which is only surpassed by the grand old Lake Michigan on our northern boundary line.

I would like to tell you of a little trip we took the other day in search of Lake County Beauty Spots.

Driving north from Lowell, we visited Lake Dale-Carlia, driving across the bridge, past the rock dam, around the lake edge among the pretty cottages and along high winding banks. I believe this lake, made by man, has seven or eight miles of lake frontage. Returning to the cement highway we passed the Lake of the Red Cedars, as it was first called. This lovely little lake has been sadly commercialized but in spite of all it still retains most of its natural beauty. The road from Cedar Lake to Crown Point is one of the prettiest roads in the county with its "S" curve and winding trails through the wooded tourist camp, that the county has provided for our camping visitors, and past the County Fair Grounds. Our Fair Grounds needs special mention with its natural lake and amphitheater and wooded park. It is the finest place of its kind in the state.

The City of Crown Point, with its stately elm and spreading maple trees, its spacious lawns and well planned flower gardens, gives to the county a picturesque beauty spot for its administration center.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Traveling on north the CWA workers are working magic by landscaping the highways. It has always been the dream of our club women to beautify our roadsides and now it is being accomplished by our Government.

A winding trail over the Lincoln Highway leads past the only tamarac swamp in the county just between Merrillville and Ainsworth. We turned north again at Ainsworth and on past the Indian Ridge golf course which is built on a rolling tract of land and adds much to the beauty of the county.

There are fourteen golf courses in Lake County and each one adds in beautifying the surroundings with their well kept fairways and velvety greens.

Hobart is built on the banks of Deep River and has a very pretty setting of hills and ravines. The river has been dammed at this spot and a bridge crosses in sight of this man-made waterfall making a very attractive picture.

On north we go past Cressmore golf course and across Route 6 on a winding road through the edge of the sand dunes and recrossing Deep River we enter old Lake Station through a canopy of willows along the river bank.

North of Lake Station we drive out on the Super Highway to Miller and up into the Sand Dunes along the winding cement road that takes us back into those lovely sand hills and wooded ravines. Man has made cement roads around and over the hills and nature keeps trying to cover them up with the ever shifting sands.

There are hundreds of cottages built throughout this beautiful Duneland with steps leading down to the roadways and the lake.

As we drive along we reach a high hill and the scene we view fairly takes our breath—beautiful old Lake Michigan, that huge body of water that reminds us of some wild thing—so beautiful, so fascinating but so dangerous at times. On a clear day one can see the sky line of Chicago and on stormy days the waves dash upon the sandy shore like great hands clutching at you.

But as much as we would like to we cannot stay and describe each hill, so we journey on past the park bath-house and pretty lagoons back on the Dunes Highway to Gary.

Here we find the twin buildings, the city hall and the court building, that can well be called beauty spots with

## BEAUTY SPOTS OF LAKE COUNTY

their splendid architecture and well kept lawns. Gary has several parks, the main ones being East Side, West Side, and River Side parks. Gary also has a well laid-out residential district.

The trip from city to city in the north end of the county is more interesting than beautiful but each city has its parks and outstanding buildings.

The Lever Brothers plant has added much to the beauty of this part of the county.

The scene across Lake George is beautiful after night when you can see thousands of lights peering at you in the distance and the unsightly factory buildings are covered by the darkness. We wish all factories could pattern after Lever Brothers. Some of them have landscaped their grounds but sometimes the high walls around them keep their beauty from the passer-by.

The Grand, Calumet and Little Calumet Rivers have spots of beauty when Nature is left to her own devices but industry is gradually wiping them out.

Wicker Park is lovely with its golf course, tennis courts and wooded park, a place of recreation for old and young.

As we drive south on Route 41, that long straight stretch of cement highway, we pass through our farming country and I am sure we can pick out many beautiful scenes along the way.

The Kankakee River, our southern boundary line, lost the greater part of its beauty when man undertook to straighten it, but nature is at work and is doing her part in making it more attractive with new trees and vegetation along its banks. There are so many beautiful spots along the old river bed it would be hard to relate them all, but it would be well worth your time if you have never taken the trip to take a launch and ride the entire way from the east to the west boundary lines.

Now as we return home, coming into Lowell from the west, you ask yourself "Where will we find a prettier little town than ours?". It looks so clean and comfortable after viewing the smoke stained buildings of the industrial district. The cement street sweeping down hill, past pretty homes, into the business section then uphill and past more attractive homes. It always seems good to return home, maybe that is why we call it a "pretty little town".

## Southern Lake County As I Saw It Fifty Years Ago

By WILLIAM H. MOREY, Lowell

Southern Lake County is composed of what is now known as West Creek, Cedar Creek and Eagle Creek Townships, or what is better known as the "three Creek Townships" bordering upon the Kankakee River and Hanover Center and Winfield Townships.

This region as I knew it fifty or more years ago was vastly different than what we see at the present time, as great changes have been made in many ways.

The land lying along the northern side of the river was largely a marsh and was covered with wild flags, bulrushes, coarse grass and small bushes, and was the home for thousands of muskrat, mink, wolves and foxes and in the spring and fall were visited by great flocks of ducks, geese and brant, prairie chickens and quail were also plentiful making this land a paradise for hunters and trappers. It also served as a hiding place for horse thieves and other rascals.

One day while I was in college the professor said to me, "Morey, where are you from? I replied, "From Lowell over in Lake County". "You are" he replied. "Let me tell you something," he said. "There is a tract of land over there that is the best land in the state of Indiana", and the showing made by this region for the past fifty years has showed me that he was right. Since that time the Kankakee River has been straightened and numerous dredge ditches have been made which converted thousands of acres of this marsh into the most highly productive land of the county.

Then was the time of the rural school. Each township had a number of single room buildings in proportion to its size, so located as to best accommodate the surrounding families in the district. Some times the teacher boarded around with the patrons of the school or at his own home if he lived anywhere near. The teacher did his own janitor work, and taught all of the eight grades if there were pupils advanced enough to be in them. But with all these drawbacks these schools produced many of our best men and women. (Pardonning personal allusions). I wish to mention the first school I taught. I began the first Monday of October, 1885, with an enrollment of five pupils, this number gradually increasing until I had twenty-three, many of the

## SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY FIFTY YEARS AGO

older pupils not starting until husking the corn and fall work was done.

The term was five months, the salary was \$30.00 per month. At the end of the winter term, the trustee, William Kobelin, said to me, "Bill, I have a little more money than I expected. I am going to give you \$2.00 more a month", making a salary of \$32.00 per month which was a fair sample of country school teachers wages. I taught the two months spring term for \$25.00 per month. Teachers of today! What do you think of it? Consolidated schools were not even dreamed of.

The roads in those days were of simon pure dirt. They were made by having each side of the road plowed and then having the dirt dragged to the middle of the road and leveled by being dragged or harrowed. This made a fairly good road a good deal of the time, but in the spring and fall if the season were wet, at times they would become almost impassable, or if they happened to freeze, after being traveled while wet, they became so rough as to almost stop travel. They were places between the fences.

In those times if people wished to go to Crown Point to pay taxes or do other business, it took a whole day to do it, as we didn't have soft cushioned automobiles in which to ride, farm wagons or buggies being the common method of travel.

But we lived and got along very well, as we usually had money to pay the taxes, a condition that is not so good at the present time.

Rural routes were not then established and people went to the post office for their mail, which came by coach from Crown Point. Parcel post was not known. There was the weekly newspaper and some few letters. Often we only got mail once a week, and were fortunate if we got it twice in a week.

Cedar Lake, or the Lake of the Red Cedars, was then as it now is, an interesting and an attractive spot. This lake about three miles long and varying in width from a half to three fourths of a mile, surrounded on three sides by hills and bluffs covered by evergreen and other trees, made it a truly beautiful place. A view from the bluff at the north end looking southward, is a wonderful sight. But at that time the thing that most interested me was the fishing. The

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

lake was fairly filled with all kinds of fish, and it was indeed a pleasure to spend a day there now and then, and come home at night with a fine string of pickerel, black bass, sunfish or perch.

The Fair Grounds originally was much nearer the town on the west side of Court Street and was a small unpretentious affair. It was later changed to its present site, about Fancher Lake. It is now considered one of the finest locations in the country for racing, the hills about it forming an almost perfect amphitheater, giving the spectator a fine view from almost any point.

The old court house and jail of early days have been replaced by new buildings much more commodious and up to date. The County Farm, two or three miles east of Crown Point, is said to be one of the finest and best equipped in the state.

Amusements were few in those times.

The Fourth of July was looked forward to long ahead by the younger generation, as a grand holiday, the Declaration of Independence was read, and orators made the American, not the Blue Eagle, scream, the band played and the time passed quickly away and the day ended by a display of fireworks and dancing.

The County Fair, then as now, was eagerly looked to as another big event. Socials, spelling schools, oyster suppers and dances all came along in their order. The NRA was never even mentioned at this time and yet the people got along all right. We learned PDQ about chinch bugs, for they were here then the same as they are now, but they all moved away then, as they probably will this year.

Most of the houses and barns of fifty years ago were unpainted. Now, what a change, practically all the buildings are modern, painted and convenient. We used to bind the grains by hand, and pitch the hay which was usually raked and piled in cocks upon a wagon, now almost a thing of the past.

Churches, Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist, Christian and Catholic, dotted the country here and there, and their influence and teachings have gone far towards building up the splendid community life that we now have.

## SOUTHERN LAKE COUNTY FIFTY YEARS AGO

At that time, from a political standpoint, Southern Lake County was largely Republican, a condition that has always prevailed.

The people largely responsible for the development of this part of the county were the Haydens, Baileys, Littles, Wasons, Browns, Dinwiddies, Eberts, Pearces and many others too numerous to mention.

Fifty years ago this fall Edward P. Ames was chosen County Recorder for the first time, four years later he was again chosen, serving eight years. Friends and neighbors—I have briefly tried to tell you a few things as I saw them a half century ago. "What I have written I have written".

Some one else will write our history fifty years hence. Will it be as good as the last fifty years has been?

## Creston, Indiana

By ETHEL A. VINNEDGE, Creston

Creston lies one mile directly south of Cedar Lake and extends one mile and a half east and west and about two miles north and south. It is in both West Creek and Cedar Creek townships, on north eastern Lake Prairie. The L. N. A. & C. Railway company named this station "Creston" in 1882.

Previously, this settlement was located one half mile east of the railroad station, and in 1850, was called Tinkerville; so named from a tinker-shop owned by Fred Miller, a blacksmith to whom people brought their tinkering jobs.

This village, located one mile south of Cedar Lake, one half mile west of Lake Dale-Carlia, on what is now called Cutler's Corner, included a store and post office, a blacksmith shop, several houses and a school house, which was located a half mile south, on a corner of the Obadiah Taylor III's homestead, now the Fedde Carsten farm, and north of what is now the Schuyler Stillson home, and called the Stillson school.

Here in Tinkerville (Cedar Lake post office) settled, with others, the descendants of Obadiah Taylor I, who had staked their claims on the east side of Cedar Lake in 1836, and had gradually extended their claims farther south. The family names of the earliest settlers in the community were: Warringer, Edgerton, numerous Taylors, Skinner, Stopps, Scritchfield, Thompson, King, Lloyd, McCarty, Davis, Beck, Stillson, Palmer, Miller, Vinnedge, Austin, Hill and Dille. The land here was nearly all prairie, being a part of Lake Prairie. To the north near Cedar Lake was a large cranberry marsh.

Israel Taylor and B. McCarty owned and operated a grist mill at Cedar Creek, one half mile east, where now the Lake Dale-Carlia dam is located. This mill-site, recently made into an artificial lake, is a growing summer resort, and is designated on the maps as a part of Creston.

The Creston post office is one of the oldest in Lake county. It was originally known as Cedar Lake post office and was located at the Lewis Warriner home about one-eighth of a mile north of the Tinkerville corner. Later it was moved to the Tinkerville corner and Alfred Edgerton

## CRESTON, INDIANA

became postmaster at his home, now a part of the Henry Cutler farm house. He was succeeded by M. M. Esty, and he in turn, by Amos Edgerton. When Amos Edgerton sold his mercantile business, located on the north-west corner of the Tinkerville corner, to Adelbert D. Palmer in 1869, Mr. Palmer became postmaster. Mr. Palmer's store burned down in 1875. In 1876 Mr. Palmer built a modern store building and dwelling at Creston and the Cedar Lake post office was moved to the new site. It retained the name Cedar Lake until July 1, 1882, when it was changed to Creston.

This building was located on the north east corner of Main street and Township road. It later burned down and the post office was moved to Mark Palmer's building just east of the Monon R. R. across from the depot. Marcus A. Palmer became postmaster. This building has been moved and now stands on the Obadiah Vinnedge lot.

As the administration changed there were often changes in the postmasters. Leslie G. Cutler, Sr. and Cassius M. Taylor held the office during the Cleveland administration and the office was moved into the Cassius M. Taylor store building diagonally across the street from the A. D. Palmer building. Arthur G. Taylor purchased the M. A. Palmer stock and building in 1903 and continued as postmaster until late in 1918. He was succeeded by Harry Taylor and Andrew Dilley, who removed the office to the Harry Taylor store building just east of the depot. In 1929 Floyd T. Vinnedge received his appointment, and the office again crossed the street to the Arthur G. Taylor building, where it is now located.

The township road extends through Creston and north to the edge of Cedar Lake; one half mile of plank road was laid across the swamp, so a wagon could be driven from southern Cedar Lake, formerly called Paisley, to Creston, where the Paisley residents came to do their trading, attend church, and Sunday school. This road has been neglected for the past ten years, and most of the planks have been stolen or are decayed.

Along this road was a large cranberry swamp owned by Obadiah Taylor III, which gave the neighborhood children a chance to earn some money each season, as he sold several hundred bushels every year. Numerous fires have destroyed all the vines, so there are no cranberries left.

Another profitable occupation, during pioneer times, was seining fish in Cedar Lake. An old letter, written in 1852,

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

by Julia Ann Taylor to her husband, Obadiah III, who was in California panning for gold, stated that one man had seined \$27 worth in one day. The residents also used to get plenty of fish in the early spring, during the spawning season, when they came out of the Lake into the Creston marsh. Now, however, the fish, especially the pickerel, are protected in the spring by state game wardens, as fish merchants from the northern cities of the county were taking them by truck-loads.

Obadiah G. Taylor III, who had homesteaded and bought land in this vicinity, laid out part of Creston, on the west side of the railroad into town lots, naming the east and west streets, Main, Palmer, Ferry, and South; and the north and south streets were Love, Taylor and West. One lot he set aside to be used as school property, as long as needed.

Before this, the children attended the Stillson school, built about 1849 in Tinkerville. Here, in the early days, the school year was divided into two terms, a winter term ending in March, and a summer term ending in June.

Some of the teachers at the Stillson school were: Elsie Strong, John E. Love, R. C. Wood, David Mee, Phoebe Hopkins, Rev. Henry G. Ross, Jennie Craft, Hattie Denny, Frank Taylor, Ernest Gragg, Levi Spaulding, Ella Ashton, James Westbay, May Muffley, Minnie Ebert, Ernest Clark, Ann Feeley Hamman and Lucy Cutler.

The school house was the community center for religious meetings, social gatherings, the literary society, and temperance meetings. Most of the young folks belonged to the Cedar Lake lyceum and the Cedar Lake Belles-Lettres society.

The young folks also enjoyed skating parties, picnics, hay rides, bob sled rides, taffy pulls and square dances. The older folks shared any work to be done, such as sewing, quilting, corn husking, etc. This relieved the monotony of the tiresome tasks of those pre-modern farms and homes. A wedding was always a big social event.

Hiram and Esther (Highfield) Scritchfield had large weddings for five of their seven daughters, Martha Thompson, Nancy Pixley, Jane Edgerton, Catherine McCarty Snell, and Margaret Cleveland. The other two, Frances Wood and Malinda Garrison, got tired of the work it took for such big affairs and refused to have weddings for themselves.

## CRESTON, INDIANA

At the wedding of Nancy Ann to William Pixley so many guests were invited that dishes had to be borrowed from the whole neighborhood. Many chickens had been prepared for the big feast, but when it was time to serve them, Fannie Wood discovered that her brothers and the other young boys had stolen all of the chickens by way of the pantry window.

After a marriage the whole community joining in giving the young couple a rousing welcome as future home-makers in Creston. The charivari was started with plenty of noise from shotguns, tinpan drums, bells, etc., but ended as a successful party, as the groom was always prepared with treats of cigars and candy. All joined in games or dancing, and usually relatives of the bridal couple would prepare refreshments for the crowd. This custom still continues, and most of the Creston brides are given a miscellaneous shower by their young friends of the community.

In about 1894, the Creston school house was built, and the large room was usually overcrowded with children. It has been used for social gatherings, literary meetings, spelling bees; box, ice-cream and pie socials.

In later years, 1915-1928, Creston had an organized community club, with elected offices and committees. At meetings held each month, varied programs of music, lectures, monologues, dialogues, and numerous plays were presented by local talent.

Several of the plays were given in the Taylor store building and then taken to other communities in order to raise money to purchase books, chairs, a piano, and other things for the school. Much interest was taken in these meetings, and often there was no standing room available for the large crowd. Following the program and business meeting, a committee served free refreshments to the crowd. Always the younger set lingered until a late hour enjoying the square dances, as called by James McKinney. Often the dance would terminate in a party at one of the homes.

The old frame school house was later remodeled, with a stucco exterior, and a modern interior, ever to be remembered by those who attended it. A guard of ten tall stately poplar trees ever whisper about the spacious lawn and playground, and still beckon to the youngsters, although school was discontinued in 1929. The West Creek children are taken to Sheridan school, while those in Cedar Creek Township are hauled to Lowell.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Some of the Creston teachers were: William H. Morey, Will J. Belshaw, Nora Sanger, Frank Spauling, Frank M. Stuppy, Clara Pixley, Maude Hill, Maude Mertz, Harriet Foster, Roy Meadows, Lydia Schneider, Harvey Dahl, Blanche Davis, Marietta Donham, Laura Kimmet, and Ella Brownell.

Before any tiling was done, there was a large pond on the McCarty-Snell farm, where the school children skated in the winter, and waded in the summer time. This was drained ten years ago.

The second Palmer building was occupied by Arthur G. Taylor with his general store and the post office. Later Taylor moved into the Harry Taylor building but still used the Palmer building for hardware, etc. This was later occupied by V. Jacobson with a grocery. One of the earliest merchants was Obadiah G. Taylor III, who built a frame structure on the south west corner of Main and Township roads in 1877. He later sold out to his son Cassius and John E. Love. Love bought his father's interest in the large hay business and sold his interest in the store to Cassius M. Taylor, his partner. Cassius later sold out to his brother, George W. Taylor, who later sold the business to the original owner, Cassius M. Taylor.

On the north side, next to the railroad tracks, in 1914 a two-room brick general store building was erected by Arthur G. Taylor. At present it is the only store in Creston, and is run by Floyd T. Vinnedge.

About 1876 James Reebe purchased the old German Methodist frame church building on West Creek and moved it to Creston. He added store rooms on each side and opened up a small three-room department store, the stock consisting of groceries, boots and shoes, and dry goods. His building was then known as the Exposition building. Mr. Reebe, about this time, invented a corn planter but was not very successful in marketing it. After Mr. Reebe retired from business his building stood empty for several years and was then occupied by August Gehre from Chicago with a rug weaving establishment. This venture proved unsuccessful and after again standing idle for some time William McCarty rented the building and opened up a general store. Continuing in business for three or four years he disposed of his stock of merchandise. C. M. Taylor bought the building, removed the two wings and remodeled the main building into a dwelling house.

## CRESTON, INDIANA

Schillo Brothers built a blacksmith shop here in 1881. Dillebaugh also had a blacksmith shop at his location, later run by the Porch brothers, by W. Kerney, and then by Rev. J. S. Van Orman. The shop was torn down several years ago. There is now a garage and repair shop in Creston, owned by H. Hutfilz.

No saloons were ever run in Creston, and most of the merchants were members of the Creston Methodist Episcopal Church.

Will and John Love were large hay buyers for many years, having erected a huge haybarn, west across the tracks from the depot. The barn was filled to capacity every year. Wagon loads of hay were brought here from miles, and sold to the Loves. The hay was stored and later pressed into bales and shipped to southern and eastern markets. Creston was one of the largest shipping points for hay in this section of the state.

To the south, Obadiah G. Taylor III had a coal and lumber yard. He later sold this to Thomas E. Vinnedge who operated it for some time. Obadiah G. Taylor III also owned in partnership with George W. Palmer, a large four-room ice house at the south end of Cedar Lake.

A grain elevator was built in the early '80's by Adelbert Palmer. He later sold this to Marshall A. Nichols. This burned in 1908 and was not rebuilt.

The L. N. A. & C. R. R. Co., now the C. I. & L. R. R. Co., (Monon Route) established a freight, express, and passenger station, as soon as their road was ready for operation. The first station agent was R. C. Wood, son of the pioneer Cedar Lake physician. Others were Mark Palmer, Irvin Thompson, Arthur G. Taylor, Arthur G. Ross, Harry Taylor, and Andrew Dilley. In 1929, the agent was removed, and now only prepaid items are shipped here. Will Scritchfield donated most of the land for the road, with a clause in the deed that a station must always be maintained in Creston.

Creston can boast of a few war heroes. James Palmer, an officer in the War of 1812, spent part of his life in Creston. His wife, Almira, was a daughter of the Revolutionary soldier, Obadiah Taylor I, who is buried in the old West Point cemetery at Cedar Lake. James and Almira Palmer were buried at Creston. Horace Edgerton, a brother-in-law, was also a soldier in the same war.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Those in the Civil War were: Dewitt Clinton Taylor; William A. Taylor I; Franklin McCarty (died at Nashville, 1864); Leslie G. Cutler, Sr., the youngest soldier from this county, died 1895 (his widow, Flora Edgerton Cutler, still lives at Creston); Dr. Andrew Cutler, Sr., (died 1906); William Davis; Robert L. Fuller (died in 1863); Adelbert D. Palmer; George W. Edgerton (died at Gettysburg); James T. Vinnedge; Francis M. Vinnedge; William Scritchfield; Jack Scritchfield; Stamp Scritchfield; Charles A. Stillson; Harvey Davis; Asher Stillson; Captain Riley Stillson; Amos P. Thompson.

Jackson Scritchfield was in the army for more than three years. At Spottsylvania Court house at Richmond, Va., in the Battle of the Wilderness, he was badly wounded by a bullet which ripped through his elbow and came out near his shoulder.

Robert L. Fuller left his widow, Martha Fidelia Scritchfield Fuller, and two children. She later married Orin Thompson of Creston. Miles Franklin McCarty left a widow, Catherine Scritchfield McCarty, and four children. She later married Hamlet Snell of Creston. All of these Civil War veterans are dead, the last one to die being Jack Scritchfield who died in Kansas a few years ago.

In the Mexican war was George Wiverley, who has been dead for several years.

Creston sent one soldier to the Spanish-American war—George Wood, who now lives at Ogema, Wisconsin.

Serving in the World war were: Robert Edgerton, regular army, gassed in France, now living in Steger, Illinois; Leslie Cutler, in the navy, now lives in Gary; Andrew Cutler, army, at the front in France; Virgil Scritchfield, army, went across to France; Floyd T. Vinnedge, army, 9th Balloon Co., a year at front in France. Creston always claimed General William Haan, as he lived with his parents about one mile north east of town during his boyhood.

Virgil Scritchfield now lives in Chicago. Andrew Cutler and Floyd T. Vinnedge live in Creston, and are affiliated with the American Legion, Post 101 of Lowell, Floyd serving as adjutant this year. This Post 101 conducts military funerals for all soldiers in southern Lake county.

The Cedar Lake Sunday school and Baptist church had been transferred in 1849, from the East Cedar Lake school

## CRESTON, INDIANA

house to the Tinkerville school house, forming the second Baptist center in Lake county. Later it was removed to the Stillson school house.

The elders or pastors were, first in 1838, N. Warriner; then W. T. Bly, A. Hastings, T. Hunt, U. McCay, Brayton, Hitchcock, Whitehead, and Steadman.

In 1875, the Creston church was built by William Palmer, Reuben Wood and James T. Vinnedge. The first board of trustees were A. H. Carstens, Obadiah G. Taylor, III, Amos P. Thompson, Samuel A. Love, Sr. and Robert Garrison. The building is to be used by any evangelical Christian denomination when not in use by the Methodists.

In 1876, the first Methodist minister was Rev. F. D. Baker, a brother of Mrs. David Vinnedge. Other early Methodist ministers were Rev. Reuben Sanders in 1878, Rev. M. F. Stright, Rev. Henry G. Ross, a brother of Mrs. George W. Taylor, Rev. D. A. Rogers, Rev. E. P. Bennett, Rev. E. T. George, and Rev. E. E. Hosman.

The church was first put on the Lowell circuit, then about 1894 the M. E. Church conference made it a part of the Creston-Griffith charge. Later, about 1910, it was transferred to the Rose Lawn-Creston charge. Afterward it was again placed on the Lowell circuit. Since then, ministers of various denominations have presided at meetings here. The Sunday school, organized in 1840 by Judge Hervey T. Ball, is still held every Sunday. This is one of the oldest schools in the county. It retained the name Cedar Lake Union Sunday school until 1893. It then was changed to the Creston Methodist Episcopal S. S. It has since been renamed the Creston Union Sunday school.

This church property is still kept in repair and the last elected trustees are Celestian N. Barber, Emil Vallee (deceased), and Obadiah G. Vinnedge.

The church has always been the heart of the Creston community. Temperance and prayer meetings, church socials and parties, the ladies aid, and the Epworth League were some of the activities which made it a power in the community life.

Some of the Sunday school superintendents were: Judge Hervey Ball, Mrs. Philip Stuppy, Sr., Samuel A. Love, Sr., Alfred Edgerton, Obadiah G. Taylor, Alexander Scritchfield, Leslie G. Cutler, Sr., George W. Edgerton, Byron Cross,

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

George W. Taylor, Martin Palmer, Celestian N. Barber, Theo. M. Cutler, Arthur G. Taylor, Mrs. Ella Vinnedge, Mrs. Edna Ross, and Mrs. Martha Vinnedge.

The Creston cemetery adjoins the church lot and was used long before the church was built. Many of the early graves are unmarked. This part of the N. E. quarter of section 2 was deeded to Cedar Creek township by A. D. Palmer. Most of the trustees have kept the cemetery well cared for.

Another cemetery in the Creston community is the McCarty cemetery on the old McCarty homestead, now the farm of Richard Hamman. It is located one-half mile south of the railroad depot and one-fourth mile east of the township road and is deeded to Cedar Creek township. It contains the graves of some of the pioneer members of the McCarty and Young families.

A private cemetery with a few graves is located on the property of C. J. Thompson. Pioneers of the Thompson family are buried there. The plot is enclosed by a fence.

There is another private burial plot located in what was formerly Tinkerville on the old Miller farm, now owned by Henry Cutler. It is twenty feet or so northeast of the end of the Creston road. The graves are those of the first wife of William Taylor I, daughter of Rev. Norman War-riner, born about 1820, and the graves of their two infant sons.

As stated before the claims in this community were taken up by members of the old Cedar Lake settlement which was known in the early days as West Point. This settlement was made in 1836.

In those earliest days, some of the Pottawatomie Indians were still camped near Cedar Lake, and trapped fur bearing animals. Julia Ann Taylor, wife of Obadiah III, used to tell her grandchildren how the Indian braves would come into their cabin, unbidden, and wash their musk-rat pelts in the water pail. They did not dare offer any objections, as the white settlers were in the minority, and the nearest troops were at Chicago.

The earliest homes in the community were of logs. In the 40's after the saw mills were in operation most of the new homes were built of sawed lumber, many of which were rebuilt or remodeled by the end of the nineteenth century.

## CRESTON, INDIANA

The first Obadiah G. Taylor III house, built in 1849, is still standing, being the present Fedde Carsten farm house. One interesting fact is that Ella Taylor Barber has spent her entire 73 years in the house where she was born to Julia A. and Obadiah G. Taylor III in 1862. Here she was married to Celestian Barber in 1881, reared four daughters, and three years ago she and her husband celebrated their golden wedding.

This summer the R. C. A. Communications, Inc., purchased 40 acres one-half mile southwest of the railroad station and erected a large broadcasting station. This new venture was given an extended write-up in the metropolitan press. The Creston station is expected to serve the Chicago area.

Creston now has a number of good roads and streets, of gravel, cinders and asphalt, which are kept in good repair.

With the exception of the Sunday school, the Creston Home Bureau is probably the most active organization in Creston at the present time. Many of the residents belong to societies and clubs in the larger nearby towns and cities. These can be reached by automobile in a few minutes.

Formerly a prosperous farming community of closely related families, the farm depression of the past decades has caused most of the children of the pioneer families to seek homes elsewhere. Strangers have moved here, some as farmers and gardeners, some as summer residents, and still others have come to the little village of Creston, to have a quiet home away from the smoke and noise of the cities.

### REFERENCES—

- Several of T. H. Ball's Lake County Histories
  - Memories of Andrew S. Cutler, by Mrs. Mary Cutler
  - Old letters, in possession of Mrs. Ella Barber
  - Old newspaper clippings, some in possession of Mrs. Oca Vallee
  - Creston Methodist Episcopal Sunday School records
  - Creston cemetery grave stones
  - Reminiscences of Francis H. Wood
  - Reminiscences of Alexander H. Scritchfield
  - Family data and records
- Data obtained at various times from the following people:  
Charles Palmer of Lowell, Mrs. Emma Palmer of Idaho, Mrs. Ella Barber and Mrs. Ella Harmon of Creston, and Mrs. Etta Ragon of Crown Point.

## “D. A. R.”

By AVIS BRYANT BROWN, Julia Watkins Brass Chapter

The National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, was organized October 11, 1890, at Washington, D. C. By an act of Congress it was incorporated in 1896 and submits annually a written report to the Federal Government.

The motto is “God, Home and Country”. A few objects of this patriotic society of women are: To perpetuate the memory of those who achieved American independence; to foster true patriotism; to cherish, maintain and extend the institution of American freedom; to promote education, not only by providing scholarships for deserving girls to finish college but by establishing and supporting schools in mountain districts for all children to receive at least public school training; to provide for the immigrant by printing in every language a manual for citizenship and distributing them in every locality. Also, complete charge of mental and manual education at Ellis and Angel Islands; to search for and record local historical data, mark historic sites, and incite interest in historical programs; “Conservation and Thrift”. In brief, to help to realize the ideals set forth in the Preamble of our Constitution.

Appreciation of the value of training by education, caused the “Daughters” to organize a “Children of the American Revolution” society which follows closely the program and business procedure of the adult groups. Lake County has two of the thirty-three chapters in Indiana, the “Mary Vincent Woods” Chapter, Gary, and the “David Bryant” Chapter of Crown Point.

Lake County “Daughters” who have had the honor to serve on the state board are: Mrs. William H. (Edna Tobey) Matthew, Gary, (state) Auditor; Mrs. John (Sarah Spangler) McFadden, Gary, Americanism State Chairman, Northern Director, State Vice-Regent; Mrs. C. R. (Alta Sturgeon) Babcock, Gary, (state) Librarian; Mrs. Joseph E. (Avis Bryant) Brown, Crown Point, Better Films State Chairman, (state) Recording Secretary; Miss Keziah Stright, Gary, Americanism State Chairman.

Of the ninety-one Chapters in Indiana, Lake as a county, leads with five, as follows:

CALUMET CHAPTER, East Chicago, organized February 10, 1911. Founder, Mrs. U. R. (Elsie Maxey) Diamond.

## "D. A. R."

Organizing Regent. Charter members, 14; membership 1934, 27. Officers are: Regent, Mrs. Leon M. (Clara W.) Gordon; Vice-Regent, Mrs. R. W. (Effie Hart) Richey; Chaplain, Mrs. B. C. Lukens; Recording Secretary, Mrs. H. G. Lahr; Treasurer, Mrs. G. B. Lewis; Registrar, Mrs. F. T. Buse; Historian, Mrs. S. C. Dwyer.

POTTAWATOMIE CHAPTER, Gary, organized February 18, 1914. Founder—Mrs. Wm. E. (Edna Tobey) Matthews, Organizing Regent. Charter members, 18; membership 1934, 122. Officers are: Regent, Mrs. J. C. (Lousana Phelps) Bush, Jr.; Vice-Regent, Mrs. C. M. Leary; Chaplain, Mrs. H. O. Connell; Registrar, Mrs. Merritt Martindale; Historian, Mrs. F. (Alice Mundell) Demmon; Librarian, Mrs. George Stirer.

JULIA WATKINS BRASS CHAPTER, Crown Point, organized January 29, 1923. Founder, Mrs. C. E. (Loretta Steward) Black; Organizing Regent, Mrs. Frank (Sally Cohen) Laben. Charter members, 16; membership 1934, 20. Officers are: Regent, Mrs. Paul W. (Marian Pierce) Knight; Vice-Regent, Mrs. James (Edna Brooks) McKnight; Chaplain, Mrs. C. E. (Loretta Steward) Black; Recording Secretary, Mrs. O. J. (Lillian Foster) Bruce; Corresponding Secretary, Miss Ella Anita Blackstone; Treasurer, Mrs. J. J. (Berta Sheldon) Baldwin; Registrar, Mrs. E. C. (Grayce Cole) Clymer; Historian, Miss Ruby Brown; Librarian, Mrs. Neil (Mabel Holton) Brown.

OBADIAH TAYLOR CHAPTER, Lowell, organized November 22, 1928. Founder, Mrs. James (Elizabeth Spry) Little, Organizing Regent. Charter members, 32; membership 1934, 35. Officers are: Regent, Mrs. Arwin (Lyrel Hayhurst) Brown; Vice-Regent, Mrs. Vivian (Marian Nelson) Hayden; Chaplain, Mrs. Earl Bailey; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Hattie McNay; Corresponding Secretary, and Historian, Miss Ethel Vinnedge; Treasurer, Mrs. George Bailey; Registrar, Mrs. Starr Brownell; Librarian, Mrs. Otto Dahl.

TIMOTHY BALL CHAPTER, Hammond, organized May 2, 1929. Founders, Mrs. Charles H. (Orill Eliga Ferry) Howell and Blanche Howell; Organizing Regent, Mrs. William H. (Nellie Ingraham) Goslin. Charter members, 17; membership 1934, 54. Officers are: Regent, Mrs. C. B. (Ethel C.) Miller; Vice-Regent, Mrs. Morris E. Hughes; Chaplain, Mrs. Frank A. Ambler; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Charles A. Rehbein; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Don M. Beam; Treasurer, Mrs. T. R. Tenant; Historian, Mrs. Robert Lee Hutchinson; Librarian, Mrs. Lester F. Murphy.

## Major General William G. Haan

By FOSTER BRUCE, Crown Point

The outstanding soldier of the World War coming from Lake county is, without question, William George Haan, son of Nicholas and Mary Viant Haan, who was born October 4, 1863 on the Haan farm just east of Cedar Lake. Mr. Haan grew to manhood in our community, went to the Crown Point high school and gained his first military experience in organizing and commanding the Crown Point cadets, a group composed of high school students.

After graduation from the schools at Crown Point, Mr. Haan went to West Point Military Academy and was graduated in the class of 1889, being appointed a 2nd lieutenant June 12, 1889. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant August 27, 1896, and appointed captain of volunteers during the period of 1899-1901. While in the Philippines he was awarded a silver star for bravery near Manila, February 5, 1899.

Promotions followed: Major, April 9, 1907; Colonel, July 1, 1916; Brig. General National Army, August 29, 1917; Major General, April 27, 1921. (See Volume IV, Indiana World War Records).

During the World War he commanded the 32nd Division in France, the Red Arrow Division, which was the seventh division to arrive in France, landing there in February 1918. Under his leadership this division spent 95 days in the front line, 35 days of which the division was taking part in an active major engagement. The division fought in the Aisne-Marne offensive, July 18, 1918 to August 6, 1918; the Oise-Aisne, August 10 to 20, 1918; and the Meuse-Argonne, September 25, to November 11, 1918.

General Haan's division advanced in the face of the enemy 36 kilometers during major offensives; the men of his division captured 2,163 prisoners, lost 2,898 killed in battle and 10,986 men were wounded. (See Pamphlet War Dept., United States in World War).

The division was one of six divisions in the First Army Corps under General Liggett and had its training in the 10th training corps and at Prauthay. General Pershing's diary for June 22, 1918 after an inspection in that trying period of the war states:

"The 32nd division (Haan) is promising."

## MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM G. HAAN

General Haan led his division in the 5th Army Corps beginning September 26, 1918 in the Meuse-Argonne, being on the American right, near Montfaucon.

"He captured Cierges October 1, 1918 and advanced to south of Gesnes on October 4, 1918 despite very severe hostile fire and captured that town the next day, just to the right of the heights of Romagne."

(See Pershing, Experience in World War).

The division was taken out of the line for rest about October 31, 1918.

"The 32nd Division reentered the line on the 9th of November and made substantial progress; on the 10th it moved forward until stopped by artillery fire from east of the Thinte River." The next day, Armistice Day, the division stood east of the Meuse River, and about twelve miles southeast of Sedan.

(See Pershing, Experience in World War).

After the Armistice General Haan was placed in command of the 7th Corps, of the Army of Occupation in Germany, where he remained until the late spring of 1919. Upon his return to the United States, General Haan was made Director of the War Plans Division of the General Staff, and remained as such until his retirement August 31, 1922.

General Haan was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal, General Order No. 12, War Department, 1919, the citation reading as follows:

"This officer in command of the 32nd Division took a prominent part in the Meuse-Argonne offensive and, in a brilliant and successful attack against the Cote Dame Marie, covering several days, deprived the enemy of the key point of the position. His clear conception of the tactical situations involved showed him to be a military leader of superior order."

General Haan was made Commander of the Legion of Honor, March 16, 1919, by Presidential order of the French Government.

General Haan was awarded the Croix De Guerre with palms by the French Government April 29, 1919, the official citation being:

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

"He commanded the 32nd Division in a remarkable manner during the operation which ended in the retaking of the Dhemin Des Danes and Laon. Thanks to his tactical sense, his strategical skill, and his indomitable tenacity and the magnificent spirit of his troops, who had implicit confidence in their leader, he advanced several kilometers and captured the important position of Juvigny, which the enemy defended with desperate obstinacy."

After his long life of army service for his country and his World War days spent in tremendous activity, General Haan found time on two occasions to make short visits to his home town, once on July 4th, 1919 to attend the Community celebration as its honored guest, and once a few years later to join in a re-union banquet of his High School Cadet cronies, the friends of his boyhood days.

The life of General Haan should be an inspiration to any young man who faces the problems of the world and feels that he must solve his problems by his own unaided efforts.

General Haan had no early advantages beyond those of people of ordinary circumstances. It is told in Crown Point that the high school students there laughed at his earnestness in bringing a slate to school when he first came, but they learned in a few short months to respect his mental and physical abilities and, with the strength of personality that later made him one of the great generals of the United States Army, he soon was ruling the school-mates as commander of the cadet company he had organized.

He was aided in getting his appointment to West Point by Congressman Thomas J. Wood, late of Crown Point, and upon recommendation of Judge Johannes Kopalke, of Crown Point, who has been a life long friend of General Haan.

For one who is interested in a further study of General Haan's life and character, there is much light to be gained by reading the speech which he made to the men of his division, just subsequent to one of the severest battles his troops engaged in, that took place along the Vesle River, in France, where for a short time the progress of the division was checked by the desperate resistance of the enemy. This speech was published at the time in the Chicago Tribune, and may be found in the bound volume of the Lake County Star at the Crown Point library, copy of October 11, 1918.

## MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM G. HAAN

In this speech, made in the heat of the campaign, he talks vividly of his regard for his men, his pride in their accomplishments, his distress at their losses, his desire to meet the demands of his superiors, and the individual soldier's duty in time of desperate conflict in relation to taking prisoners, safety of his own life, and finally he talks of his practical faith that the obstacle of that immediate time will be wiped out by their energy and courage in the next few days.

Many of the younger people of the community from which he came, and of which he is certainly one of the most distinguished, have not had the opportunity of seeing this busy citizen and soldier.

For these the writer can only direct them to the March, 1919 copy of the World's Work magazine, where they will find an autographed painting of General William George Haan, the original of which was made in France while he was in the height of his power, and which is certainly a remarkable likeness.

General Haan died October 26, 1924 and is buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

He married Margaret Hoppin Hawes, and was survived by two brothers, Nicholas Haan of Hammond, Indiana, and Dr. George Haan of Aurora, Illinois.

He was affectionately nicknamed by his comrades in West Point and the men of the Red Arrow Division "Bunker".

The people of Lake County are honored in having their home in the community that bore so distinguished and faithful a servant. As individuals we can be encouraged and stimulated when we think of his accomplishments.

## A Story of Lake County's Part in the Civil War

By FOSTER BRUCE, Crown Point

When the Great Civil War broke over our nation in 1861, Lake County was still practically a frontier county. It had only been 27 years since the first white settler had made the county his home.

The population of the county in 1860 was 9,140. This meagre population was settled in the three Creek townships, and the balance was principally in the central portion of the county on farms grouped around Crown Point.

In the history of our county left by the writers of that day, we have many descriptions of the trees, the prairies, the names of the early families, the temperature on certain dates, and the wild fowl that existed, and the hunting that was done, and the marshes that had to be crossed, but little is said regarding the soldiers furnished by the county to uphold the hands of Abraham Lincoln in preserving the Union.

From Lake County's limited population of 9140 inhabitants, however came 1314 volunteers and near the end of the war the county furnished an additional quota of drafted men in amount of 135, making a total of 1449 men furnished the Union Armies.

The names of these men who came from the three Creek Townships have been gathered together after being carefully checked, and they are preserved in lasting granite on the monument erected in Lowell in the year 1905. This accounts for 406 of these men.

I can find no list of any kind anywhere purporting to give the names of the remainder of the men, accurately and completely, but have started in at the other end of the dilemma, by trying to ascertain who did enroll and in what companies and in this way as far as possible gather in this data that we have allowed to slip from our hands through our failure to gather it from the men that knew it firsthand.

The Crown Point men largely enlisted in four companies, one company in each of four different regiments. These were Co. B. of the 20th Reg. Inf. Vol.; Co. A of the 73rd Reg. Inf. Vol.; Co. A of the 99th Reg. Inf. Vol.; and G Troop, of the 12th Cavalry. These four companies account for about 400 of the Lake County enlistments, and from these four companies a total of 78 out of the 400 laid down

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

their lives in the service, and about 125 were given honorable discharges on account of wounds received, that incapacitated them, and they were permitted to return home.

The remainder of the Lake County boys that were in the Union Armies were scattered in small groups and now and then one alone in certain regiments to which they were assigned either because of some particular trade, or because of some personal connection with officers or men in the company they were with. Estimating the death rate to be on the same ratio among these other men of Lake County quota of 1449, the county's sacrifice was very close to 276 lives, not aged men as we of our day think of the Civil War veteran, but 276 young lives, valuable and needed in the growth of the county.

The echoes of the guns of Fort Sumter had not died away before the boys from Lake County were enlisting as individuals. The old 9th Reg. Indiana Volunteers, one of the most distinguished in the war was being organized for its first enlistment of three months, and Co's. E. and H. were officered by men from Porter County.

George N. Kingsbury, a veteran of Co. E. 9th Inf. and a former resident of Eagle Creek Township, who still survives and holds a clear memory of this period, first called the writer's attention to the fact that there were many Lake County men in this regiment who were members of these two companies, and that some Lake County men were scattered in other companies of this regiment. Captain Blackstone of Hebron was the commander of Co. E, and Mr. Kingsbury out of his memory called over the following names as members of Company E, old comrades of his for more than four years of service in the war: Philander Baldwin, Alfred Baldwin, Henry Burgess, Thereon Ketchum, the company bugler, and his brothers, William, Henry and Asa, all of Company E. He also recalled Adrian Durland, George Post, Henry Peterson and Hiram Peterson of Company H, and stated that Orlando V. and George A. Servis, John Helmich and the McKnight boys, Alexander, David and James, belonged to this group of boys from the Eagle Creek area of Lake County that went to the war in a Porter County regiment.

Mr. Kingsbury says that one Hale, whose first name he has forgotten, was a member of Company H, likewise from Eagle Creek Township. I believe that this is Aaron Hale, who died of wounds received at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Also in the 9th Regiment was Horace Marble, William Rifenburg, John Peterson and one Christenson of Hobart; and Charles Beiber, Thomas Beiber, John W. McHenry and George Williams from Winfield Township and Dan Lynch from Lowell.

Mr. Kingsbury recalled vividly a comrade from Orchard Grove, who died early in the war, at Louisville. Although he could not remember his name, Mr. Kingsbury knew that he was a Lake County soldier though credited to Porter County in the honor rolls.

This regiment was mustered in at Indianapolis April 27, 1861, and sent to West Virginia, and at the end of the three months service for which the president first called them, reenlisted to the last man for three years' service. During the three months' service they campaigned in West Virginia, but after re-enlisting they were transferred to the west and engaged in the Battle of Shiloh as one of the veteran regiments, April 6th and 7th, 1862. It was here that Robert B. Lathrop of Deep River was killed in action, April 7, 1862. The 9th was one of the few veteran regiments that stood firm and saved the Union armies from a rout at the Battle of Perryville, October 8, 1862.

After this battle they were brigaded with the Army of the Cumberland, and served with this army until the end of the war. The 9th Inf. bore its share of the fighting at the battle of Stone River, where Asa Ketchum sustained such wounds December 31, 1862 that he died January 4, 1863.

The 9th fought at Chicamauga and at Chattanooga and marched with Sherman's army to Atlanta, David McKnight giving his life at Kenesaw Mountain, killed in action June 19, 1864. Several of the Lake County men were injured in the engagement at Peach Tree Creek about a month later. In August 1864, having served out their three full years, the regiment was given a thirty-day furlough, reenlisted for the duration of the war, and was finally mustered out down in Texas, September 28, 1865.

Regarding the 9th regiment, I find the following additional information of interest to Lake County people which a search of official records reveals.

The Lake County men in the 9th Regiment, Ind. Inf. Vol., served under Col. Milroy, Robert H., of Rensselaer, Indiana, who was promoted to be a Brigadier General U. S. V. September 3, 1861.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

He was succeeded as commander of the Regiment by Col. Gideon C. Moody of Rensselaer, September 3, 1861 to August 19, 1862; Col. William H. Blake of Michigan City, from August 20, 1862 to April 16, 1863; Isaac B. Suman of Valparaiso from April 18, 1863 to end of war.

Co. E, including Lake County boys 34 in number, was under the command of Capt. John K. Blackstone of Hebron, Indiana who recruited the company, and who was promoted to be assistant surgeon of the regiment.

John L. Helmick of Crown Point, serving in Co. E., first as corporal, was promoted to be its 1st Sergeant, and on May 1, 1865 was given a commission as 2nd Lieutenant and served until the end of the war as an officer in the company.

Horace Marble, who enlisted in this company E from Deep River, was a sergeant in this company, then promoted to be a Second Lieutenant and assigned to other duties, the exact nature of which I do not know.

Co. H of this same 9th Reg. had 21 Lake County men among its members but was officered wholly by Porter County men. Seven of the Lake County men serving in this company died in the service, one Aaron Hale dying of wounds received at Shiloh, and the remainder from disease.

Reuben Tozier, who served in Co. B. of the 9th Inf. and who in official records is credited as enlisted at Michigan City, was in fact a Lake County boy, according to the historian Ball, and Tozier was a Lake County veteran of the Mexican war, also, serving in Capt. Joseph P. Smith's company, raised at Crown Point.

(See Ball's Northwest Indiana, page 175).

Roster of Lake County men in Co. E, 9th Regiment, showing name and rank, residence, date mustered and remarks:

### Sergeants

Morris, Charles H., Eagle Creek, September 5, 1861, Discharged August 15, 1862, disability.

Marble, Horace, Deep River, September 5, 1861, Appointed 1st Sergeant, Promoted 2nd Lieutenant.

### Corporals

Baldwin, Justus P., Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Discharged 1862, disability.

Helmick, John M., Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Appointed 1st Sergeant, Promoted 2nd Lieutenant.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Mitchell, Isaac B., Crown Point, Appointed Sergeant, Veteran, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Burgess, Henry, Eagle Creek, September 5, 1861, Appointed Sergeant, Transferred to Veterans' Reserve Corp in 1862.

### Musicians

Ketchum, Thereon, Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Out of service January 3, 1863.

### Privates

Babbitt, George, Hobart, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Out of service July 11, 1865 at New Orleans.

Baldwin, Alfred E., Eagle Creek, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Appointed Corp., Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Bieber, Charles D., Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Out of service.

Bieber, Thomas A., Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Died February 11, 1862.

Castle, Admiral S., Hobart, September 5, 1861, Appointed Corporal, Mustered out September 5, 1864.

Chapman, Lewis E., Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Appointed Corporal, Out of service August 20, 1865.

Chapman, George H., Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Transferred.

De Armint, George, Orchard Grove, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Wounded at Peach Tree Creek, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Diddie, William H., Eagle Creek, September 5, 1861, Out of service September 20, 1861.

Folsom, Alfred, Winfield, September 5, 1861, Killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Gibbs, William, Winfield, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Appointed Corporal, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Ketchum, Asa, Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Died January 4, 1863, wounds received at Stone River.

Ketchum, William H., Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Discharged October 14, 1861, Disabilities.

Kingsbury, George N., Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Appointed Corporal, then Sergeant, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Lathrop, Robert B., Deep River, September 5, 1861, Killed at Shiloh April 7, 1862.

McHenry, John W., Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Discharged January 20, 1862, Disabilities.

Servis, Orlando, Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Appointed Corporal, then Sergeant, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Rifenburg, Wm. H., Hobart, September 5, 1861, Discharged July 29, 1862, Disability.

Snure, John D., Crown Point, September 5, 1861, Died February 9, 1862.

Wise, Cornelius W., Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Discharged December 19, 1862, Wounds received at Shiloh.

### Recruits

McKnight, David, Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Killed at Kenesaw Mountain June 19, 1864.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

McKnight, James, Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Mustered out June 20, 1865.

Peterson, John, Hobart, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Transferred to VRC, Mustered out November 11, 1865.

Porter, George W., Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Appointed Corporal, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Reaf, Prosper, Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Discharged May 8, 1863, Wounds received at Stone River.

Stewart, John, Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Mustered out June 20, 1865.

Williams, George, Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

In Co. H of the 9th Regiment were the following Lake County men:

Ketchum, Charles, Eagle Creek, September 5, 1861, Discharged June 21, 1862, Wounds received at Shiloh.

Bryant, Isaac, Eagle Creek, September 5, 1861, Wounded at Green Brier, Va., Discharged June 12, 1862.

Dilley, Andrew G., Eagle Creek, September 5, 1861, Veteran; Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Durland, Adrian, Southeast Grove, September 5, 1861, Wounded at Chicamauga, Discharged December 15, 1864.

Hale, Aaron, Orchard Grove, September 5, 1861, Died of wounds received at Shiloh.

Gibbs, Harvey, Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Appointed Sergeant, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Post, George, Eagle Creek, September 5, 1861, Veteran, Appointed Corporal, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Shoup, George, Deep River, September 5, 1861, Wounded at Chicamauga, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Peterson, Henry, Eagle Creek, (Resident Valparaiso according to Ter. Rep.), September 5, 1861, Wounded at Lookout Mountain, Mustered out September 4, 1864.

Peterson, Hiram, Eagle Creek, (Resident Valparaiso according to Ter. Rep.), September 5, 1861, Wounded at Shiloh and at Chicamauga. Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Ward, Eli T., Hickory Point, September 5, 1861, Died June 20, 1863.

### Recruits in Co. H. 9th Infantry Volunteers

Blachly, William W., Deep River, February 16, 1864, Wounded at Marietta, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Crandle, Lewis W., Orchard Grove, December 11, 1862, Died March 25, 1863.

Gibbs, Hamilton, Hickory Point, August 14, 1862, Died January 24, 1863.

Harris, Benj. F., Orchard Grove, November 20, 1861, Died February 17, 1862.

Harris, Washington, Deep River, March 2, 1864, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Lamb, Almon, Hickory Point, Wounded at Kenesaw April 1, 1864, Discharged March 18, 1864, Disability.

McKnight, Robert, Hickory Point, February 20, 1864, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

Meeker, Moses, Southeast Grove, February 18, 1864, Died June 15, 1864.

Tilberry, Jacob, Deep River, March 2, 1864, Mustered out September 28, 1865.

The Lake County men from the north townships meanwhile enlisted during 1861 in units that were being formed in Chicago, this being particularly true in North Township. From Ross Township a good many went to Michigan City and joined regiments being formed there. Goodspeed in his history of Lake County says that 200 residents of these two townships enlisted in the service and were never credited as coming from Lake County, and that this failure to get credit for them caused the townships additional levies when the draft was spread by townships inversely according to the number of credited enlistments.

The Crown Point Register in 1861 quoted a Democratic paper in southern Indiana, as saying that the way the people talked in Lake County every voter must be a D—d Abolitionist. The Register added that a prominent citizen had offered \$50.00 to any Copperhead in Lake County, and that they expected none to appear, as the individual so appearing would be hung before sundown, and therefore not long to enjoy his ill-gotten gain.

This patriotic spirit was crystallized in Crown Point in 1861 by a then-called "monster 4th of July celebration". Prominent leaders exhorted the people to support the union, veterans returned on furloughs talked, and new recruits were feted.

In September 1861, a goodly portion of the 9th regiment was furloughed home for a few days as a reward for their three-year enlistment, and their return and good conduct while at home aroused tremendous enthusiasm.

The 4th Battery of Light Artillery was being recruited at this time, and quite a group from Hobart, Ross Township and Crown Point joined this battery being organized at LaPorte. Among this group was Elmore Mundell from Hobart. I am unable to give a complete roster of this Lake County group, but it was mustered into service September 30, 1861 at Indianapolis, and served under Gen. Buell in his campaigns against Bragg, and fought at Stone River and

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

Chicamauga, were re-organized October 14, 1864, due to losses and took part in the fight against Hood at Nashville, and were mustered out August 1, 1865. Gen. Packard's History of LaPorte County gives a full report of the doings of this outfit, but leaves out the names of the Lake County boys.

As far as I can learn the first Lake County boy to be killed in action was Lewis E. Smith, of the 9th Infantry, who was killed at Greenbrier, Virginia, October in 1861.

During the early summer of 1861 Capt. John Wheeler was busily engaged recruiting a company of men that later became Co. B of the 20th Infantry. Charles A. Bell was the 1st Lieutenant of this company and Michael Sheehan, its 2nd Lieutenant. The company left the county June 24, 1861, and was mustered into service in the regiment at Indianapolis, July 22, 1861. As these men were promoted during the war, Christopher Frainberg, Joseph A. Clark and Emory K. Allen became lieutenants in this company.

In September 1862, after the regiment had lost many men, Lieutenant Babbitt came home to Crown Point and enlisted about 50 recruits for the regiment; and again in November 1863, Lieutenant Charles A. Bell came home and enlisted recruits for the 20th Regiment.

In the meantime at home in 1862 other companies were being raised, and the Union victories in the spring of 1862 spurred enlistments. Capt. Wm. Krimbill was recruiting Co. A. of the 73rd Regiment during June and July, and Capt. David F. Sawyer was recruiting a company later to be known as Co. A. of the 99th Regiment. There was a big patriotic meeting held in Crown Point July 16, 1862, at which the principal speaker was Elihu Griffin, then the government registration commissioner. Henry W. Shafer enlisted 25 Lake County men for the 24th Regiment Artillery in October, 1862.

Enthusiasm reached a high pitch, and this officer reported the following enlistment record by September in 1862:

Township	Volunteers	Able-bodied Males Eligible for Service
North	36	153
Ross	121	246
St. John	24	173
Hanover	15	184
West Creek	100	151

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Cedar Creek	93	151
Eagle Creek	74	125
Winfield	40	78
Center	100	163
Hobart	48	118
Total	651	1542

(See Goodspeed's "History of Lake County")

This spirit continued to manifest itself during 1863. In June and July of that year Thomas Clark and R. D. Fowler recruited quite a number of men for the 7th Cavalry.

Lake County boys enrolled individually to a considerable extent in the three-year regiments, the 72nd, the 87th, 89th, 108th, 138th, 142nd and 151 Infantry outfits, as well as 5th Cavalry, and the 4th and 24th Artillery regiments. The enlistments were largely in Porter County and LaPorte County companies in the various regiments, these counties being at that time more populous centers than Lake County.

### HISTORY OF THE 20TH REGIMENT IND. VOLUNTEERS

The 20th regiment Indiana Volunteers was organized under General Order No. 13 of the War Department asking Indiana to furnish 10 regiments of three-year troops. It was organized and recruited at LaFayette under Col. W. L. Brown of Logansport. Co. B was recruited with men from Lake County. They were mustered in at Indianapolis July 22, 1861, and sent to the Potomac August 2, 1861, assigned to Dix's Division and stationed in Maryland, guarding the railroad from Washington to the Pennsylvania line, until September 1861.

They were sent to North Carolina in September and held fortifications at Hatteras banks until November, when they were sent to Fortress Monroe, Virginia November 9, 1861, where they remained until March, 1862. They witnessed the destruction of the Merrimac by the Monitor March 8, 1862, and in June were assigned to the Army of the Potomac, being in Jamieson's Brigade, Kearney's Division, Heinzelman's Corps.

The 20th fought in one bloody battle after another for the next three full years: The Orchards, June 25; White Oak Swamp, June 30; Malvern Hill, July 1 to 5, 1862; Pope's Campaign in August and September including Bull Run

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

August 30th; Chantilly September 1; then the battle of Fredericksburg December 12 to 15, 1862.

The next spring it was one of the veteran regiments under Burnside's leadership; at Chancellorsville the 20th captured the 23rd Georgia regiment whole. This was in May, 1863 from the 1st to the 5th.

Their first battle flag, the famous Kearney flag, was already so shattered with shot and shell that it was sent home to Crown Point in May, 1863 by Col. Wheeler, according to the Indianapolis Journal of May 25th. Col. W. L. Brown had fallen under that flag August 29 at Groveton, Virginia, and was succeeded by the gallant Kearney, who fell under the same banner at Chantilly September 1, 1862.

Under the new flag the 20th gathered with the Army of the Potomac now under General Meade's leadership and fought three days in Sickles' Corps in the battle of Gettysburg, in which engagement Col. John W. Wheeler, their regimental leader, was killed. Then followed the pursuit of Lee's Army, Manassas Gap, July 23, 1863, and continuous minor actions until the end of the year. In the spring of 1864 the 20th crossed the Rapidan in February, then the Battle of the Wilderness May 5th to 7th, then Spottsylvania Court-house, Laurel Hill, Ny River, and Fredericksburg Road, from May 8th to 21st.

In March, 1864, having fought their full period of enlistment of three years, and being reduced in numbers from 1046 to about one third that number, the whole regiment reinlisted, and was given a short furlough and permitted to return to their native state to visit friends and relatives.

In addition to the loss of Colonel Wheeler, George W. Edgerton and Joshua Richmond of Co. B were killed at Gettysburg and Isaac Williams died later in the month of July 1863, from wounds received at Gettysburg. The regiment lost 162 men killed and wounded in this one battle alone.

Colonel Wheeler was the highest ranking officer from Lake County in the Civil War and had attained his rank and given his life before the war was half over. If he had lived, without doubt he would have become a Brigadier General and possibly a Major General.

The 20th was now to be engaged in the maze of the eastern campaigns, and with no General officers from Ind-

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

iana to lead them. Brigaded with eastern regiments the 20th was looked upon as a regiment of iron that could perform the impossible again and again.

Regarding the furlough at the end of three years' service the Indianapolis Journal of March 9, 1864 had the following item:

"The noble old 20th Indiana, now under command of Col. Taylor, came in yesterday about noon. Their arrival was greeted with cannon and many other demonstrations of joy by their friends. They were met by Gen. Carrington and a number of distinguished citizens and escorted up Meridian Street to Washington, and thence to the Soldiers' Home. They made a fine appearance, and carried their guns with as much care as if on inspection. At the Soldiers' Home they were received with complimentary remarks, especially upon their soldierly bearing, and they stacked arms, and the ladies of the city served them a sumptuous dinner."

At the end of the furlough, when they were again in Indianapolis, ready to return to the eastern front where they had already seen three years of Spartan service, the Journal said in its issue of April 20th:

"The 20th Infantry left the city yesterday for the Army of the Potomac. They were followed to the depot by a large number of citizens, who parted with them with regret, the gentlemanly conduct of the men of the regiment having won the respect of all with whom they were associated. The new flags given them by the ladies of this city and of LaFayette were carried with pride."

These new flags carried by the 20th had the names of the following great battles inscribed on the flags in gold letters, "Orchards", "Glendale", "Malvern Hills", "Manassas", "Chantilly", "Fredericksburg", "Chancellorsville" and "Gettysburg".

The Lake County men in Co. B, now veterans and survivors of such battles, engaged in the Battle of the Wilderness in May, 1864, where Horace Fuller and James D. Fuller were killed in action about May 6, 1864. David Pinkerton of the company died later from wounds received at this engagement. Next came Spottsylvania May 8 to 12, where Lawrence Frantz, killed in action, was taken from his comrades. In June at Petersburg, William M. Johnson was killed, Jeremiah W. Drake and Charles Winters died of

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

wounds. In the meantime the pressure on the enemy was bringing him to bay, but the sacrifices of the 20th continued. In August, 1864, James A. Deyo died of old wounds sustained months before, and in November, 1864, Samuel Bangleburn of Co. B died of disease and mis-treatment in Andersonville Prison.

The boys of Co. B of the old 20th were present when Lee surrendered at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, and were finally mustered out July 12th. The remnants of this regiment and three other Indiana regiments in the army of the Potomac were united in one regiment still maintaining the Regimental No. 20, and returned to Indianapolis with 390 men able-bodied, out of an original group of 5,000 that composed the four regiments when the war began.

Governor Morton addressed the men of the 20th on this occasion, and said among other things:

"In future years those that read of your history will look upon it almost as a wild romance. It has been so strange, so daring, and so toilsome that it will indeed be an eventful history . . . You had the faith to follow the Star of Hope through the gloom until victory was yours. You have a proud name now and you can say that you are Americans, and that it is the proudest name on earth. In preserving the union you have preserved this Nation."

(See page 642, McCormick's Report, Battle Flag Commission).

A complete roster of Co. B, 20th Infantry, is attached hereto:

### ENLISTED MEN OF CO. "B", 20TH IND. INFANTRY

Enlisted men of Company B, 20th Indiana Infantry, showing name and rank, residence, date of muster, and remarks:

#### First Sergeant

Babbitt, William S., Valparaiso, July 22, 1861, Promoted Second Lieutenant.

The following were all from Lake County and Date of Muster, all July 22, 1861.

#### Sergeants

Clark, Joseph A., Promoted Second Lieutenant.

Zouvers, Charles, Discharged November 22, 1861, Disability.

Curtice, George G., Veteran, Wounded Wilderness, Transferred 20th Regiment re-organized.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Sprague, Edwin R., Died at Harrison's Landing, August 10, 1862.

### Corporals

Jones, Jarias, Veteran, Wounded Wilderness, Transferred 20th Regiment, Re-organized.

Root, Charles, Discharged February 25, 1863.

Dutton, Oscar, Wounded Spottsylvania, Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Dwyer, John M., Wounded Wilderness, Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Pangburn, Samuel, Captured Spottsylvania, Died Andersonville November 6, 1864.

Sherats, Frank P., Discharged April 27, 1863.

Luther, Amos O., Appointed principal musician, Discharged.

### Musicians

Foster, George D., Discharged July 22, 1863, Disability.

Luther, Albert W., Appointed principal musician, Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Frazier, Benjamin F., Out of service, Fort Schuyler, N. Y., September 2, 1863.

### Wagoner

Williams, Ralph P., Mustered out July 29, 1864.

### Privates

Abams, George, Wounded North Anna, Discharged August 20, 1864.

Benjamin, David, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Burch, Timothy C., Musterd out July 29, 1864.

Bloomfield, Lott, Discharged for promotion August 1862.

Carl, Goliah, Discharged November 15, 1861, Disability.

Castle, George L., Mustered out July 29, 1864 as Corporal.

Chapman, Asher V., Discharged September 18, 1863, Disability.

Clark, Milo W., Discharged October 6, 1862, Disability.

Clark, William, Wounded Petersburg, Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Colby, Ezekiel, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Corvine, James, Captured Wilderness, May 6, 1864.

Darst, Abraham F., Veteran, Wounded Wilderness, Transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Davis, Frederick M., Out of service Fredericksburg on eve of battle, December 11, 1862.

Dean, Charles, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Degroff, Charles, Veteran, Wounded Wilderness, Transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Deyo, James A., Veteran, Died August 9, 1864, wounds.

Dittloff, John, Transferred Co. G, March 1, 1862.

Dodd, Horace W., Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Doehlier, George, Discharged February 18, 1863, Disability.

Drake, Jeremiah W., Died of wounds received Petersburg.

Dolin, Hiram, Discharged December 9, 1861, Disability.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

- Edgerton, George W., Killed Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.  
Elison, John, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.  
Fairman, Charles A., Discharged March 16, 1862, Disability.  
Foster, George W., Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.  
Frazier, Alexander, Veteran, Wounded Wilderness, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.  
Fry, Charles, Missing in action, Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862.  
Fuller, Albert L., Discharged January 17, 1862, Disability.  
Gilger, Christopher R., Discharged October 8, 1862, Disability.  
Glazier, Joel, Discharged, Disability.  
Griesell, John D., Died David Island, N. Y., August 16, 1862, Wounds received Chickahominy.  
Hafey, Michael, Veteran, Died Petersburg, Va.  
Haley, John, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.  
Hill, William, Mustered out July 29, 1864, as Musician.  
Hoffman, Jacob, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.  
Hazworth, Christian, Died Washington, May 26, 1863, Wounds received Manasses Plain.  
Jacques, Thomas, Veteran, Wounded June 16, 1864, Transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.  
Jewett, Oris W., Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.  
Johnson, William M., Veteran, Killed Petersburg June 18, 1864.  
Jones, Christopher, Wounded Wilderness, Mustered out July 29, 1864.  
Kale, Albert, Died Camp Hampton, Va., December 17, 1861.  
Kronkright, Eugene, Mustered out July 29, 1864.  
Luther, John E., Discharged for promotion, June 9, 1863.  
Meshum, Thomas G., Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.  
Metcalf, George W., Discharged August 8, 1862, Disability.  
Mulliken, George W., Mustered out July 29, 1864 as Sergeant.  
Mushrush, Thomas, Mustered out July 29, 1864.  
Mutchler, William, Died Camp Smith, Va., April 25, 1862.  
Mutchler, Peter, Died Washington July 15, 1862, Wounds received Chickahominy.  
Myers, John H., Mustered out July 29, 1864.  
Norton, Oliver, Mustered out July 29, 1864.  
Pattee, Casimer, Captured Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.  
Pattee, Constantine C., Discharged December 22, 1862, Disability.  
Phillips, Peter, Mustered out July 29, 1864.  
Pinckerton, David, Died of wounds received Wilderness.  
Reed, Elias, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.  
Richmond, David, July 24, Mustered out July 29, 1864.  
Rollings, George, Wounded Fredericksburg, Mustered out July 2, 1864.  
Rollings, Samuel, Discharged August 22, 1862, Disability.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Rollings, Charles, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Root, William, Mustered out July 29, 1864 as Musician.

Runnebaugh, John, Transferred Co. G, 20th Regiment, March 1, 1862.

Sake, Conrad, Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Sanders, John, Discharged December 25, 1862.

Scritchfield, Jackson H., Wounded Spottsylvania, Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Shamhorst, Henry C., Discharged December 29, 1864, Disability.

Sheehan, John, Wounded Petersburg, Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Sheehan, Maurice, Discharged October 27, 1862, Disability.

Sisson, Harvey B., Died Brandy Station, Va., February 21, 1864.

Snyder, Charles, Wounded Wilderness, Sent hospital, not since.

Stewart, Chas., (Jer. W.) Out of service Fredericksburg, December 11, 1862.

Tarr, John F., Died Washington, November 24, 1862.

Thompson, Amos P., Veteran, Wounded Wilderness, Transferred 20th Regiment.

Topham, John, Captured Chickahominy, Mustered out.

Tripp, David E., Veteran, Transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Wabb, Samuel, Out of service while on furlough.

Warren, George W., Discharged August 21, 1862.

Wilcox, Stephen H., Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Williams, Isaac, Died July 5, 1863, Wounds received Gettysburg.

Winters, Isaac, Veteran, Died City Point, Va., June 19, 1864. Wounds received Petersburg.

Wright, William, Discharged December 28, 1861, Disability.

Zimmer, Peter, Veteran, transferred 20th Regiment.

### Recruits

All from Lake County unless otherwise stated.

Archer, James, Veteran, transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Curtis, George G., July 31, 1863.

Crawford, Samuel, February 28, 1862, Discharged November 3, 1862, Disability.

Frazier, James B., February 4, 1862, Discharged December 27, 1862.

Fuller, Horace, August 15, 1862, Killed Wilderness, May 5, 1864.

Farmer, Thomson, July 22, 1861, Mustered out July 29, 1864.

Frantz, Lawrence, February 28, 1862, Veteran, Killed Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.

Fields, George W., December 23, 1863, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Flockhart, L., Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Glazier, Melvin, February 28, 1862, Discharged, Disability.

Gerbling, Frederick, Jefferson County, September 1, 1862, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Hackett, Horace H., Lake County, February 4, 1862, Veteran, Wounded Spottsylvania, transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

Hale, John, March 4, 1864, transferred 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Kinney, Oscar, Porter County, February 17, 1862, Discharged December 22, 1862, Disability.

Kelmer, Joseph, Jefferson County, September 15, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Kimball, Richard, September 15, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Kirsch, Frantz, Jefferson County, September 15, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Love, William H., August 19, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Merrill, James D., February 28, 1862, Veteran, Killed at Wilderness May 5, 1864.

Montgomery, John, Veteran, Transferred to 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Pattie, James, August 20, 1862, Captured at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Pierce, John, Vigo County, September 19, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Rotger, Henry, Jefferson County, Wounded May 30, 1864, Transferred 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Richmond, Joshua, August 2, 1862, Killed Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Rottgen, Henry, August 18, 1862, Wounded May 25, 1864.

Richard, John W., March 29, 1864, Wounded Spottsylvania, Transferred V. R. C., Mustered out.

Smith, John, Veteran, transferred to 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Thomas, James C., September 21, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Taylor, William C., Veteran, transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Van Ness, Israel, Porter County, February 4, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Van Slyke, Alfred, August 25, 1862, Discharged January 9, 1863.

Wilson, Robert R., February 14, 1864, Veteran, Deserted while on veteran furlough.

Welch, Michael, Porter County, December 16, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Wood, Lewis, Porter County, March 26, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Worsler, Hiram, Porter County, March 26, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment Reorganized.

Weyper, Richard J., August 20, 1862, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Dixon, James A., March 29, 1864, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Richards, John W., May 29, 1864, Transferred to 20th Regiment, Reorganized.

Note: Where the soldier is described as a Veteran, it means that he had served in some other regiment prior to service in the 20th Regiment. In most instances it meant service in the three-months' regiments raised early in the war.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

### HISTORY OF CO. A, 99TH INFANTRY AND THEIR TRAVELS

Co. A of the 99th Indiana Volunteers Infantry, was recruited by Captain Daniel F. Sawyer of Merrillville, who died in the service February 12, 1863, in Mississippi. He gathered his men from Crown Point and its vicinity. First Lieutenant Kellogg M. Burnham of Lowell was second in command, succeeded to the leadership of the company, being promoted to be a Captain, and served as company commander until he resigned February 29, 1864.

Lieutenant Rodman Wells, who at the beginning of the war was first sergeant of the company, having been promoted February 12, 1863 to be a lieutenant, was on March 1, 1864 made Captain of the company and retained his command until the boys were mustered out.

The regiment itself was organized during August and September, 1862, and came from the 9th Congressional District, and the boys all "rendezvoused" in South Bend. It was mustered into the service October 21, 1862 with Alexander Fowler as commander.

Other officers in the Lake County company were 1st Lt. Alfred Heath, appointed March 1, 1864, and 1st Lt. John P. Merrill, appointed October 1, 1864, he having formerly been one of the four sergeants of the outfit. 2nd Lt. James D. Craft of Lowell was the junior officer of the company until he resigned his commission August 3, 1864. 2nd Lt. Harrison T. Wilson of Lowell, Indiana, was appointed to this rank May 1, 1865, in recognition of faithful service throughout the war as 1st sergeant of the company.

Capt. Lorenzo D. McGlashon, of Crown Point, was adjutant of this regiment from September 17, 1863, to the end of the war, having first enlisted as a corporal.

The regiment was sent to Memphis, Tennessee, and put into the 16th Army Corps and took part in the Tallehatchie campaign during the late fall; and returning was placed in charge of the Memphis & Charlestown Railroad, to guard the same during the winter of 1862 and 1863. As nearly as I can learn Corp. Thomas C. Pinnell of Merrillville was the first one in this, "A" company, to lose his life. He died at Lagrange, Tennessee February 7, 1863.

Hiram Case of Hebron died at the same place March 10, 1863.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

In May, 1863, the regiment was ordered to Mississippi to join Grant's forces in the siege of Vicksburg. The Lake County boys survived this siege without loss of life, but immediately following the surrender of Vicksburg the regiment was ordered to Jackson, Mississippi which place was reached July 9, 1863, after a fight with the enemy at the Big Black River. The siege of Jackson was pushed with vigor, but on the 16th of July the enemy slipped out under cover of darkness, and kept the 99th in their trenches for three days of artillery fire. In compliance with orders the city was destroyed by the regiment with the exception of a dwelling house, and the regiment remained in this area until September, 1863. Nicholas Newman of St. John was drowned in the Big Black River August 4, 1863, and Adam Mock of West Creek died of wounds September 11, 1863, in this vicinity.

In September, 1863, the boys were ordered back to Memphis and Co. A, with the rest of the regiment, was marched overland from Memphis through northern Mississippi and Alabama to Chattanooga, Tennessee, passing through Corinth, Iuka, Florence, Decherd, Stevenson, and arriving at its destination November 24, 1863. On the following day the men engaged in the battle of Mission Ridge and, immediately after the victory of Chattanooga, pursued the fleeing troops of the enemy as far as Graysville, Georgia.

At Graysville the regiment caught up with the enemy and a sharp engagement took place. Immense supplies, arms, caissons, horses, mules and debris left behind by a defeated army were gathered up by the regiment, but the regiment itself left them in charge of others and was ordered to make the stern march to the relief of Knoxville, to relieve Burnside who was besieged there.

The siege lifted, the regiment returned to Scottsboro, Alabama, December 26, 1863, having marched 400 miles without regular rations or supplies, and having fought its full share in the battle of Chattanooga.

The regiment remained near Scottsboro until spring, when the march to Atlanta began, the 99th being in the corps of the gallant McPherson. They engaged the enemy at Resaca, May 14th, 1864, at Dallas May 28, where the regiment repulsed a bloody assault launched with the idea of wiping it out, then at Big Shanty June 15, 1864, and again at Kenesaw Mountain, in an engagement lasting seven days. James D. Clingan, a member of a well-known old family of

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Crown Point, in the meantime was dying at Huntsville, Alabama from injuries received at Chattanooga, his death occurring July 11, 1864.

The regiment engaged in skirmishes with the enemy at Nickajack Creek, where Orin E. Atkin was killed, and at Decatur July 20 and 21, 1864. James Norton of Coffin Station and James Foster of Hebron, both members of Co. A, were killed the next day, the 22nd, in front of Atlanta. Just a month later, August 21, 1864, Corp. David T. Burnham of Lowell was killed near Atlanta, this time when the regiment was attacking from the south.

Marching around Atlanta to the south, the regiment had a skirmish at Jonesboro, and was then sent back to the north to harass Hood's army, marching 200 miles on this expedition alone. On November 15, 1864 the regiment moved with Sherman to the sea, arriving in Savannah, December 25, 1864. In the meantime Justice Bartholomew of Valparaiso, a member of the company, had died at Andersonville prison August 22, 1864, and Henry T. Haskins of Lowell had died in the same prison October 20, 1864. John Streckleman of Merrillville died September 23, 1864 from wounds received at Atlanta; and Michael Winand of Merrillville, who had been sent home on account of injuries received in the service, died December 11, 1864.

The rest of the Lake County boys in the company made the march north through the Carolinas with Sherman's army, passing through Camden, Cheraw, and Fayetteville, and finally arrived at Goldsborough. They were north of this city when peace was attained.

The regiment was marked "O. K." to take part in the Grand Review to be held in Washington, and the Crown Point boys marched across Virginia, through Richmond, and Petersburg, and remained near Washington until the review had been held. The 99th went to the war with 900 men, and returned with 425 officers and men. It marched over 4,000 miles and returned to Indianapolis June 11, 1865, where it was addressed by War Governor Morton and the members went to their respective homes. Fifty-eight of the original 98 men in Co. "A" served through to the end, and were mustered out as able-bodied soldiers.

A complete roster of the men of Co. A, 99th Regiment, is attached:

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

Enlisted men of Company A, 99th Regiment, three years' service, showing name and rank, residence, date of muster in 1862, and remarks.

### First Sergeant

Wells, Rodman H., Crown Point, August 9, Promoted 1st Lieutenant.

### Sergeants

Merrill, George W., Merrillville, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

Sawyer, Edward A., Merrillville, August 9, Transferred to V. R. C., September 1, 1863.

Merrill, John P., Merrillville, August 9, Promoted 1st Lieutenant.

Dutton, George C., Merrillville, August 9, Discharged September, 1863.

### Corporals

McGlashon, Lorenzo D., Crown Point, August 14, Promoted Adjutant.

Heath, Alfred H., Crown Point, August 11, Promoted Second Lieutenant.

Pinnell, Thomas C., Merrillville, August 9, Died near Lagrange, Tennessee, February 7, 1863.

Brownell, Ezra, Orchard Grove, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

Burnham, David T., Lowell, August 12, Killed near Atlanta, Ga., August 21, 1864.

Fuller, Archibald, Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

Hale, John A., Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865, as private.

Schmidt, Jacob, Lowell August 9, Died July 28, 1863.

### Musicians

Brewer, Harry, Hobart, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865, as Sergeant-Major.

Blaney, Peter G., West Creek, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

### Wagoner

Tillotson, Francis, Crown Point, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

### Privates

Atkin, Orin E., Merrillville, August 9, Killed at Nickajack Creek, Ga., July 6, 1864.

Albert, Joseph, Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

Belshoover, William, Crown Point, August 10, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

Brace, John H., Crown Point, August 11, Out of Service April 27, 1863.

Barney, Mathias, St. John, August 11, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

Bartholomew, Justice, Valparaiso, August 12, Died at Andersonville, Ga., August 22, 1864.

Barton, Hiram, Merrillville, August 9, Transferred to V. R. C., Mustered out July 17, 1865.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Boyd, Levi, Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Clingan, James D., Crown Point, August 11, Died at Huntsville, Alabama, July 11, 1864.  
Cunningham, William, Valparaiso, August 9, Discharged October 9, 1863.  
Case, Hiram A., Hebron, August 9, Died at Lagrange, Tennessee, March 10, 1863.  
Cowlen, Peter, Merrillville, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Dumond, John W. Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Dodge, Paul, West Creek, August 13, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Drennen, Benjamin, Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Dickerson, Thomas, Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Dutton, James, Merrillville, August 12, Discharged September 5, 1863.  
Erb, Isaam T., Crown Point, August 18, Mustered out June 5, 1865 as Corporal.  
Engle, John B., Crown Point, August 11, Mustered out June 5, 1865 as Corporal.  
Fowler, James, Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Flywylen, John, Wheeler Station, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Ford, Henry R., Merrillville, August 9, Discharged March 31, 1863.  
Furguson, David, Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Fanche, Simeon I, Coffins Station, August 14, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Foster, James, Hebron, August 9, Killed at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.  
Gromel, Frederick, Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Goff, James R., Crown Point, August 10, Mustered out June 28, 1865.  
Goff, Ephraim, Crown Point, August 10, Discharged November 18, 1863.  
Gerrish, James L., West Creek, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Horton, James, Coffin Station, August 12, Killed at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.  
Haskins, Henry H., Lowell, August 12, Died at Andersonville, Georgia, October 20, 1864.  
Harris, Rollins T., Orchard Grove, August 12, Died at Lagrange, Tennessee, March 11, 1863.  
Haggart, Thaddeus, Hobart, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Hartman, John C., Gibson Station, August 15, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Lutz, Jacob, Hobart, August 10, Mustered out June 5, 1865 as Corporal.  
Lorey, John, Lowell, August 12, Died, Black River, Mississippi, September 21, 1863.  
Livingston, Hartford, Crown Point, August 15, Discharged April 23, 1863.  
Livingston, William, Crown Point, August 15, Transferred to V. R. C., August 1, 1863.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

- Mock, Adam, West Creek, August 12, Died Black River, Mississippi, September 11, 1863.
- Michael, Edwin, West Creek, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865 as Sergeant.
- Mauger, Nicholas, St. John, August 11, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Newman, Nicholas, St. John, August 19, Drowned in Black River, Mississippi, August 4, 1863.
- Niksch, Charles, Merrillville, August 18, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Obloch, John, St. John, August 19, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Pierce, Jesse A., Ross Station, August 9, Discharged August 11, 1863.
- Parkhurst, William, Wood's Mills, August 9, Discharged November 11, 1862.
- Parks, Alva B., Dyer Station, August 19, Mustered out June 5, 1865, as Q. M. Sergeant.
- Pierce, James W., Merrillville, August 9, Died at Washington, N. C., April, 1865.
- Peach, George H., West Creek, August 14, Discharged February 9, 1863.
- Pitcer, Conrad, Hobart, August 9, Discharged April 8, 1865.
- Pierce, Marion F., Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Pierce, Israel R., Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Pierce, Myiel, Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865 as Corporal.
- Patrick, Abel, Crown Point, August 9, Out of service April 27, 1863.
- Robbins, Albert, Brunswick, August 9, Died August 6, 1864, Wounds received at Atlanta.
- Reader, John, St. John, August 27, Discharged July 25, 1863.
- Reager, August Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Rice, Ferdinand, Merrillville, August 9, Out of service November 8, 1862.
- Ragen, George, Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Shirley, Stephen, Hebron, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Smith, George A., Ross Station, August 9, Discharged March 31, 1863.
- Staltz, Frank, Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Stowell, Lewis M., Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Spears, Elijah, Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Snyder, Alanson W., Crown Point, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Stickleman, John, Merrillville, August 9, Died September 23, 1864, Wounds received at Atlanta.
- Spalding, Joshua P., West Creek, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Sly, Gilbert, Michigan City, August 29, Mustered out June 5, 1865.
- Sykes, Joseph M., Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

- Trailson, Andrew, Dyer Station, August 19, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
    Traut, Jesse A., Girard, Ia., August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
    Varnhulz, Francis, St. John, August 10, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
    Vandervert, August, Wanatah, August 14, Died March 19, 1863.  
    Williams, Alexander, Westville, August 12, Mustered out May 23, 1865.  
    Wiley, Wilson, Orchard Grove, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865, as Sergeant.  
    White, Samuel, Merrillville, August 9, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
    Welton, Harris T., Lowell, August 12, Mustered out June 5, 1865, as 1st Sergeant.  
    Winand, Michael, Merrillville, August 9, Died at home December 11, 1864.  
    Young, Peter, Crown Point, August 11, Mustered out June 5, 1865.  
    Zuvers, Amos, Merrillville, August 9, Discharged April 15, 1863.

## HISTORY OF CO. A OF THE 73RD REGIMENT INDIANA VOLUNTEERS AND NARRATIVE OF THEIR TRAVELS IN SERVICE

Co. A of the 73rd Regiment Indiana Volunteers, was recruited by Capt. William Krimbill of Crown Point, Indiana, whose commission was dated August 5, 1862. His company was recruited largely from Crown Point and vicinity and from the three Creek townships. Richard W. Price of Lowell, was the first lieutenant of the company, and Philip Reed of Lowell, its second lieutenant, and Alfred Fry of Crown Point, the first sergeant, as the company was first organized. Sergeant Fry was a veteran of the Mexican War, having served as a private, and then as a corporal in Capt. Joseph P. Smith's company along with thirty-two other Crown Point boys. Sergeant Fry apparently thrived on army service and not only survived the Mexican war, that took the lives of over half of the company, not through any thrilling experiences, but by disease, accidents, sun-stroke and starvation, but he likewise survived the Civil War, being promoted through the ranks, and returning home as captain of the company in 1865.

The company "rendezvoused" with the regiment at South Bend, August 1862, with Gilbert Hathaway of La Porte as colonel in command.

The boys were mustered in at Camp Rose near South Bend, for three years' service, August 16, 1862. Captain Krimbill was promoted to be a major, and given command

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

of the first battalion, August 16, and on the same date, Lieutenant Price was promoted to be captain of the company, and his place was taken by Second Lieutenant Reed, who became first lieutenant, and on August 22, 1862, Sergeant Alfred Fry received his first commission as second lieutenant of his company.

In the beginning there were four sergeants in this company from Crown Point, and of the other three, besides Fry, Sergeant Henry Pratt served as such with the company until he was honorably discharged February 29, 1863; Andrew Sprague served until discharged honorably November 25, 1863, and Thomas W. Loving until he died at Nashville, September 30, 1863.

Under this early leadership the company went with the regiment to Louisville, Ky., and was ordered from there to Lexington, where they had hardly arrived when the defeat of the Union forces at Richmond, Ky. on August 30, 1862, necessitated a forced march back to Louisville, which for the new troops of the 73rd was a long and weary 90 miles never to be forgotten. Numerous soldiers of the regiment died of sunstroke on this march, and many became violently ill from the heat, dust, and lack of proper sanitation involved in connection with inexperienced troops. The Crown Point boys all survived this experience, so far as I can learn, although official records show "Newman G. Eadus, missing in action, Lexington, Ky., Sept. 30, 1862". I am inclined to think that this date should be August 30, which was the date the company had to make its hurried departure.

The army was reorganized under Buell at this time, and again started south. Co. A was in Crittenden's corps and advanced south of Louisville on the Bardstown Road, and reached Springfield, October 6, 1862. On the 7th and 8th they were deployed on a hillside in reserve, and watched the battle of Perryville. After the battle the company marched directly over the battlefield and pursued Bragg's Army as far as a village called Wild Cat, not far from Glasgow. The regiment was then marched back to the west and southwest through Kentucky with Buell's Army, reaching the Tennessee line in near Gallatin November 7, 1862.

The Crown Point boys spent several weeks in this vicinity, marching back and forth trying to catch Rebel Morgan, who was operating in this region. Several times they reached his camp a few hours after he left, but found no Morgan. At one time, the morning of November 7, 1862, the regiment

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

captured 19 prisoners while they were still asleep, fatigued from their raiding. On November 26, 1862, the regiment marched into Nashville. The 73rd skirmished several times with the enemy during December, pressing him back towards Stone River, and on December 29, 1862 was the first regiment of Rosencran's army to cross, just as the great battle of Stone River was beginning. Encountering a full division on the other side, the 73rd and the 51st Indiana with them, were compelled to re-cross the river under enemy fire to avoid destruction.

On the 30th, the regiment was in a portion of the line where an artillery duel was fought, so the boys spent the day flattened in their trenches; but the next day, December 31, 1862, early in the morning the 65th Ohio, after being hotly engaged by the enemy, retreated through the Indiana regiment. The 73rd, now the front line, opened a rapid fire on the enemy troops and followed it with a bayonet charge, which forced the enemy back to the line from which they had advanced on the Ohio regiment. At this time four additional rebel regiments advanced from the left, and, amid a destructive enfilading fire, the 73rd regiment was forced to retreat. John H. Early of Crown Point and Edward Welch of Winfield were killed in the fighting during the day. In killed and wounded together the regiment lost one-third of its effective fighting men, 309, who entered the action that morning. All the color guards were killed, and the Colonel had to command the regiment on foot, because the enemy kept killing the horses that he mounted.

On January 1, 1863, the 73rd, supported with a battery of artillery brought up during the night, awaited the enemy who advanced at a run with one of their famous rebel yells, but this charge was completely broken by the cannister from the artillery, and the 73rd held its position without loss until three o'clock in the afternoon, from which time on they were subjected to annoyance from some sharp-shooters who had worked around in the woods to their right. The next day the boys spent a very dismal day due to a heavy artillery duel conducted throughout a rainy, drizzly day. The regiment was complimented by General Rosencrans on the 3rd, the enemy having retreated during the night preceding.

Lieutenant Fry conducted himself so well during this five-days' battle that he was promoted to be captain of the company to replace Captain Price of Lowell, who resigned from the service January 19, 1863 on account of injuries.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

In the meantime J. Ralph Upthigrove of Crown Point had been promoted to second lieutenant of A company and was on February 16, 1863, advanced to the first lieutenant. About this time Oliver G. Wheeler of Crown Point, who survived the war long enough to be known by many reading this paper, was promoted to be first sergeant of the company.

Along in April, 1863 the largest portion of the 73rd Indiana was transferred into and became a part of the ill-fated Streight's Provisional Brigade, which was ordered to gather up such horses as they could find in the region and make a cavalry raid around Bragg's army by way of the Tennessee River and into Alabama and Georgia to cut off the enemy's communications. All of the Crown Point boys in A company were transferred to this brigade except Sergeant Thomas W. Loving and Lloyd Lamphier. Sergeant Loving, weakened by disease and hardships, passed away the following fall in the hospital at Nashville, September 30th, 1862. Lamphier survived the war, however, being attached to the 65th Ohio, while his company was raiding.

The raiders were taken down the Cumberland river on boats and then up the Tennessee River to East Port, Miss., where they set out on their raid April 27, 1863. The men foraged off the country and skirmished with the enemy daily, gathering up all available horses and mules to augment their supply of animals. In Franklin County, Alabama, they captured a major of the southern army; at Moulton they released a number of prisoners held in the county jail, but on April 30th, they were met by Forrest's cavalry. The Indiana boys dismounted and met the enemy's charge with rifle fire, throwing the enemy into confusion under cover of which the raiders sped away. The regiment, however, was forced to leave some 20 men killed and wounded on the field. The enemy stripped the union men of their arms, shoes and clothing, and, following in pursuit, overtook the raiders at Crooked Creek where another severe skirmish was fought. One of the medical officers, lingering too long to care for his men, was captured at this time and sent to Libby prison.

Fleeing at a lively pace, stopping only for forage and to cut communications, the raiders reached Blountsville, Alabama, where another running fight occurred. On May 2, 1863 they reached Blount's farm in Etowah County, Alabama, on the Coosa River, where they were again attacked by the enemy about 4 p. m.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Colonel Hathaway, their leader, was killed by a sharpshooter, whose elation was so great at killing the colonel that he jumped up and exposed himself and was instantly killed. The enemy was held back until dark and the 73rd was detailed to hold the position for a few hours during the night to give the rest of the brigade a chance to get away for a running start. The scouting party reached the Round Mountain Iron Works in Cherokee County, Alabama, and destroyed an immense amount of enemy ordinance and ammunition, and at midnight the 73rd started their march to join the rest of the command. On the morning of the 3rd, tired and worn, they were surrounded by superior numbers, and General Forrest demanded their surrender, which after a discussion of terms, was effected and further useless bloodshed avoided.

The officers were at once taken away from the men and sent to Libby prison, at Richmond, Va., where they were retained as prisoners from May 16, 1862 until near the end of the war, when they were transferred to prisons at Macon, Ga., and at Charleston, S. C. On April 1, 1865 the approach of Sherman's Army brought about their release. Upon reaching the Union lines they were given a month's leave of absence, and on May 15, 1865, at the end of their leave, Captain Alfred Fry of A company reported to his company along with Lieutenant H. Ralph Upthigrove, and resumed their duties.

The enlisted men in the meantime were taken to Atlanta and corralled in a pen. Under the terms of the surrender both men and officers were to be paroled and sent north within ten days with their clothing. These terms were now violated in respect to the enlisted men as well, and they were taken from one prison to another, starved, and mistreated, deprived of their clothing, given old worn-out clothing, and taken to Richmond. Here they were turned over to the Union forces under a flag of truce May 16, 1863.

The men were returned to Indianapolis to Camp Morton, given a 15-day furlough, and put into the work of guarding prisoners, which duty they performed until Morgan made his raid into southern Indiana. This made it necessary to call the 73rd into duty again, and they were sent south toward Louisville.

A few of their officers escaped from Libby prison through the famous tunnel. Major Wade joined them in the spring of 1864, having been specially exchanged. They

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

continued to do guard duty, guarding the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad from attacks from guerillas and rebel cavalry raiders. In September, 1864, they were ordered to take and hold Prospect, Tennessee, and defend it from Forrest's attack, which was successfully done. On the 1st of October they successfully defended the city of Athens, Alabama from a desperate attack made by the enemy under General Buford.

On the 26th day of October 1864, General Hood laid siege to Decatur, Alabama, with an army of 35,000 men. The 73rd assisted in the defense of this city, which defense was so stubborn that after four days' fighting Hood raised the siege and departed, saying the city was not worth the cost of the effort to take it.

Thirty-eight of the original 98 enlisted men in this company served through the war until the end and were mustered out as able-bodied men, and returned to Lake county. In the meantime six of the men of the original 98 had transferred to Veterans' Reserve Corps regiments and continued in the service.

Corporal Rollin D. Fowler had been promoted during the war, and came home a sergeant. Tunis J. Farmer, likewise, was mustered out as a sergeant, and Evan L. Evans as a corporal.

Luman A. Fowler, Jr. had been honorably discharged because of wounds February 20, 1863, received at the battle of Stone River. William Frazier of Merrillville had died at Nashville December 15, 1862, while his brother Alfred Frazier, in the same company, survived the war. John Holt of Crown Point became quartermaster sergeant for the regiment and survived the war. Austin Lamphier died at Nashville, January 7, 1863 from injuries received in the battle of Stone River. Milo S. Pelton and John M. Smith of Crown Point were honorably discharged in the latter part of February, 1863 on account of injuries received. Samuel White was killed at Blount's Farm, Alabama, the same day that Colonel Hathaway was killed.

Oliver Chapman, Michael Gerlach and Benjamin Wise were transferred September 1, 1863, to the Veterans' Reserve Corps to be used as non-commissioned officers in the training and drilling of the Veterans Corps then being extensively organized out of broken-up regiments, men whose first enlistments had expired and paroled prisoners released

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

from parole rules, because the enemy had violated the terms of the parole.

A complete roster of the men of A Company is attached herewith:

### ROSTER OF CO. A, 73RD REGIMENT, IND. VOLUNTEERS

Civil War, enlisted men of this company, recruited from Crown Point and vicinity, all mustered August 16, 1862, showing name and rank, residence and remarks.

#### First Sergeant

Fry, Alfred, Crown Point, Promoted Lieutenant.

#### Sergeants

Pratt, Henry, Crown Point, Discharged February 29, 1863.

Clark, George S., Lowell, Promoted Second Lieutenant.

Sprague, Andrew, Crown Point, Discharged November 25, 1862.

Loving, Thomas W., Crown Point, Died at Nashville, September 30, 1863.

#### Corporals

Bray, Joseph, Cedar Creek, Discharged February 25, 1863.

Graves, Elliott N., West Creek, Discharged October 14, 1862.

Morris, Leander, Calumet, Died at Nashville, April 30, 1863.

Wheeler, Oliver, Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865, First Sergeant.

Fuller, Robert W., Lowell, Died at Indianapolis, August 2, 1863.

Fowler, Rollin D., Crown Point, Mustered out August 1, 1865 as Sergeant.

Davis, William, Cedar Lake, Out of service, November 20, 1862.

Barney, Daniel H. C., Cedar Creek, Discharged February 25, 1863.

#### Musicians

Gordon, Samuel, Deep River, Discharged February 25, 1863.

Stillson, Charles A., Cedar Creek, Discharged January 29, 1863.

#### Wagoner

Taylor, Wm. A., Cedar Lake, Mustered out July 1, 1865.

#### Privates

Atkins, Lewis, Lowell, Died at Nashville November 22, 1862.

Atwood, Eli, Lowell, Died at Nashville November 22, 1862.

Ault, Isaac, Lowell, Mustered out July 1, 1865.

Baughman, Wilson S., Lowell, Mustered out July 1, 1865.

Bowen, Charles B., Merrillville, Discharged July 11, 1863.

Boarder, George, Winfield, Discharged October 13, 1863.

Brown, George, Crown Point, Discharged October 29, 1863.

Bryant, Arthur, Lowell, Discharged October 8, 1863.

Chapman, Oliver, Crown Point, Transferred to V. R. C. September 1, 1863.

Childers, John, West Creek, Died at Nashville, December 3, 1862.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

Clark, Alden, Lowell, Discharged 1862.  
Colvin, Samuel, Hebron, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Curtiss, Thereon, Crown Point, Discharged February 10, 1863.  
Davis, Harvey, Cedar Creek, Out of Service, November 28, 1862.  
DeWitt, Orin, Lowell, Mustered out July 1, 1865 as Corporal.  
Eadus, Newman G., Crown Point, Missing in action September 30, 1862.  
Early, John H., Crown Point, Killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.  
Evans, Evan L., Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865 as Corporal.  
Farmer, Tunis J., Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865 as Sergeant.  
Farrington, Henry H., Lowell, Mustered out July 1, 1865 as Sergeant.  
Fisher, Philip, Winfield, Discharged March 13, 1862.  
Fowler, Luman A. Jr., Crown Point, Discharged February 20, 1863.  
Frazier, Alfred, Merrillville, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Frazier, William, Merrillville, Died at Nashville December 15, 1862.  
Fuller, Joseph, Lowell, Died at Gallatin, Tennessee, January 29, 1863.  
Fuller, Elisha W., Lowell, Discharged October 14, 1862.  
Gerlach, Michael, Crown Point, Transferred to VRC, September 1, 1863.  
Gilbert, Henry, Valparaiso, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Gordon, Noah, Wood's Mill, Discharged October 29, 1862.  
Gordonier, Horace, West Creek, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Graves, Marion, West Creek, Died at Nashville December 16, 1862.  
Granger, William J., Hebron, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Green, Lewis, Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Gregg, Allen, Lowell, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Hales, James E., Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Harkless, Elias, Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Hathaway, William, West Creek, Out of service May 12, 1863.  
Holt, John, Crown Point, Promoted Q. M. Sergeant.  
Johann, Peter, Hannah Station, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Johnson, Charles, Lowell, Discharged February 19, 1864.  
Jones, Samuel, Lowell, Transferred to VRC, October 24, 1863.  
Knoff, Nicholas, Crown Point, Discharged December 19, 1862.  
Kyle, Ranson, Lowell, Discharged April 18, 1863.  
Lamphier, Austin, Crown Point, Died at Nashville, January 7, 1863.  
Lamphier, Lloyd, Crown Point, Mustered out July 21, 1865.  
Lidder, Philip, Chicago, Ill., Mustered out July 21, 1865 as Corporal.  
Lill, Jacob, Crown Point, Mustered out July 21, 1865.  
Masseth, Jacob, Crown Point, Mustered out July 21, 1865.  
Maxwell, John, Merrillville, Died at Scottsburg, Ky., November 9, 1862.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

McCann, James, Eagle Creek, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
McNay, Alexander, West Creek, Discharged December 9, 1862.  
Metz, George, Cedar Creek, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Moore, Isaac, Crown Point, Died at Gallatin, Tenn., December 29, 1862.

Meyers, John F., Crown Point, Out of service December 1, 1862.  
Nichols, Albert, Lowell, Died at Nashville, December 1, 1862.  
Nichols, Martin, Lowell, Mustered out July 1, 1865 as Corporal.  
Pattee, Mortimer, West Creek, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Paul, John, Chicago, Ill., Discharged March 8, 1863.  
Pelton, Milo, Crown Point, Discharged February 28, 1863.  
Pulver, David, West Creek, Discharged March 8, 1863.  
 Rooney, John, Merrillville, Died at Nashville February 8, 1863.  
Rosenbower, John, Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Sherman, Abel, Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Smith, John M., Crown Point, Discharged February 10, 1863.  
Sprague, Joseph M., Merrillville, Discharged February 26, 1862.  
Stilson, Asher, Cedar Creek, Mustered out July 1, 1865 as Sergeant.

Stowell, John, Lowell, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Surprise, Oliver, Lowell, Transferred to VRC October 24, 1863.  
Taylor, DeWitt C., Cedar Creek, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Tanner, John, Lowell, May 15, 1865, Discharged  
Toman, George, Crown Point, Discharged March 20, 1863.  
Tremper, William, Crown Point, Discharged December 15, 1863.  
Upthigrove, J. Wolf, Crown Point, Promoted First Lieutenant.  
Upthigrove, James H., Crown Point, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Van Burg, Cornelius, Crown Point, Died at Bowling Green, Ky., December 23, 1862.

Vincent, Mial, Wood's Mill, Died at Gallatin January 8, 1863.  
Weinant, Philip, St. John, Mustered out July 1, 1865.  
Welch, Edward, Winfield, Killed at Stone River December 31, 1862.

White, Samuel, Crown Point, Killed, Blunt's farm, Alabama, May 2, 1863.

Wise, Benj., Crown Point, Transferred VRC September 1, 1863.  
Willis, Benj., Lowell, Transferred VRC August 29, 1863.  
Woods, Edmund, Merrillville, Died at Nashville November 29, 1862.

Wm. Tremper died at Boise, Idaho, Silent Camp, about 1920.

### Recruits

Binyon, John, Cedar Lake, Transferred to 29th Regiment July 1, 1865.

Green, Azariah, Hebron, Transferred to 29th Regiment July 1, 1865.

Gwen, Alexander, Lowell, Transferred to 29th Regiment, July 1, 1865.

Laman, George, Crown Point, Transferred to 29th Regiment, July 1, 1865.

Mahanny, Amos, Hebron, Transferred to 29th Regiment, July 1, 1865.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

Metz, Jacob, Cedar Lake, Transferred to 29th Regiment, July 1, 1865.

Stilson, Andrew, Cedar Lake, Transferred to 29th Regiment, July 1, 1865.

To one coming to adult life in Crown Point just before the World War, who witnessed the yearly pilgrimages of the faithful surviving members of the G. A. R. to decorate the graves of their deceased comrades, there arises in mental picture the image of these additional men not included in the rosters of the companies given, but who were old residents of Lake County, favored with long life, who exemplified all that was the best of the men of that period, and whose names not only speak for themselves, but for many other veterans that the writer at this time cannot give.

John Brown, veteran of the 5th Cavalry, survivor of Andersonville prison, president of the First National Bank of Crown Point for nearly 50 years and one of the last surviving members of the John Wheeler Post, G. A. R. Mr. Brown served three full years of hard cavalry service, and was taken prisoner at Macon, Ga., in the ill-fated Stoneman's raid.

Ed Caswell, Homer Wells, Abe Sherman, John Gerlach, who affected the dress and haircut of General Custer, William Probst, S. P. Van Winkle, 12th Cavalry, who died July 18, 1909 at 92 years of age, Matt Boney, Joseph Atkins, Seymour Wayman of Merrillville, for many years justice of the peace, and then postmaster, and J. J. Wheeler, editor of the Lake County Star for many years, said to have been the youngest Civil War veteran in Lake County.

From Merrillville there were also Ebenezer Saxton, Daniel Underwood, and Stephen Wilcox, a veteran who had the peculiar distinction of serving three full years in the northern army, and then, honorably discharged, of serving throughout the rest of the war in the navy, being a gunner on the gunboat Ibex.

Then there was Captain John Donch, Co. A, 7th Cavalry, of Crown Point, a good friend of the late Johannes Kopelke, recently deceased, who asked the writer to be sure to correct an error that had crept into some old records of the Historical Society, regarding Donch's service. John Donch was born in Germany, July 28, 1824. He came to this country while a young man, and served four years in the northern armies and two months over. Afterward he was sheriff of Lake county two terms, and died April 20,

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

1910, being given a military burial conducted by the John Wheeler Post of the G. A. R., which forever establishes the fact, along with his honorable discharge, that his service was true and faithful.

Calvin Manahan's name appears with a list of musicians belonging to the Regimental Staff of the 20th Infantry, along with Charles Fessenden, Almon Foster and William Krimbill, all enlisted August 28, 1861, but nothing further is said of their service. The latter two men became officers in other outfits discussed above in this article.

Then there was Godfrey Wagonblast, H. Doctor, P. Klassen, H. H. Meeker, Henry W. Wise, S. Crawford, H. P. Swartz, S. Linton, Henry Cochran and William Cochran, A. Sowards and C. Westphal. Some one or two of these last men may have come into Lake County after the war, but their long residence here makes the error slight if their names are included in a recital of Lake County veterans.

From Ball's "Reports, 1910", I find that Dr. James A. Wood, born February 26, 1814, who settled in Lake County in 1838, served as a surgeon in the Civil War for four years, and died in Lake County February 1, 1898. Dr. Samuel Pratt of Crown Point was the regimental surgeon attached to the 87th Infantry throughout the war. From the same source I learn that Leslie G. Cutler, of one of the pioneer families, served in the 33rd Infantry, and that August Wilm of Crown Point was a Corporal in Co. D of the 20th Infantry Reorganized, and Edwin J. Gondonier of Crown Point was a private in Co. F of the 20th reorganized.

Gottlieb Muenich, one of the pioneers of the Hammond area, who came to Lake County in 1858, was a sergeant in Co. I, 72nd Illinois Volunteer Infantry. Prior to coming to the United States, he served five years in the German army. He returned to Lake County after the war and died in Hessville, at the age of 81 years, in 1887. His is one specific case like many others that cannot be given of Lake County men in that area that served in Illinois regiments.

The men from Hobart and vicinity served in so many different regiments that it would be a long study in itself to trace all the different outfits to which they belonged, and leave this task to some writer better acquainted in that region.

I am indebted to Mrs. Alice Mundell Demmon and the committee from the Hobart Legion Post on Graves Decora-

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

tion for the following list of Civil War veterans recruited from that community and now buried there:

John H. Green, L. I. Cheney, John Cheney, William Mundell, killed December 30, 1862 at Murphreesboro; Alonzo G. Mundell, Stephen Mummery, Edward T. Chase, I. W. Briggs, Austin L. Thompson, H. Shilbach, Robert McRoberts, S. A. Charleston, C. H. DeFrance, D. C. Adams, N. P. Banks, John Schnabel, James Guyer, Thomas Hagerty, John Ream, Andrew Wail, Louis Niksch, William Ostrander, Elmore Mundell, W. H. McPherson, John Mathers, Elijah Shearer, Jacob Lutz, Co. A, 99th Infantry; Thomas Stearns, Wm. Rifenburg, Co. E, 9th Infantry; Daniel M. Van Loon, Co. H, 9th Infantry; Rodney Castle, William Simpson.

From the same source I get the following Civil War veterans recruited and buried in that community, now resting in Crown Hill Cemetery, to-wit:

A. C. Thompson, Patrick Sullivan, Jeremy Parker, C. A. Goodenow, Wm. McCormick, Wm. H. Fuller, Dorman Smith, Charles Bainey, Joseph Barnes, A. Mereness.

### HISTORY OF THE 12TH CAVALRY, CO. G

The men from Lake County serving in the 12th Cavalry were recruited by Captain John M. Foster, during the late fall and winter of 1863 and spring of 1864. Their service was not long in time, comparatively speaking, but full of activity and sacrifice.

The regiment "rendezvoused" at Kendallville, Indiana, and was in training from December 10, 1863 until May in 1864.

Co. G. went first to Michigan City, from which place Charles Ball, a member of the company, wrote a very interesting letter that is preserved in Ball's "Lake of the Red Cedars" at page 237. Charles Ball was made a sergeant major in this regiment, and in one of his letters he gives us an interesting sidelight on the character of the Captain John M. Foster, whom he refers to as a "man of action and not of words", in that he did not have much to say when the minister at Kendallville called upon the company to present the soldiers with a copy each of the "Divine Book". The Captain referred the speech to Colonel Anderson, the camp commandant, whom Ball refers to as "being more of a Crichton, was equal to both deeds and words".

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The 12th was sent to Nashville, Tennessee and performed cavalry duties there until November, engaging the enemy in spirited skirmishes defending that center and the railroads communicating with the city. Stillman A. Robbins, one of the West Creek boys, and a personal friend of young Ball, died suddenly from a hemorrhage, July 18, 1864 at Huntsville, Alabama, age 22 years, 8 months. There seems to have been an unusual amount of sickness in this regiment, because prior to this death that so impressed the young Mr. Ball, five other boys had been taken by the fever that raged among the soldiers in this region, the seat of severe fighting for several years.

In February, 1865, the regiment was moved to Vicksburg, and then shortly thereafter to New Orleans, where they arrived March 12, 1865, and then were sent to Mobile Bay, where they engaged in the campaign against Mobile and its defenses.

The regiment took part in Grierson's famous raid through Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi, arriving in Columbus, Mississippi May 20, 1865. The regiment was retained here at Columbus until November, 1865, a matter that the young Mr. Ball found distasteful, and he felt that the war was over. The authorities mustered the regiment out at Vicksburg finally, and on November 22, 1865 they were paid off and permitted to return to their homes.

It is interesting to note that though the Balls were peace-loving men and did not look upon the service in the war with any pleasure, yet young Ball leaves this testimonial of pride in his regiment. He quotes Colonel Karge, a brigade commander who had commanded many regiments during the war as saying "the 12th Indiana Cavalry was the best regiment he ever commanded". He also quotes Major General Grierson, the commander in charge of the raid known by his name, as writing to Governor Morton of Indiana, and highly praising the 12th Regiment. This letter may be found in Vol. III of Terrell's "Reports" at page 268, although I have not had the opportunity of reading the same.

Sergeant Major Ball was promoted to be a Second Lieutenant in the summer of 1865. Lieutenant Charles Ball did not live to return home with his regiment, although his letters tell us more about the story of Co. G than can be found elsewhere. He had been furloughed home on account of sickness, in the hope that he might be restored to health, but finally passed away at home in September, 1865.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

The Indianapolis Journal of November 19, 1865, had this to say of the 12th Cavalry, to-wit:

"The 12th Cavalry, Colonel Anderson commanding, arrived last evening. There are left of this regiment 600 men and 37 officers. This regiment was raised in the 9th and 10th congressional districts (then the northwest corner of the state) in the winter of 1863, and took the field 1,260 strong. It has served in nearly every state in the southwest and was engaged in the campaign against Hood last year before Nashville.

"The men look well and are cheerful, and rejoice to be in their home state, after having traveled over 4,500 miles since they entered the service. The regiment lost during the service 16 enlisted men killed, and mortally wounded, and one officer (Lieutenant Charles Ball) and 154 enlisted men by disease."

Of these enlisted men lost by disease Lake County's company G sustained the loss of 19. As far as I can learn none of the Lake County boys in this company was killed in action, though numerous wounds and hard fatiguing cavalry service contributed to the death rate by disease.

Attached hereto is a roster of the men of this company:

Enlisted men of Company G, 12th Cavalry, 127th Regiment, all from Lake County, showing name and rank, date of muster, and remarks.

### Privates

Atkins, Joseph, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.

Barney, Daniel H., December 15, 1863, Out of service April 30, 1865.

Barney, David C. M., December 15, 1863, Mustered out May 31, 1865.

Brooks, Daniel E., December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.

Ball, Charles, December 15, 1863, Promoted Second Lieutenant.

Brockman, Henry, December 15, 1863, Died at New Orleans, La., April 5, 1865.

Burns, Joseph W., January 12, 1864, Mustered out October 31, 1865.

Branden, George W., January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.

Barker, Frank, January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.

Bays, Charles, December 15, 1863, Discharged August 30, 1864.

Bachman, Henry, April 2, 1864, Mustered out October 31, 1865.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Barton, Frank, December 15, 1863, Mustered out October 13, 1865.  
Brown, William A., January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Corporal.  
Crothers, Charles, January 12, 1864, Died at Kendallville, Indiana, March 17, 1864.  
Castle, Frederick, December 15, 1863, Mustered out May 13, 1865.  
Chapman, Sidney W., December 15, 1863, Died at New Orleans, La., April 18, 1865.  
Clowes, David A., December 15, 1863, Promoted Assistant Surgeon.  
Cole, Charles, April 2, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Case, George, December 15, 1863, Out of service January 4, 1864.  
Durkee, Rolland, December 15, 1863, Discharged September 17, 1865.  
Decker, Charles, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Dodd, Lafayette, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Dickson, John, April 2, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Bugler.  
Deeter, Jacob, April 2, 1864, Died at Vicksburg, Miss., January 4, 1865.  
Everts, Harlow, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Everts, Henry, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Everts, Robert, December 15, 1863, Mustered out September 4, 1865.  
Evans, George, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Corporal.  
Eastwood, Cornelius, December 15, 1863, Mustered out October 27, 1865.  
Fouler, William, December 15, 1863, Mustered out August 18, 1865.  
Fuller, Ralph L., December 15, 1863, Died at home October 27, 1864.  
Fowler, Emmet A., January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865 as Corporal.  
Farwell, Clark D., January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865 as Hospital Steward.  
Farman, Charles A., January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as R. C. Sergeant.  
Farr, Ralph, January 12, 1864, Mustered out September 27, 1865 as Corporal.  
Farrall, John, January 12, 1864, Mustered out May 22, 1865.  
Fiste, Ansil, April 2, 1864, Mustered out June 6, 1865.  
Gawey, Joseph, January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Granger, Robert, January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Goff, Ephraim E., January 12, 1864, Died at Starkville, Miss., August 16, 1865.  
Gerlach, John, December 15, 1863, Mustered out June 22, 1865.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

- Gilger, Christopher R., April 2, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865 as Sergeant.
- Hennessey, Michael, January 12, 1864, Mustered out May 22, 1865.
- Harland, William, December 15, 1863, Died at Nashville, Tenn., January 8, 1865.
- Holsworth, Gotlieb, December 15, 1863, Mustered out June 14, 1865.
- Hodson, Philip, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.
- Haug, Godfried, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Bugler.
- Hacker, Mathias, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.
- Hoopendall, Mathias, December 13, 1863, Died at Huntsville, Alabama, June 22, 1864.
- Heath, Sylvanus F., April 28, 1864, Discharged as Hospital Steward.
- Johnson, Thomas, December 15, 1863, Discharged November 13, 1864.
- King, Phriend, December 15, 1863, Mustered out May 26, 1865.
- Kahle, Frederick, December 15, 1863, Died at Kendallville, Indiana, April 13, 1864.
- Ludy, Henry G., April 2, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.
- Long, William, December 15, 1863, Mustered out August 11, 1865.
- Miller, Darius, January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.
- Miller, Henry J., December 15, 1863, Mustered out June 22, 1865.
- Miller, Franklin S., December 15, 1863, Died at home.
- Morrisy, Thomas, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Corporal.
- Miller, John, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.
- Moore, Albert, December 15, 1863, Died at Kendallville, Indiana, April 3, 1864.
- Moore, James N., December 15, 1863, Mustered out August 29, 1865.
- McCarty, Miles F., December 15, 1863, Died at Nashville, Tenn., May 27, 1864.
- Messeno, Frederick, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.
- Merton, Jacob, December 15, 1863, Discharged March 1, 1865.
- Morgan, Abel, January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.
- McColly, Jeremiah, January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.
- McDonald, Alex, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as 1st Sergeant.
- McDonald, Ambrose, December 15, 1863, Mustered out June 22, 1865.
- McMillen, Albert, December 15, 1863, Died at Michigan City, Indiana, February 3, 1864.
- Nafus, Daniel M., December 15, 1863, Mustered out September 27, 1865.
- Patrick, George, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Peters, Henry, December 15, 1863, Mustered out June 6, 1865.  
Pringle, Andrew G., December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 15, 1865.  
Pringle, William M., December 15, 1863, Died at Nashville, Tenn., November 4, 1864.  
Pelton, Milo S., December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Sergeant.  
Raasch, Otto, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Ross, Oliver B., December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Ross, David, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Root, Henry, December 15, 1863, Mustered out September 1, 1865.  
Robbins, Stillman A., December 15, 1863, Died at Huntsville, Alabama, July 18, 1864.  
Shaffer, Charles, April 2, 1864, Mustered out September 7, 1865.  
Sanders, George, January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Sanders, Charles, January 12, 1864, Mustered out August 18, 1865.  
Sanders, John T., January 12, 1864, Discharged January 7, 1865.  
Stubby, William, January 12, 1864, Died at home, May 15, 1864.  
Smith, Henry J., January 12, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865 as Saddler.  
Scratchfield, William Y., January 12, 1864, Discharged November 18, 1864.  
Shupe, Isaac M., December 15, 1863, Discharged September 7, 1865.  
Stinkle, William, December 15, 1863, Died at Nashville, Tenn., February 1, 1865.  
Sheehan, Thomas, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Sheehan, Maurice, December 15, 1863, Promoted 2nd Lieutenant.  
Schomedka, Dedarick, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Corporal.  
Sneer, Philetus, December 15, 1863, Mustered out September 17, 1865.  
Schmall, Joseph G., December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Corporal.  
Toms, Philo K., December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Taylor, John, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Turner, Joseph, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Sergeant.  
Van Winkle, Sylvius P., December 15, 1863, Mustered out May 18, 1865.  
Vanslyke, Anthony, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Sergeant.  
Vick, Jesse L., Tippecanoe Co., January 12, 1864, Mustered out May 17, 1865.  
Weed, John, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Wolcott, George, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865, as Sergeant.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

Willard, Henry, December 15, 1863, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Wedge, Ezra, December 15, 1863, Died at home, February 3, 1864.  
Recruits  
Brooks, Lyman, October 26, 1864, Discharged October 25, 1865.  
Doescher, Charles, November 11, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Nash, Marvin, October 26, 1864, Discharged October 25, 1865.  
Parkhorst, William, October 26, 1864, Mustered out November 10, 1865.  
Wagenblast, Godfried, October 26, 1864, Mustered out December 26, 1865.

I find the following list of Lake County men who enlisted in Co. C of the 138th Regiment, being mustered in May 27, 1864 for one hundred days' service. These men were in a company composed largely of Porter County men, and served under Capt. Thomas C. Lytle of Porter County, who was in charge of Company C, Lieutenant Frank Sherard of Lowell being the junior lieutenant of this company.

The men were:

Austin, Harvey B., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Brooks, Philip A., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Clark, Milo W., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Dumond, Edward J., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Gilbert, Thomas H., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Hartman, Osceola, Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Harper, Henry D., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Hill, Albert, Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Kingon, Lester, Mustered out September 30, 1864, as Corporal.  
Lawrence, James H., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Nichols, William C., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Nichols, Perry J., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Richmond, Sylvester, Mustered out September 30, 1864, as First Sergeant.  
Reed, William H., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Tuthill, Marion E., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Wheeler, J. J., Mustered out September 30, 1864 as Corporal.  
Wood, Reuben C., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Worley, Nathan C., Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Wallace, Henry, Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Wood, Robert, Mustered out September 30, 1864.  
Wells, Homer, Mustered out September 30, 1864.

These men were engaged during the summer of 1864, guarding railroads and keeping the communication lines open, while Sherman's veterans were engaged in the summer campaign through northern Georgia leading up to the siege of Atlanta.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Lieutenant Shirart of Lowell, his regiment being mustered out in November, 1864, was mustered into Co. K of the 142 Infantry, as the junior lieutenant, and in this company may be found these additional Lake County men, all of whom were mustered in about the 1st of October, 1864.

Phelps, Elkanah W., Lowell, Mustered out July 14, 1865, as Sergeant.

Johnson, Charles, Lowell, Mustered out July 14, 1865, as Corporal.  
Boos, Peter, Dyer, Mustered out July 14, 1865.  
Stephens, Lawrence, Dyer, Mustered out July 14, 1865.

This company was in the battle of Nashville, attached to the 4th Division of the 20th Army Corps, which had been sent north to strengthen Thomas' army, and the men were held considerably past the end of the war doing service in the turbulent region of Tennessee.

In Co. G of the 7th Cavalry, 119th Regiment, will be found the following Lake County men: (All mustered in September 5, 1863).

Vinnedge, James T., Corporal, Promoted to Quartermaster Sergeant, Transferred to Co. F, and Mustered out February 18, 1866.

Frazier, James P., Bugler, Mustered out February 18, 1866.

Luther, Henry E., Transferred to 3rd U. S. Artillery.

Nash, Daniel C., Out of service, July 3, 1865.

Smith, John, Discharged May 16, 1865.

Vinnedge, Francis M., Mustered out February 18, 1866.

Edgerton, Lewis F., Transferred to Co. F and Mustered out February 18, 1865.

On the rolls of Co. E of the 128th Regiment, which company was recruited by Capt. Sheffield of Valparaiso, will be found the names of three Lake County men, to-wit:

Corporal Jesse Leggett, Merrillville, enlisted January 12, 1864, Mustered out July 7, 1865.

Private Joel S. Hunter, Lake Station, enlisted January 12, 1864, Mustered out May 26, 1865.

Private Charles Palen, Lake Station, enlisted January 12, 1864, Mustered out April 10, 1866.

And again, in Co. H of this same 128th Regiment, under Capt. John T. Powell of Logansport, are to be found some more Lake County men. These men all were mustered in March 7, 1864 and their names and service is as follows:

Sergeant Ritter, Jacob, West Creek, Mustered out June 2, 1865.

Corporal Lander, James, Ross Station, Mustered out April 10, 1866.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

Corporal Santer, Gottlieb, Lowell, Died of wounds received at Burnt Hickory, Ga., June 14, 1864.

Corporal Toms, Harvey, Lowell, Mustered out June 20, 1865.

Baker, Conrad, St. John, Mustered out June 20, 1865.

Bircle, Christian, St. John, Died at Salisbury, N. C., September 12, 1865.

Durke, Benjamin, Crown Point, Mustered out October 11, 1865.

Fuller, Benjamin O., Lowell, Mustered out April 10, 1866, as Sergeant.

Harris, George W., Lowell, Mustered out April 10, 1866 as Corporal.

Harris, William C., Lowell, Died at Nashville, Tenn., March 18, 1866.

Hall, Aaron, West Creek, Mustered out July 1, 1865.

McCorcle, Joseph, Winfield, Mustered out April 10, 1866 as Corporal.

Mee, Henry, Lowell, Discharged May 31, 1865.

Nichols, Benj., Lowell, Mustered out April 10, 1866 as Corporal.

Ritter, John F., Lowell, Discharged January 9, 1865.

Santer, Martin, Lowell, Mustered out December 9, 1865.

Spaulding, Lusk C., Lowell, Out of service February in 1865.

Co. I of the same regiment carries the names of two more Lake County soldiers:

Mang, Jacob, St. John, Discharged February 10, 1866.

Fuller, Stephen H., Lake Station, Mustered out April 10, 1865.

And finally, in February, 1865, there was a goodly number of Lake County soldiers, principally made up of young men that had come of age during the war, who enlisted in Co. E of the 151st Regiment, commanded by Colonel Healy of Rensselaer. This regiment was enrolled for one year and sent down into Tennessee to perform the duty of keeping the railroads guarded, supplies intact, and to prevent the bushwhackers from wasting the land. Lieutenant Alfred Van Slyke of Lowell was a junior officer of this company. The company was recruited by Captain Aaron Lytle of Valparaiso, who remained in command throughout the service. A roster of these Lake County soldiers is attached:

Roster of the Enlisted men of Company E, 151st Regiment Infantry, showing name and rank, residence, date of muster in 1865, and remarks:

### Sergeants

Luther, Albert W., Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Wheeler, John J., Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

### Corporals

Dempster, Wesley S., Lowell, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865 as Sergeant.

McCarty, Ethelbert P., Lowell, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Vanslyke, Edward, Lowell, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Wells, Homer, Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

### Musician

Sharp, James M., Cedar Lake, February 21, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

### Privates

Bonesteel, Amos H., Crown Point, February 15, Mustered out May 25, 1865.

Bieber, John W., Lowell, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.

Blakeman, John, Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Bacon, Albert, Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Cheshire, William W., Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Clark, Elbridge, Merrillville, February 15, Died at Louisville, Ky., August 11, 1865.

Clark, George, Merrillville, February 15, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Clark, Reuben, Merrillville, February 15, Died at home March 5, 1865.

Day, Jeremiah, Lowell, February 18, Discharged May 25, 1865.

Dewald, Mathias, Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Everets, John, Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out October 2, 1865.

Evens, Benjamin R., Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Fuller, Richard, Lowell, February 18, Mustered out July 27, 1865.

Fowler, Luman A., Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out May 25, 1865.

Gilbert, Thomas, Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Harmon, William H., Lowell, February 17, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Holton, Ira S., Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865 as Corporal.

Larabee, Theodore, Merrillville, February 15, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

Larabee, Franklin, Merrillville, February 15, Mustered out November 2, 1865.

Lynde, Lorin W., Merrillville, February 15, Mustered out July 27, 1865.

Lawrence, John, Lowell, February 18, Mustered out September 19, 1865.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

- Mummery, Steven, Hobart, February 15, Mustered out September 6, 1865.
- Middaugh, John J., Lowell, February 10, Mustered out September 6, 1865.
- McKnight, Alexander, Crown Point, February 15, Died at Nashville, Tenn., June 30, 1865.
- Nichols, Perry J., Lowell, February 10, Mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.
- Nash, Marion, Crown Point, February 14, Mustered out October 25, 1865.
- Patten, Henry, Crown Point, February 14, Mustered out September 6, 1865.
- Patten, Joseph, Crown Point, February 14, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Patten, Lewis S., Crown Point, February 14, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Phelps, Araunoh, Crown Point, February 14, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Phelps, Reuben M., Crown Point, February 14, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Palmer, Adelbert D., Lowell, February 15, Mustered out September 19, 1865, as Corporal.
- Strong, Daniel H., Lowell, February 10, Mustered out October 4, 1865.
- Scritchfield, Oliver S., Lowell, February 10, Mustered out May 25, 1865.
- Stillson, James H., Lowell, February 15, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Sharp, David P., Crown Point, February 15, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Thompson, Austin L., Merrillville, February 10, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Thompson, Charles H., Merrillville, February 8, Mustered out August 2, 1865.
- Thompson, Rice C., Merrillville, February 8, Died at Tullahoma, Tenn., June 7, 1865.
- Vincent, Reuben, Merrillville, February 10, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Varney, Slyvanus, Merrillville, February 15, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Van Houten, John R., Crown Point, February 14, Mustered out May 25, 1865.
- Worley, Willis W., Lowell, February 10, Mustered out September 19, 1865.
- Wood, James A., Lowell, February 10, Mustered out October 25, 1865.
- Ward, Erwin H., Crown Point, February 13, Mustered out May 16, 1865.
- Ward, Nathan B., Crown Point, February 18, Mustered out July 22, 1865.

In this article I have endeavored to include only men who were Lake County men in Civil War times. In the

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

growth of the county since those days, many G. A. R. men moved into our county, whose doings would deserve a history in itself.

I attach hereto a list of the Lake County Honor Roll as prepared by the Historian Goodspeed in 1884.

Respectfully submitted,  
FOSTER BRUCE.

### LAKE COUNTY'S ROLL OF HONOR, DECEASED IN THE CIVIL WAR

(As given in Goodspeed's "History of Lake County")

NINTH INFANTRY—Thomas A. Bieber, died of disease, February, 1862; Lewis W. Crandle, died of disease, March, 1862; Alfred E. Folsam, killed at Shiloh, April, 1862; William B. Handle, died of disease, June, 1862; Benjamin F. Harris, died of disease, February, 1862; Asa A. Ketchum, died of wounds received at Stone River, January, 1863; Robert B. Lathrop, killed at Shiloh, April, 1862; Lewis E. Smith, killed at Greenbrier, Va., October, 1861; John D. Snure, died of disease, February, 1862. Total, 9.

TWENTIETH INFANTRY—Col. John Wheeler, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; Samuel Bangleburn, died in Andersonville Prison, November, 1864; James A. Deyoe, died of wounds, August, 1864; Jeremiah W. Drake, died of wounds received at Petersburg; George W. Edgerton, killed at Gettysburg, July, 1863; Horace Fuller, killed in the Wilderness, Va., May, 1864; Lawrence Frantz, killed at Spottsylvania, May, 1864; Michael Hafey, died at Petersburg, Va.; Christian Hazworth, died of wounds received at Manassas Plains, May, 1863; William M. Johnson, killed at Petersburg, June, 1864; Albert Kale, died at Camp Hampton, Va., December, 1861; James D. Merrill, killed in the Wilderness, May, 1864; William Mutchler, died at Camp Smith, Az., April, 1862; Peter Mutchler, died of wounds received at Chickahominy, July, 1862; James Pattee, died in Belle Isle Prison, Az.; David Pinckerton, died of wounds received in the Wilderness; Joshua Richmond, killed at Gettysburg, July, 1863; Harvey B. Sisson, died at Washington, November, 1862; Isaac Williams, died of wounds received at Gettysburg, July, 1863; Charles Winters, died of wounds received at Petersburg, June, 1864. Total 21.

## LAKE COUNTY'S PART IN THE CIVIL WAR

SEVENTY-THIRD INFANTRY—Lewis Atkins, died at Nashville, November, 1862; Eli Atwood, died at Nashville, November, 1862; John Childers, died at Nashville, December, 1862; John H. Early, killed at Stone River, December, 1862; Robert W. Fuller, died at Indianapolis, August 1863; Jasper M. Fuller, died at Gallatin, Tenn., January, 1863; William Frazier, died at Nashville, December, 1862; Marion Graves, died at Nashville, December, 1862; Austin Lamphier, died at Nashville, January, 1863; Thomas W. Loving, died at Nashville, September, 1863; John Maxwell, died at Scottsville, Ky., November, 1862; Isaac W. Moore, died at Gallatin, December, 1862; Leander Morris, died at Nashville, April, 1863; Albert Nichols, died at Nashville, December, 1862; James Rooney, died at Nashville, February, 1863; Cornelius Vanburg, died at Bowling Green, Ky., December, 1862; Edward Welch, killed at Stone River, December, 1862; Samuel White, killed at Blunt's Farm, Ala., May, 1863; Mial Woods, died in Gallatin, January, 1863; Edmund Woods, died at Nashville, November, 1862. Total, 20.

NINETY-NINTH INFANTRY—Orrin E. Atkin, killed at Nickajack Creek, July, 1864; Justiss Bartholomew, died at Andersonville Prison, August, 1864; D. T. Burnham, killed near Atlanta, August, 1864; James D. Clingan, died at Huntsville, Ala., July, 1864; R. T. Harris, died at LaGrange, Tenn., March, 1863; H. H. Haskins, died in Andersonville Prison, October, 1864; James Horton, killed at Atlanta, July, 1864; John Lorey, died at Black River, Mississippi, September, 1863; Adam Mock, died at Black River, September, 1863; Nicholas Newman, drowned in Black River, August, 1863; Corydon Pierce, died at Washington, N. C., April, 1865; Thomas C. Pinnell, died near LaGrange, Tenn., February, 1863; Albert Robbins, died of wounds received at Atlanta, August, 1864; Jacob Schmidt, died July, 1863; John Stickleman, died of wounds received at Atlanta, September, 1864; A. Vandervert, died March, 1863; Michael Winand, died at home, December, 1864. Total, 17.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY—Christian Birch, died at Salisbury Prison, N. C., September, 1865; William G. Harris, died at Nashville, May, 1864; Gottlieb Santer, died at Burnt Hickory, Ga., June, 1864. Total, 3.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST INFANTRY—Elbridge Clark, died at Louisville, Ky., August, 1865; Reuben Clark, died at home, March, 1865; Alexander McKnight, died

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

at Nashville, June, 1865; Rice C. Thompson, died at Tullahoma, June, 1865. Total, 4.

FIFTH CALVARY—Mark P. Mushrush, died at Florence, S. C., January, 1864. Total, 1.

TWELFTH CAVALRY—Lieut. Charles Ball, died at home, September, 1865; Henry Brockman, died at New Orleans, April, 1865; Sidney W. Chapman, died at New Orleans, April, 1865; Charles Crothers, died at Kendallville, Indiana, March, 1864; Jacob Deeter, died at Vicksburg, January, 1865; R. L. Fuller, died at home, October, 1864; Ephraim E. Goff, died at Starkville, August, 1865; William Harland, died at Nashville, January, 1865; Mathias Hoopendall, died at Huntsville, Ala., June, 1864; Frederick Kahle, died at Kendallville, Ind., April, 1864; M. F. McCarty, died at Nashville, May, 1864; Albert McMillan, died at Michigan City, February, 1864; F. S. Miller, died at home; Albert Moore, died at Kendallville, Ind., April, 1864; W. M. Pringle, died at Nashville, November, 1864; S. A. Robbins, died at Huntsville, July, 1864; William Stinkle, died at Nashville, February, 1865; William Stubby, died at home, May, 1864; Ezra Wedge, died at home, February, 1864. Total, 19. Grand total of men from the county known to have died in the rebellion, 94. It is reasonable to infer that enough more died in regiments enlisted wholly without the county to raise the roll of honor to 150 men.

## The American Legion in Lake County

By FOSTER BRUCE, Historian

The organization of the American Legion shortly after the termination of the great World War was an outgrowth of the following sentiments on the part of the ex-service men.

First, that the memories, incidents and comradeship of that experience should be preserved for the pleasure and enjoyment of the soldiers themselves, for their children and their countrymen.

Second, that there should be an organization to care for the needs of the ex-service men, to look after and provide for the injured "buddy", and the widow and children of the deceased comrade.

Third, that the lessons of loyalty, obedience, patriotism and service learned in the hard school of war might be effectually taught to the youth of our land.

In this work and organization the men of the American Legion have had an excellent guide and example in the Grand Army of the Republic. The history of that organization has shown us many pitfalls to avoid, and its successes have indicated the way in which we should go, and its example has been a constant inspiration to the present generation of ex-service men.

In one respect the Legion has gone farther than the G. A. R. went as a whole. It has always been our ideal, and it is written into the preamble of our constitution, that each post unit should earnestly strive to engage in some community service and actively promote enterprises for the good of the community in which that particular unit finds itself.

The Legion boys of Lake County have even been in the front in Legion organization and service. Four Lake County men, Col. Thomas Hamilton and Capt. T. J. Riley of Gary Memorial Post 17, and John Scott and Charles Titus of Glen Park Post 214, attended the Paris Caucus in 1919 when the Legion was first visioned. This group of about one thousand veterans selected from all the regimental units then in France, composed of men ranking from Major General down to buck privates laid the foundations well, and carry distinction among their comrades, for the wise way in which they handled our first problems.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

In our county we have four of the first 25 posts formed in the State of Indiana, to-wit: Hammond Post 16, Memorial Post 17 of Gary, Fred Schmidt Post 20 and East Chicago Post 21. The last-named post, after several years' existence, was later succeeded by Twin City Post 266, now one of our most flourishing posts in the county.

The Legion Post at Crown Point was organized in the spring of the year 1919, before the State organization was completed, and at a time that the state did not yet have its charter from National headquarters. The first post meeting was held April 17, 1919 and the second meeting held May 30, 1919. It was at this meeting that the post adopted its name, Fred Schmidt, in honor of the first Crown Point boy to give his life in the service of his country during the War.

The first post to receive a charter from State Headquarters was the Hammond Post No. 16. The charter was dated August 20, 1920, though the post had been organized since 1919 along in the summer.

The second post to receive a charter in Lake County was the Gary Memorial Post No. 17. The charter is dated in 1920, and the post was first organized May 15, 1919.

At the present time there are 16 posts in the county. The posts in Lake County originally belonged to the old 10th district composed of counties included in the 10th congressional district. In those days district meetings rotated around through a wide area, and the Lake County boys did a lot of traveling. Matters discussed at district meetings were usually first, the care or lack of care being given to our injured comrades, duties of post officers, how to obtain victory medals, how to make application for hospitalization, how to make application for bonus, and compensations allowed by the government, what to do with the transient veteran, child welfare, rehabilitation, membership, and co-operation between the posts.

There were noise and fun at these meetings. At first, unorganized noise. Later small drum corps began to take form, being built around the bugler of such posts as were fortunate to have a bugler. The meetings during this period, like most post meetings, were informal though the flag was always honored, and the meeting always began with a period of silence while the comrades stood in reverent memory of the departed.

## THE AMERICAN LEGION IN LAKE COUNTY

These early drum corps grew in size, diversity of uniforms, and constant practice and competition has improved their quality year by year until now Lake County boasts of some of the best uniformed and drilled drum corps in the state.

In these formative years our boys became acquainted with the famous Pickle Post from Fowler, No. 57, that gave us our Past State Commander Tom McConnell; we became acquainted with the German band from Williamsport, and we developed comradeship with the boys of the Dewey Biggs Post from Rensselaer, that made the roughest part of the ride in the baggage car of the McNutt special to the Louisville convention. The district reached south to include Post No. 11 from Lafayette, and from these boys we learned how the Legion did things in a strong Legion community, a post probably more in touch with state affairs than most of our district was at that time. The delegates from Fred Schmidt Post often went to district meetings in the bucking Ford, though the post members have now grown too old and sedate to ride in it, except on rare occasions such as a state convention.

During this period of the Legion's growth, from time to time a comrade would arise at district meeting, and voicing the independent spirit that he had cultivated in the war, would denounce the whole movement, denounce the war, and everything that reminded him of the war, the wearing of uniforms, the management of the Legion, and everything in fact, except the buddies of his own post. These boys he carefully warned of the dangers of militarism, and how the American Legion might be used to their detriment as a scheme to get them back into the army.

While our county was still a part of the old tenth district our county furnished as 10th district commanders, Edgar Mills, of East Chicago Post 266, John R. Smith of Memorial Post 17, afterwards elected North Vice-Commander for the State, Don. Spurrier of Whiting Post No. 80, who likewise was afterwards promoted to be Northern Vice-Commander, and John W. Wheeler of Fred Schmidt Post 20, who served as district commander on two occasions, first in 1922, and the second term in 1927.

About four years ago from this 1934, the congressional districts were re-arranged, and Lake County became a district in itself. The Legion followed this re-arrangement for better management of its own affairs.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

As the Lake County district we have effected much closer relations among our posts, and a much better understanding of our mutual problems. A more compact area, we have had much larger attendance at district meetings, a corresponding increase in interest, and an inspiration that, carried home, builds bigger posts.

The First, or Lake County District of the Department of Indiana now has sixteen posts, all of which are active and energetic in their activities. The posts and their average memberships during the past four years and their 1934 membership in the second column is as follows:

Hammond No. 16	173	303
Gary Memorial No. 17	594	356
Fred Schmidt No. 20	113	120
Chauncey H. Walters No. 66	49	31
Hobart No. 54	98	125
Casimir Pulaski No. 78	89	75
Whiting No. 80	530	537
Calumet No. 99	93	94
East Gary No. 100	23	60
Lowell No. 101	137	155
Maywood No. 126	38	19
Hammond No. 168	72	130
Highland Memorial No. 180	40	52
Kosciusko No. 207	113	106
Glen Park No. 214		260
Twin City No. 266	336	336

The commanders of the First District since its organization have been:

C. Patrick Maloney, Gary Memorial Post	1932
George Huish, East Chicago Post 266	1933
Ralph L. Bechtel, East Gary Post 100	1934
Harry L. Clark, Lowell Post 101	1935

George Huish, past commander of East Chicago Post 266, served as Northern Vice-Commander for the year 1934, and at the Gary convention was elected Grand Chef de Gare, State of Indiana, of the Society of the 40 and 8.

George Fate and Thomas Seramur of the Fred Schmidt Post made the trip overseas in 1927, and attended the Paris Convention of the National organization as well as a small number of others from Lake County that the writer is unable to name.

## THE AMERICAN LEGION IN LAKE COUNTY

In 1923, a group of active legionaires in Lake County met, and their labors brought forth Voiture No. 470 of the 40 and 8 in Indiana, which draws its membership from the 16 Lake County posts, and now has a membership of 65.

The 40 and 8 has always faithfully supported all Legion activities and aided materially in assisting in the entertainment at the Gary State Convention, when our county was host to the State for the first time. In 1934 there were four officers of the Grand Voiture from No. 470, to-wit: Richard Wiersma, Grande Conducteur, George Huish, Grand Cheminot, Reese Saunders, Grand Drapeau, Robert Reiser, Sous Grand Cheminot.

Lake County's Junior Drum and Bugle Corps, organized in 1933, sponsored by Voiture No. 470, and made up of boys between 9 and 16 years of age, took second prize at the National Convention held in Chicago in 1933. Drum Major Ben Zelenik strutted his stuff so well that he was awarded first prize among drum majors.

Activities in Lake County were enlivened by our proximity to the National Convention held in Chicago in October, 1933, and all of the larger posts furnished units to march in the parade, and very excellent drum corps.

Crown Point was represented by a large delegation of the Fred Schmidt Post and the famous skull of the Last Man's Club. The unique appearance of this skull on wheels won a place in the pictures of the parade published in the large metropolitan dailies.

This activity culminated in 1934 when Lake County and Gary particularly were hosts to the State for the Annual Convention. The Gary convention was generally accepted and pronounced as the best convention ever held in Indiana.

The Lake County district won first place among the districts of the State for percentage of increase in members and on July 28, 1934, had 2716 members, thus exceeding its quota set at 2700, and considerably exceeding the average of 2472 maintained for the four years preceding.

Lake County's spectacular Ladies' Drum and Bugle Corps made its first appearance at the Gary convention and took third place in the contests for Ladies' Corps held at Gleason field.

In 1934 the need for a Legion Post was felt in Glen Park to such an extent that Glen Park Post No. 214 was

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

organized August 12, 1933. They applied for a charter August 20, 1933, and a permanent charter was given them dated June 6, 1934. Of the post membership of 254 reported in 1934, the post reports that 118 of these members never belonged to any post of the Legion before, and are thus brand new recruits to our ranks.

Inasmuch as it is one of the cardinal principles of the American Legion to preserve the memories of the World War, and since all men who carry an honorable discharge from the army, navy or marines for service during the war, are eligible to our ranks, it is fitting that we recall Lake County's part in the World War.

The most outstanding soldier from Lake County was Major General William G. Haan, who was in fact one of the outstanding leaders of the United States Army. General Haan was born October 4, 1863, on the Haan farm near Cedar Lake, and was educated in the Crown Point schools, graduating from high school and then obtaining an appointment to West Point Military Academy, from which he was graduated in 1889. He rose through the ranks prior to the entry of this country in the war.

From then on, his ascent was rapid. He was made a Brigadier General and given command of the 32nd Division, distinguishing himself first in the battle of the Aisne-Marne. In the Meuse-Argonne, he commanded an army corps, and was cited for gallantry by the commander in chief.

He was placed in command of the 7th Army Corps in the Army of Occupation after the Armistice, and upon his return from Germany at the close of the war, was made a director of the War Plans Division of the General Staff.

General Haan was an accomplished linguist, and regarded as one of the best administrative officers in the Army, in addition to his high standing as a distinguished leader of fighting men. A more detailed report of his life may be found in the copies of the "History of Fred Schmidt Post", published in pamphlet form by the post, and we are informed a separate article on this subject may also be found in this volume, as at present contemplated.

General Haan died October 26, 1924, and is buried at Arlington.

Lake County also produced a distinguished soldier in Colonel A. P. Melton, Gary's well known surveyor, engineer,

## THE AMERICAN LEGION IN LAKE COUNTY

soldier and business man, the organizer and commander of the engineer corps from the Calumet Region. Colonel Melton's crowning achievement was the laying out and carrying forward of the construction of the American Harbor at Brest, France. It became one of the busiest centers in the world, and amid all the demands of war time pressure upon its resources, was a credit to the engineer that conceived its plan.

Other Lake County men, whose military experience prior to the war made them valuable men for the army and whose names should not be overlooked even in a short resume of that period, are Colonel Herman Glade and Major Elmore Salisbury, both Crown Point products and soldiers of many years experience in the Regular Army. Herman Glade was born in Hanover Township April 28, 1874, and following in the footsteps of General Haan, was graduated from Crown Point high school in 1896, from West Point Military Academy in 1900, and became a Second Lieutenant in the Army, being attached to the 5th Infantry. He rose through the ranks, serving faithfully for 32 years, his duties taking him to the Philippines three times, the Panama Canal Zone once, and once to the Hawaiian Islands. He was an instructor of mathematics at West Point Military Academy for 18 years, and it is said was acquainted with more army officers personally, than any other officer in the service, and knew their various abilities accurately, because of his intimate knowledge of them as an instructor.

Major Elmore Salisbury was born in Crown Point January 31, 1882, and after receiving a good education went into the army service at the call of the government for men to assist in administering the Philippines. He rose to the rank of Captain, and at one time was Lieutenant Governor of the Island of Luzon, which position he held when the United States entered the war. Resigning this position he went back to regular army service, was promoted to become a Major, and was serving as an instructor of artillery fire at Fort Sill at the close of the war.

All three of these last named leaders are now deceased, Col. Melton having passed away suddenly in the city of Gary with which he was so intimately connected, while Colonel Glade died December 7, 1934, at Burlingame, California, where he had lived since retirement, in 1932, and Major Salisbury died March 20, 1934, in South America, where he spent the latter years of his life.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Col. Thomas Hamilton of Gary, Indiana and Major Edward Shottler of Hammond, Indiana, were also officers of rank and experience prior to the war, and deserve mention in any Lake County record of this sort. Col. Hamilton was a member of the staff of engineers for the A. E. F. in France, personally handled the movement of more than 778,000 tons of materials and efficiently expended more than one hundred million dollars in the purchase and distribution of supplies. He was created a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor by Presidential Decree of the French government. Since the war he has made Gary his home, where he is well-known for his business abilities. He has served the ex-service men well, being a past commander of Memorial Post, and for three years has served as president of the Reserve Officers Association.

Major Edward Shottler as a young man served in the Spanish-American War, and during the World War was considered an able and valuable officer in training troops. The writer had the pleasure of meeting Major Shottler at one time during the service, the Major very graciously having made inquiry and learned that the writer was from Lake County. I regret to say that I know nothing of the Major's whereabouts at the present time.

Major J. A. Umpleby, long identified with the National Guard in Indiana, and well known as the leader and commander of Company "F" of Gary, was another able leader during the war. One of his special exploits was to form Co. "I" and recruit it to full war strength in one day, May 18, 1917. Later during the war Major Umpleby served overseas with the 137th Field Artillery, with which outfit he returned from France to the U. S. Christmas eve in 1918.

This great county furnished approximately 7,846 enlisted men for the U. S. Army, and 487 enlisted men for the navy including marines, and the county also furnished 220 officers to lead them. A list of the names of the men may be found in Thomas Cannon's History of the Lake and Calumet Region, Volume I, at page 290. This list is arranged alphabetically by cities and towns. An alphabetical list of the names of the men and their army serial number is on file in the office of the clerk of the Lake Circuit Court, at Crown Point, Indiana. This list is furnished by the Adjutant General of the Army, and is as nearly accurate as any list that can be obtained.

## THE AMERICAN LEGION IN LAKE COUNTY

Of these men from Lake County, 65 were honored by the United States or some of the allied powers with distinguished service citations. These citations may be found in Volume IV of the Indiana World War Records, entitled the Book of Merit, on the shelf of any public library.

There were 165 Lake County men who rendered "the last full measure of devotion" by giving their lives in the service of their country, and whose names are now listed in the Gold Star Honor Roll, being Volume 1, of the Indiana World War Records. This volume may be found in any public library, and the Lake County boys are named with a short sketch to each one at pages 314 to 341.

It is said that the City of Gary furnished during the World War volunteers that joined the armies of Italy, Poland, Serbia and Greece in the aggregate number of 1,166.

Thus Lake County which at the time of the World War had about 80,000 inhabitants furnished approximately 9,000 men in the World War, and furnished a contingent of officers to lead them, the one of highest rank being Major General William G. Haan. These men served in scattered units throughout the army.

This record compares favorably with Lake County's Civil War record. The county then had approximately 9,000 inhabitants and furnished about 1,449 men and 30 officers to lead them, the one of highest rank being Col. John Wheeler, of the 20th Infantry. These men served principally in Volunteer Companies of four different regiments, Co. G of the 12th Cavalry, Co. B of the 20th Infantry, Co. A of the 73rd Infantry, and Co. A of the "Bloody" 99th Infantry.

That Lake County always has done its part is attested, however, by the fact that even in the Mexican War of 1846 to 1848, when the county consisted of only a few villages, with probably less than 1500 inhabitants all told, one Joseph P. Smith, a newcomer from the east at that time, recruited a company of 32 men from Lake County and as the commissioned captain of this company, led the company to Mexico.

The American Legion honors the memory of all of these patriots and commends the study of the solemn facts in relation to their lives and their sacrifices to all those who would learn the lesson of patriotism and service.

## Henry Wells 1834 - 1876

By JENNIE WELLS LEHMAN, Sanford, Fla.

By way of preface it seems wise to say that material for this paper was obtained from the book "Counties of Porter and Lake Historical and Biographical" by Goodspeed and Blanchard, also "History of Lake County, 1834-1876" and "Lake County 1884" both by T. H. Ball.

Henry Wells, son of Elisha Wells and a descendant of John Wells who fought in the Revolutionary War, was born in Cheshire, Mass., October 11, 1801. Nothing of his early life is known until he arrived on the site of Crown Point, three days after the arrival of Solon Robinson, the first settler.

Henry Wells and Luman Fowler came on foot from Twenty-mile Prairie or Porter County where they had left their horses. Wells carried on his back a small trunk which is now in the possession of the writer of this article. It was November 3, 1834 and these men who were prospecting went on to Cedar Lake where they slept in a tree top over night. Wild animals were numerous and evidently the tree top was the safest resting place for the weary travelers. Wells and Fowler were sick and tired of the country but on returning to Robinson's the next day, they decided to locate near him. Robinson, in the short four days since his arrival, had built a log house and Wells and Fowler decided to do likewise. However, Wells went back to Detroit to get his wife and young child and returned with them the next fall.

In the following three years many squatters or settlers arrived in this section of Indiana. According to Solon Robinson it had been the favorite resort of the Indians where they brought their sick to be benefited and cured. The old Indian trail lay just back of what is now the George Schmal home. A large tract of land extending from the north line of the present Fair Grounds to the John B. Peterson home and east to and including the present cemetery and west as far as the west line of the Fair Grounds, was taken up by Henry Wells in November, 1838. He built a log cabin near the south line of his property and here he reared a family and entered into the affairs of the growing settlement. Tradition tells that many times Indians came to the Wells home demanding food for a sick member of the tribe or something for the chief. One day two ugly braves darkened the door-

## A GROUP OF COUNTY OFFICIALS



ROY HOLLEY  
Sheriff  
1931—January 1933



MRS. LILLIAN HOLLEY  
Sheriff  
1933 and 1934



CARROLL O. HOLLEY  
Sheriff elect



FRANK BORMAN  
Recorder



HERMAN L. CONTER  
Treasurer



GEORGE W. SWEIGART  
Clerk



ROBERT G. ESTILL  
Prosecuting Attorney



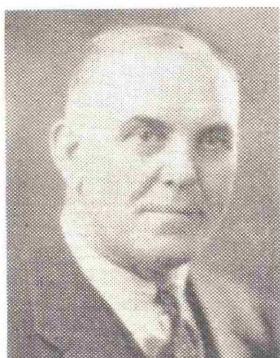
GEORGE KOCHIS  
Assessor



JOSEPH E. FINERTY  
Auditor

# A GROUP OF COUNTY OFFICIALS

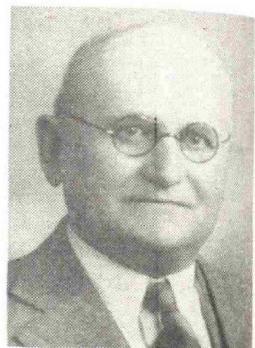
## County Commissioners --- 1934



JOSEPH D. MARTIN



CHARLES BARAN  
President



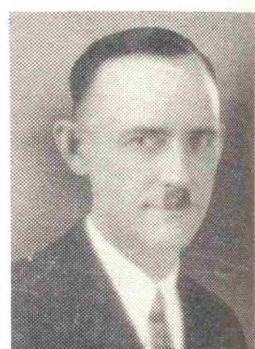
RICHARD G. BIELEFELD



A. E. CONDON  
County Superintendent  
of Schools



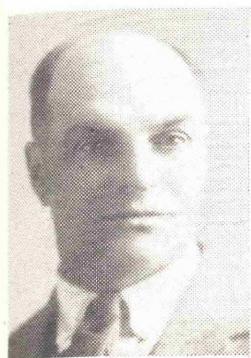
FRED A. EGAN  
State Senator and  
Prosecuting Attorney  
elect



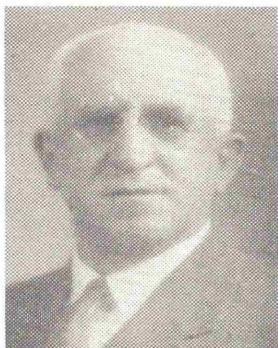
DR. ANDREW HOFFMAN  
Coroner

# A GROUP OF COUNTY OFFICIALS

County Councilmen ... 1934



MICHAEL KOLLING  
1934 County Council



GEORGE B. BAILEY  
1934 County Council



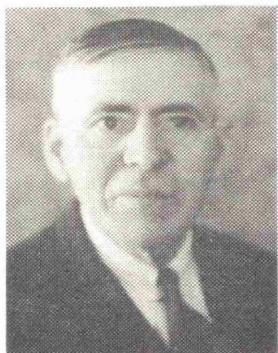
WILLIAM J. SCHROEDER  
President  
1934 County Council



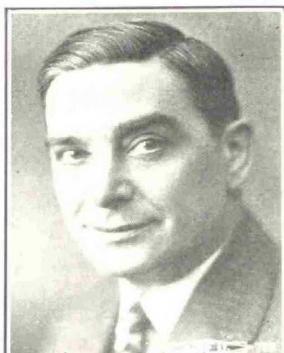
L. JAMES KRAWCZYK  
1934 County Council



MATH. NEUDORF  
1934 County Council



LEWIS A. PATTee  
1934 County Council



JULIUS FRIEDMAN  
1934 County Council

## COUNTY COUNCIL ELECT --- 1934



GEORGE E. WEBB  
President



MARTIN HOWKINSON



H. BOYD WASON



HARRY A. LYON

## HENRY WELLS 1834-1876

way as the two little Wells boys, Rodman and Homer, sat cracking nuts on the hearth. Needless to say they were terrified as the Indians came into the house and demanded meat. Mrs. Wells had none and, as the Indians became very angry, she thought of a beautiful red plume which she had brought from Massachusetts. She got the plume and by signs let them know she would give it to their chief. Taking the little boys and the cherished plume she accompanied the braves to the camp just a few rods from her home. She presented the lovely feather to the Big Chief who was much pleased. It is said that after the gift of the plume the Wells family were seldom bothered by the Indians. However, the settlers had always to be on their guard, especially the women who took their clothes to wash them in the soft water of Fancher Lake. Several women would go at the same time and build fires to boil the wash kettles while a number of men brought up the water and acted as guards against any tricky Indians who might be following the trail not far away.

In the early days Fancher Lake was much larger than at present and the favorite spot for washing clothes was about where the Judges' stand is now. The Lake was said to be bottomless and considered unsafe for boating or bathing, one or two having been drowned there and their bodies never recovered.

The winter of 1834 was very severe and the settlers suffered untold hardships. Many went hungry but no one starved and no one died. During 1835 and '36 other settlers arrived, cabins were built, land broken and even a few rail fences put up. Wild game was plentiful but often the settlers had to divide their food. Supplies had to be hauled by oxen team from great distances and many tales are told of the suffering of men going to mill. Wagons and oxen teams were often mired down in the marshes or the deep snow and many a load of provisions was lost in fording some stream of water, the driver glad to escape with his life and perhaps a small bag of food hastily grabbed from the sinking load.

On the fourth day of July, 1836 the "Squatters Union of Lake County" was organized for the purpose of adopting measures and forming a constitution for the better security of the settlers upon the Public Lands.

William Clark was elected to preside and Solon Robinson was elected secretary. A committee composed of Henry

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Wells, David Horner, Solon Robinson, Thomas Brown and Thomas Wiles was appointed to report on Constitution and Rules. After the constitution had been written, discussed and finally adopted, a motion was made to elect a Registrar and board of three County Arbitrators. The motion carried and the following were unanimously elected: Solon Robinson, Registrar and Henry Wells, William Clark and S. P. Stringham arbitrators. In 1837 Lake County was organized and Henry Wells was appointed by the Governor to be the first sheriff. It is said that Wells walked to Indianapolis where he received his commission on March 8, 1837. He then returned on foot, the time consumed being two weeks each way. Quite a difference compared to the mode of travel now to Indianapolis. On March 28, the first county commissioners were elected and in April they met and instructed the sheriff to prevent any one from taking pine timber from public or school lands. They also appointed the sheriff to be the collector of State and County Revenues.

In August, 1837 was held the first general election and Luman Fowler was duly elected sheriff. Until the year 1840 this little settlement had been known as Lake Court House, but during the winter of '39 and '40 the State Legislature had ordered a relocation of the County seat of Lake County. A group of men from several other counties was appointed to select the location. A town at Cedar Lake called West Point was a competitor with Solon Robinson for the honor and privilege of the location. The Commissioners rode around and canvassed the claims and offers of the competitors, and finally selected Lake Court House as the site. Many of the settlers including Judge Clark, Solon Robinson, Russell Eddy and others gave from one to thirty acres of land for the site. These donations went to the county, and George Earle of Liverpool was appointed county agent. The county agent met with Judge Clark and Solon Robinson to decide on a name for the county seat. Each had a name to propose and by some coincidence Earle and Robinson both had chosen Crown Point.

Tradition has it that Henry Wells and Alec Clark managed the team and plow that turned the first furrow in laying out Main Street. We find that in 1843 and again in 1845, Henry Wells was sheriff and in June of '45 the sheriff was ordered to superintend the building of two brick offices each 18 feet by 24 feet. These were finished and ready for occupancy by September. December, 1846, Wells was appointed a commissioner to advertise the letting of a contract for

## HENRY WELLS 1834-1876

brick for a new court house. However, this contract did not materialize, and in December, 1847 the county agent was again ordered to procure plans and specifications for a court house. Whether the courthouse was built at this time, the writer is unable to say, but believes that it was completed.

From 1848 to 1855 Henry Wells was treasurer of Lake County and in the meantime the Lake County Agricultural Society had been organized and the first Fair was held Thursday, October 28, 1852. As the Fair became popular and more entries were made each year, a Fair Ground became necessary and Henry Wells sold to the Agricultural Society a parcel of land on what is now South Court street. The Fairs were held here for many years and after the present Fair Ground was purchased the site became known as the Old Fair Ground, where for years children played ball, flew kites or gathered hickory nuts, and cattle browsed contentedly. In recent years old Fair Ground has been laid out in a beautiful subdivision with many modern homes. Doubtless few of the occupants of these homes know that through this land ran the old Pottowatomie Indian trail.

The first home of Henry and Adaline (Witherell) Wells was a log cabin standing just south of the present home of George Schmal. Before the Civil War Mr. Wells built a larger frame house with real windows and shutters or blinds. The wooden blinds having been cut with a jack knife by the late Fred Hoffman, a carpenter who lived at the time of his death on Wells Street near the cemetery.

In the house which still stands near the Schmal home, Henry Wells died on May 10, 1876 and he and his wife, Adaline Witherell Wells, are buried in the Crown Point cemetery. In the succeeding years the old home has changed hands many times and has been known as the Old Wells home, the Manahan home and the Griggs home.

In the log cabin were born Rodman H., Homer, Eliza and Addie. Rodman H. Wells married Nancy Jane Vanhouten, and to this union no children were born. She died in 1871 and her tombstone was the first to be erected in the new cemetery. The stone is still standing, a tribute to the workmanship of early days. Later on Rodman Wells married Emily W. Vanhouten, sister of the first wife. The second Mrs. Wells became the mother of Jennie Wells Lehman, (writer of this article) and Rodman Birch Wells.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Homer Wells married Calista Sherman and they had two children, Roselinda Wells Hentges and Ernest H. Wells.

Susan Wells, who was born near Detroit, married Alexander Clark and they had one daughter, Emma J. Clark Hack.

Eliza Wells married Dr. Sam Pratt and had no children but was a devoted mother to an adopted daughter, Bessie Pratt Ruf. Addie Wells married John E. Luther and had one son, Harry.

The nearest living descendants of Henry Wells are four grandchildren, namely: Jennie Wells Lehman of Sanford, Florida; Rodman Birch Wells of Holland, Mich.; Roselinda Wells Hentges of Crown Point, Ind.; Ernest H. Wells of Chicago Heights, Ill.

Of all the younger descendants there is no one by the name of Wells to carry on the name of one of the very first Lake County pioneers.

## Biography of Susan Taylor Wood

By CYNTHIA WOOD SOHL

Susan Gerard Taylor was born in a log cabin in Shelby County, Ohio, January 21, 1828. She came to Indiana in 1845 where she lived the remainder of her life except for a few years spent with her son and daughter in Kansas.

She was married to Martin Miller Wood, who was the second lawyer to come to Crown Point, in 1849. Their descendants numbered eleven children, eleven grandchildren and sixteen great-grandchildren.

Her life saw many and varied changes, having come to Indiana in a prairie schooner, the journey, of which she told many interesting stories, requiring two weeks to accomplish.

She was the daughter of a Methodist minister and united with the church when but a child, was ever an ardent Christian with a rich confidence in the goodness of God. She became affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal Church of Crown Point at the time of her coming there and was a member of that church at the time of her passing, covering a period of over seventy years. Her interest centered, especially, in the Sabbath School in which she was a teacher of the Bible Class and where she also acted in the capacity of superintendent for a time.

In her social work, next to the church, the temperance cause claimed her thought and time. She held offices in the W. C. T. U. organization, both local and district, assisting in the formation of several unions throughout the district. Although she did not at first join in the suffrage movement, she later changed her viewpoint, believing that if women were given the ballot, national prohibition would be brought about more speedily. She rejoiced that she lived to realize her wish to vote and to see national prohibition a reality.

Although deeply interested in her social work, she was at her best as a home maker, wife and mother. Upon her children, she showered the wealth of her versatility. She was never too busy, or too weary to tell them charming stories of pioneer life, or tales of the tragic days of the Mexican and Civil Wars; to sing the songs popular in her childhood; also those that were used as slogans in the many presidential campaigns of which she was witness. Her children, regardless of their age, brought their life problems to her for solution. Her counsel was full of wisdom.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

So great was her will to do, that after she had reached the age of sixty-five she traveled from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Her life here ended May 12, 1920, at the age of ninety-two years, three months and twenty-two days.

As I think of her absence from this meeting of the Old Settlers today, and of her great interest in this association, also of the absence of many others who worked so faithfully to make it a success, I am reminded of Tennyson's lines:

"The old order changeth, yielding place to the new".

## Heinrich D. Eggers

By CLARA EGGERS FORD

Mr. Heinrich D. Eggers was born in Hanover, Germany. He migrated to America in 1846, after which he spent two years in Chicago. In 1848 he came to Lake County, purchased a tract of land, built a large frame house and cultivated some of the land. Although he was a general farmer, he gave some attention to housing ice, and soon, with the aid of John F. Vater and Fred Zuttermeister, formed a company which erected one of the largest icehouses in the county. The icehouse, which remained in use until about 1890, was built on the north end of Berry Lake. After 1890, however, the water in the lake was lowered by the drainage project of the East Chicago Land Company and Mr. Eggers sold his part of the company to Mr. Zuttermeister. For some time then he led a quiet retired life.

Mr. Eggers was one of the first men to sell some of his land to the Standard Oil Company. With the coming of this large enterprise, there also came a shortage of houses, so Mr. Eggers soon erected 17 homes, located where the Carbide and Carbon Corporation are now constructing a new plant.

An interesting event in Mr. Eggers' life happened in 1855 when he, with an Indian worker, went fishing on Lake Michigan. While on the lake trouble arose and the Indian attempted to throw Mr. Eggers into the lake. In the struggle which followed, the Indian was badly beaten, but both reached shore safely. The Indian made his way north along the beach and was never seen in those parts again.

In the year 1849, Mr. Eggers was married to Amelia Vater. To this union were born four children: Henry D., Fred, Augusta, and Fredericka. There were twenty-one grandchildren and twenty-one great-grandchildren numbered among their descendants.

## Pioneer Days of Robertsdale, Whiting, Berry Lake

By CLARA EGGERS FORD, Hammond

The first school house was at Robertsdale near the present site of the Hammond pumping station. The second schoolhouse was built somewhat later east of the Pennsylvania track toward Berry Lake—this building being used in the seventies and eighties as a voting place. The third schoolhouse was built in Oklahoma, a section between Berry Lake and Whiting. These schoolhouses were used as regular places of worship, the Lutheran denomination maintaining regular service.

Office holders during the seventies and eighties were: John F. K. Vater, justice of the peace; Heinrich D. Eggers, constable; Henry Schrage, postmaster; John Krueter, road supervisor; Henry Reese, school trustee.

Pioneer families: George M. Roberts came in 1847; Heinrich D. Eggers came in 1848; Henry Reese came in 1854; Henry Schrage came in 1854; William Schrage came in 1854.

Those who came between 1855 and 1860 were: Robert Atchison, Frederick Opperman, John Steiber, W. Horlbeck, Conrad Wuestenfeld, Herman Wuestenfeld, John Wonnacott.

Those who came between 1860 and 1870 were: John F. K. Vater, Charles Kreuter, Albert Poppen, Jacob Forsythe, John A. Sparks, Christopher Harms, Robert Klose, Thomas J. Moylan, John Kreuter.

Those who came between 1870 and 1880 were: Frank Wenzel, William Fischer, John Weitendorf, Henry Ehlers, Conrad Miller, Fred Fuerstenberg, Nicolaus Leinen.

Those who came between 1880 and 1890 were: August Scholz, August Falkenthal, Theodore Harvey, Henry Gehrke, Fred Fischrupp.

In 1889 the Standard Oil Company started a refinery in Whiting and within two years a population of two thousand people had gathered. Today Whiting has a population of approximately 15,000 people.

For nearly forty years Berry Lake and Whiting was a community of hunters. The deer had practically disappeared from the ridge in 1860, but the vast multitude of ducks and

## ROBERTSDALE, WHITING, AND BERRY LAKE

wild turkeys made hunting good. Fish were plentiful in Lake Michigan and other smaller lakes, but few families made fishing a means of livelihood.

The fine timber through the district was a good source of income. The pioneers cut the timber at some point as near as possible to Lake Michigan and then would drag the logs to the lake and make them into rafts, after which they walked along the shore, towing the rafts of logs behind them. There were no piers, thus making it possible to get them as far as the Calumet river. There was a tug at that place that lumbermen would engage to tow the logs to the Chicago market.

It was about the year 1890 that the drainage of the swamps terminated the reign of Whiting and Berry Lake as a sportsman's retreat. The multitude and variety of game birds attracted great numbers of Chicago sportsmen and many shooting lodges were built to shelter and entertain visitors.

Charles Kreuter had a sportsmen's retreat on the shores of Lake George. John Kreuter's lodge was at Sheffield Station. Frank Reinhart had a lodge near the Lake Shore Station.

One other place noted for its beauty was called Berry Lake where Henry Eggers had a lodge built near the waters. This site, however, kept its beauty for only two years after the Standard Oil came. A famous hunter of the 60's was Edward Slater. Later, William Vater, Fred Eggers, and Frank Horlbeck were noted for their excellent shooting.

### Old Names and Places

Robertsdale in the 60's had the same name it now has, it being named for George M. Roberts whose family has played an important part in the development of this section.

The name Robertsdale is far older than that of Hammond, which did not receive its name until the 70's.

The name Gibson appears on the map of 1860 as a station on the Michigan Central railway. It is thus one of the oldest names in the district.

Indiana Harbor appears on the Clarke map of 1860 as "Popular Point". There were no settlers there. Mr. Forsythe erected a saw mill at the present site of Indiana Harbor and named the place Cassella in honor of Mrs. Ella Cass,

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

his cousin, who was the wife of President Cass of the Pennsylvania Railroad. The name Cassella was used until the building of Indiana Harbor in 1901.

Berry Lake got its name because of the variety of berries which grew around the lake. There were huckleberries, cranberries, raspberries, strawberries, and gooseberries.

Whiting was formerly called Whitings, named after a man of that name. He worked for the Southern Road, now the New York Central, and was killed at Whiting.

## Lake County Agriculture

By LLOYD E. CULTER, County Agent

The recorded history of Lake County indicates that the first pioneers who settled here were obliged to be farmers to some extent at least in order to raise their own food. Since that time farming in Lake County has steadily developed until at the present time we have a county which ranks among the first counties in the state agriculturally as well as industrially. We have a county for instance which, according to the 1930 census, ranked second in the number of dairy cattle per farm and thirteenth in the number of beef cattle per farm. The county also ranked second in bee keeping. There is probably no county in the state which presents a greater variety of farm problems than Lake County.

According to the Soil Survey made by the United States Bureau of Soils in 1917, Lake County has about 24 different types of soil ranging from sand to peat. We have about all nationalities of people. There are many different types of farming, including truck crops, fruits, poultry, bee keeping, dairying, livestock, and grain crops. Added to these we have a number of economic and marketing problems peculiar to Lake County to quite an extent. All of these factors make Lake County an interesting county from an agricultural standpoint.

When we go into local history of various farm activities, we find that the Lake County Farm Bureau was organized on February 1, 1919, at a meeting held in the old Assembly Room in the Lake County Courthouse. B. F. Carlin, president of the Lake County Farmers' Association, called the meeting to order and presided at the election of officers. The officers elected at this meeting were: Dr. C. Harvey Smith, president; Charles Bailey, vice-president; John V. Perry, secretary; and James Love, treasurer. The directors were Percy Jansen, Otto A. Meyer, George Sauerman, H. J. Cornish, Fred Krieter, H. J. Rieke, H. C. Hathaway, Emil C. Schreiber, and Peter K. Love. Dr. Smith says that Lake County was the first county in Indiana to have a regularly organized Farm Bureau. On March 5, 1919, representatives of the local Farm Bureau met with delegates from about 50 other counties in the Assembly Room of the Claypool Hotel at Indianapolis and organized what at that time was known as the Indiana Federation of Farmers' Associations. Since

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

this organization, the Farm Bureau has been the chief farmers' organization in Lake County. Its membership has varied from year to year. The total membership in 1934 was 338. Officers and directors for 1934 were: Seth Little, president; Edwin Meyer, vice-president; Mrs. Fred Ebert, 2nd vice-president; H. P. Paarlberg, treasurer; Donald Paarlberg, secretary; Harold Mussman, Donald W. Metz, John F. Ross, Raymond Batterman, Julius Herlitz, Albert Miller, Robert Frank, Alfred Neises.

At a meeting held in the Criminal Court Building in Crown Point on September 30, 1929, the Farm Bureau Co-operative Association was organized to take care of the purchasing of supplies of Lake County farmers. The following temporary officers were elected: C. R. Benjamin, president; H. A. Holmes, vice-president; H. A. Kuehl, secretary; H. C. Batterman, treasurer. The Articles of Incorporation had previously been signed on January 7, 1928 by C. R. Benjamin, H. A. Holmes, H. A. Kuehl, H. C. Batterman, Joseph T. Wein, Charles A. Marquess, Fred E. Ebert, Fred Heisterberg, F. W. Frank and George Koplin, and filed with the Secretary of State on January 10, 1928. This organization has been flourishing since that time under the direction of the Board of Directors and James McKnight, manager. The chief supplies sold by the organization are gasoline, kerosene, lubricating oil, fertilizer, feeds, coal, and seeds. The organization is also active in the sale of Farm Bureau automobile insurance.

On March 22, 1919, the Lake County Holstein Breeders' Association was formed with J. W. Sherburne as president; Sam B. Woods as vice-president; Harry Newton as secretary; and Andrew Krieter as treasurer. These officers, together with John Smith and Wells Ainsworth, constituted the Executive Committee. Since that time the association has been more or less active in promoting not only the production of high-grade Holsteins, but also the welfare of the dairy industry as a whole. The present officers of the Holstein Association are: George Neises, president; Wells Ainsworth, vice-president; F. W. Frank, secretary; William Backe, treasurer. The directors are A. J. Krieter and Thomas Grant. They have one of the most constructive programs that the organization has ever had, and with the co-operation of Holstein breeders in the county, can undoubtedly be of considerable service to its members. John Smith of Ross township is authority for the statement that Lake County had the first cow testing association in Indiana. He states

## LAKE COUNTY AGRICULTURE

that the first tester was a young man by the name of Arthur Nelson who came to Lake County in the spring of 1913 and tested his first herd on the farm of Sam B. Woods. Since then there has scarcely been a time when Lake County did not have a cow testing association or what is now known as a Dairy Herd Improvement Association.

The Lake County Farm Loan Association which has loaned a great many thousands of dollars to Lake County farmers on their land was organized on March 11, 1919. W. A. Breyfogle was elected as president, and Joseph E. Brown as secretary.

Several years ago Professor W. C. Latta of Purdue collected quite a lot of information from Lake County concerning approximate times when various breeds of livestock and various improved farm practices were adopted in this county. Professor Latta has very kindly furnished me with this information. According to his records red clover was first grown here in 1860, cowpeas in 1895, alfalfa in 1900, and soybeans in 1915. The acreage of legumes such as red clover, alfalfa, sweet clover, Korean lespedeza, and soybeans has been increasing to quite an extent during the last five years. Korean lespedeza is still being grown on an experimental basis. In some cases it has been very satisfactory as a pasture crop. The best barley varieties in 1934 are Wisconsin No. 38 and Velvet. The Gopher, Wayne, and Minota varieties of oats seem to be giving the best results.

Farmers first used tile drains in 1875, fertilizer in 1885 and limestone in 1900. The first silo, according to Professor Latta's record, was erected in 1893. Since that time the number has increased to such an extent that almost every livestock feeder has one.

Shorthorn cattle were introduced into the county in 1850, Herefords in 1880, Polled Durhams in 1900, and Aberdeen Angus in 1908. At present the principal breed of beef cattle is the Hereford. Aberdeen Angus cattle are second in importance, with the Shorthorns in third place.

Among the dairy and dual-purpose breeds, we have records that show that Devon cattle were introduced in 1855, Jersey in 1860, Holstein in 1885, Guernsey and Red Polled in 1908, and Ayrshire in 1910. Virtually all of our dairy herds in Lake County in 1934 are composed of Holsteins. There are two or three pure bred herds of Ayrshires and

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Guernseys, and quite a number of herds in which some Jerseys have been introduced.

Among the different breeds of horses we find that Morgans were introduced in 1850, Standard Bred in 1860, Percherons in 1870, Clydesdales in 1880, Belgians in 1884, Shires in 1888, French Coaches in 1890, German Coaches in 1892, Hackneys in 1898, and French Drafts in 1920.

Professor Latta's records show that among sheep the American Merinos were introduced in 1860, Southdowns in 1870, Cotswolds in 1875, Shropshires in 1895, Rambouillet in 1905, and Oxfords in 1908. The principal breed of sheep in Lake County at present is the Shropshire. In many cases Shropshire rams have been crossed with Western ewes to produce a good type of sheep for our local market.

In looking over the history of various breeds of hogs we find that Chester Whites and Poland Chinas were introduced in 1865, Berkshires and Victorias in 1885, Duroc Jerseys in 1890, Yorkshires in 1908, Hampshires in 1910, a few Mulefoot hogs in 1913, and Spotted Polands in 1916. At present the principal breeds are Duroc Jerseys, Hampshires, Poland Chinas, and Chester Whites. According to United States Farmers' Bulletin No. 1263, the Victoria Swine Breeders' Association was organized in 1886 with H. Davis of Dyer as secretary.

Professor Latta's poultry records show that Dominique chickens were introduced in 1850, followed by Brahma and Cochins in 1860, Leghorns in 1875, Langshans in 1882, Wyandottes in 1885, Minorcas in 1900, Rhode Island Reds in 1906, and Orpingtons in 1908. Among the principal breeds at the present time, are Plymouth Rocks, White Wyandottes, Rhode Island Reds, and White Leghorns.

In looking into the history of county agents who have served in Lake County we find that S. J. Craig was county agent from February 1, 1914 to January 31, 1918. Virgil Mood was emergency agricultural agent from February 11 to June 1, 1918. V. A. Place took office on July 16, 1918 and served until June 30, 1922. L. H. Barnes was county agent from July 1, 1922 to June 30, 1924. He was followed by Lloyd E. Cutler on August 7, 1924. Mr. Cutler is still in office. The work of the county agent's office has been primarily educational in character. This office has been entrusted with the responsibility of making available to local farmers the scientific information accumulated by the United

## LAKE COUNTY AGRICULTURE

States Department of Agriculture, as well as the College of Agriculture at Purdue. One of the activities of the county agent's office has been the encouragement of 4-H club work. The records seem to be a little indefinite as to just when 4-H club work started in Lake County. We find the following information in S. J. Craig's report for 1914, 1915 and 1916:

"In the girls' gardening and canning club of 1914, Anna Wesley from Ross township won first. She had one of the nicest home gardens in the county. In the boys' corn club Lake County won first in northern Indiana, competing with 18 of the northernmost counties. Wayland Zieseniss, the winner, not only won first in Lake County, but for northern Indiana, and besides receiving a free trip to Purdue to the Short Course, along with other township winners, he got a trip to Washington, D. C., a pleasure that few older people have enjoyed."

There may have been boys' and girls' clubs of one kind or another in existence previous to this time, but the county agent's office does not have a record of such activities. In the April, 1919 issue of the Lake County Farm Bureau News during the time that V. A. Place was county agent, we find a list of boys and girls who belonged to garden, pig, calf and canning clubs. This club work was in charge of Alvin J. Smith, a teacher at Lowell. Later on Mr. Place organized a Holstein calf club that brought quite a lot of pure bred Holstein calves into the county. Most of these calves, however, later reacted to the test for tuberculosis so that the project did not terminate so successfully as had been anticipated.

During the time that L. H. Barnes was county agent, Ralph P. Oyler was hired as vocational agriculture teacher at Lowell. Mr. Oyler had a boys' calf club that exhibited at the county fair in 1924. In the spring of 1925, two 4-H sewing clubs were organized by County Agent Lloyd E. Cutler in the Orchard Grove and Ainsworth communities. There were also corn and potato club members enrolled at Lowell and Hobart. The summer of 1925 was also the first time that 4-H club members ever attended club camp. In August of 1925, five local leaders accompanied 29 boys and girls to the camp which was held at Wauhob Lake in Porter County in co-operation with Porter and LaPorte Counties. Since that time 4-H club work has grown steadily in Lake County until in 1934 when Lake County girls in 25 organ-

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ized clubs completed 209 projects in clothing, baking, and canning.

Due to the fact that no county fair was held this year the 4-H club exhibit was held in connection with the Lake County centennial celebration. One of the outstanding events in connection with the girls' 4-H club exhibit was the dress revue with 59 entries. The boys also had a very good 4-H club exhibit at the same time. They had exhibits of poultry, sheep, pigs, and beef calves. Francis Bailey of West Creek township had the grand champion steer in this show, and William Huseman of Hanover township had the reserve grand champion steer. The boys' exhibit was supervised by J. E. Little and R. D. Lutz, the vocational agriculture teachers at Lowell and Crown Point, respectively.

Previous to the spring of 1925 no home economics extension projects had been carried on in Lake County in co-operation with the Purdue home economics extension department. At that time County Agent Lloyd E. Cutler started a project in nutrition. After two years of rather indifferent success with this project, he organized the Lake County Home Bureau in January, 1927, for the purpose of co-operating with the Farm Bureau, the Purdue home economics extension department and other groups in all worthwhile projects which might better the home conditions of rural families. The organization has grown steadily since that time. It is a county-wide organization to which any woman or groups of women may belong. At the present time there are 20 active clubs in each of the 11 townships. Each township elects a director who usually holds office for two years as a member of the county board which, with five county officers, forms the governing board of the Home Bureau. The officers and directors in 1934 are: Mrs. James Park, president; Mrs. Jesse Daum, vice-president; Mrs. Willard Brannon, second vice-president; Mrs. Roy Akers, secretary; Mrs. Orvel Shade, treasurer. Directors: Mrs. Lily Thomas, Mrs. Frank Peterson, Mrs. John Ross, Miss Emma Meyer, Mrs. Rhoda Myers, Mrs. Ed Bixenman, Mrs. Otto Rabe, Mrs. Roy Likens, Mrs. Andrew Holton, Mrs. Peter Pfeifer.

In 1929 the members of the Lake County Home Bureau entered a canning contest sponsored by radio station WLS and won a prize of \$1,000 for sending in more cans of fruit and vegetables than any other similar organization. Seven hundred dollars of this money was invested in township road bonds, and the remaining three hundred dollars used

## LAKE COUNTY AGRICULTURE

in promoting 4-H club work and the regular activities of the Home Bureau. Each Home Bureau has its own officers, including two leaders who attend the five training meetings under the supervision of a specialist from the University. There are at the present time enrolled in the Lake County Home Bureau 537 women in twenty clubs. Annual membership dues of 25c are collected in December and January, which amount is turned into the county treasurer. During the past year the Lake County Home Bureau has financed the trip of two 4-H club girls who have attended the Kiwanis Junior Leadership Camp near Indianapolis, has paid the expenses of a 4-H club girl who attended the State Fair School of Home Economics, has paid half the cost of the 4-H club pins, and has financed a trip to the annual Agricultural Conference at Purdue for the county officers and directors. Local Home Bureau organizations have also financed trips of their leaders to the Agricultural Conference. Forty-eight women from Lake County attended the 1934 conference held at Lafayette, January 8-12.

In the fall of 1928 County Agent Lloyd E. Cutler secured an appropriation from the county council for the expenses of a home demonstration agent. Elizabeth D. Barnard was appointed to this office on January 1, 1929, and continued until December 31, 1930, when she was succeeded by Jayne Ferguson who held this office until May 31, 1934. She was succeeded on June 1, 1934, by Millicent N. Thatcher who is home demonstration agent at the present time. The home demonstration agents in Lake County have aided very materially in carrying on the home economics extension work among both women and girls.

For a great many years Lake County dairymen have had considerable difficulty in marketing their milk in Chicago. In the fall of 1928 D. N. Geyer, the present Secretary-Manager of the Pure Milk Association of Chicago, came into Lake County and conducted a number of meetings to inform local dairymen of what his organization was trying to do. Similar meetings were conducted in Illinois and Wisconsin. As a result the organization had about 5000 members the first of January. Shortly after that time, because of unsatisfactory conditions on the Chicago market, dairymen in all three states supplying Chicago with milk went on a strike under the leadership of the Pure Milk Association. As a result the farmers won the victory and the Pure Milk Association secured a membership of about 17,000. Since that time this association has been the marketing

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

agency not only for the Chicago market, but also in the Calumet area. The Pure Milk Association has been able to accomplish things which previous organizations had not been able to do, and yet at the same time there are still quite a number of dairymen who are not entirely satisfied with its policies and prefer to sell their milk independently.

The most recent farm organizations in the county are the crop control associations formed under the direction of the Agricultural Adjustment Administration at Washington. In the fall of 1933 Lake County farmers signed 122 Wheat Production Control contracts for the years 1933, 1934 and 1935. In the spring of 1934, corn and hog producers signed 563 contracts. Those who signed wheat contracts agreed to decrease their wheat acreage as much as 15 percent if required for 1934 and 1935. Those who signed corn and hog contracts agreed to decrease their hog production by at least 25 percent and their corn production by from 20 to 30 percent. Both the Wheat Production Control Association and the Corn-Hog Control Association were set up by first selecting temporary township committeemen who helped carry on the educational programs to inform farmers as to the provisions of the respective contracts. After the applications for contracts had been signed, meetings were held in each township for the election of permanent officers to serve during the remainder of the fiscal year. The chairman of each township was a member of the county board of directors.

In the summer of 1933 quite a number of Lake County farmers, especially in Hanover, St. John and Ross townships, had considerable trouble with chinch bugs. The following year chinch bugs were extremely bad all over the county. During June and July 12 carloads of creosote were furnished by the Federal Government and one carload by the State for the control of the bugs. This creosote was distributed to 782 farmers out of approximately 1100 farmers engaged in the production of ordinary farm crops. According to old-time residents both the chinch bugs and drouth were worse in 1934 than they had been for about 50 years. There were no rains of any consequence from April 1 to August 14. Due to the drouth and chinch bugs, small grain crops were almost total failures. Pastures were burned to a crisp and hay crops were so short that farmers turned in their cattle instead of trying to cut their fields of hay. The Governor's Unemployment Relief Commission distributed 3,300 bushels of soybeans and 515 bushels of buckwheat for seed purposes.

## LAKE COUNTY AGRICULTURE

to farmers whose crops had been destroyed and who had no money with which to buy seed. The Relief Commission had to spend more money for the relief of farmers in Lake County than in any other county in the state. Hay and feed were also distributed to farmers to take care of their cattle. Then on August 14 and 15 we had two days of rainy weather with an unusually large amount of rainfall. During September there was also quite a lot of rainfall. As a result pastures made a phenomenal recovery and produced an unusually large amount of fall pasture. Oats and wheat fields produced an unusual amount of volunteer growth which farmers either used for pasture or cut for hay during the fall. As a result many farmers were enabled to get enough forage to take care of their livestock during most of the following winter. The fall rains also destroyed a big majority of the chinch bugs so that the number of bugs that went into winter quarters was materially less than that of the preceding fall.

During the time that County Agent Lloyd E. Cutler has been in the county he has been continually recommending that Lake County farmers study their local markets and produce products which would find a ready sale. A survey which has been made indicates that Lake County farmers produce about .2 percent of the small fruits; 4.3 percent of the potatoes; 13 percent of the tomatoes, and 16 percent of the eggs which are consumed within the county. This means that at the present time about \$8,000,000 are going out of the county for these products which Lake County farmers should produce to a much greater extent. In 1933 the College Inn Food Products Company contracted with Lake County farmers for the production of about 25 acres of tomatoes. In 1934 the Campbell Soup Company and this company contracted for about 600 acres of tomatoes, but because of the unusual season, only about 2 percent of a normal crop was secured. The potato acreage was also increased in 1934 by about 400 acres over and above what had normally been produced. Henry Ewen of Black Oak had the biggest potato field in the state, just west of East Gary.

One of the most worthwhile projects which has been carried on by Lake County farmers has been the farm record project carried on in co-operation with the Purdue farm management department. In 1934 fifty-five of the leading farmers in the county kept these records. Cost of production records were also kept this year by about thirty-four truck crop farmers. Records of this kind are of particular value to

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Lake County farmers who are faced with the necessity of rearranging their farm operations to conform to changing markets.

Many farmers were helped in securing crop loans from federal agencies. Twenty-two farmers secured loans amounting to \$19,244.70 on 42,776 bushels of corn in sealed cribs on their farms. Seventeen dairymen secured complete yearly records on their dairy herds through membership in the Dairy Herd Improvement Association. Three farmers kept complete poultry records on their flocks, in co-operation with Purdue. Other farmers carried on projects in which they were especially interested in crops, forestry, beekeeping, hog raising, and cattle raising. The county agent's office was also called on quite frequently in connection with the Lake County Centennial celebration, the Corn Show held in Crown Point in January, 4-H club work, and similar public activities. Boys' 4-H club work this year was considerably handicapped by the drouth and lack of funds, despite the active assistance given by the vocational agriculture teachers at Lowell and Crown Point.

1934 has been an unusually busy year for the county agent's office. It has also been one of the most discouraging years which farmers have experienced for a long time. Farmers are looking forward to another year, however, with the expectation that times will be better and that they will be able to make up for the disadvantages of this year.

## Lights and Shadows

### A RESUME OF FIRST CHURCH RECORDS

By REV. FREDERICK BACKEMEYER, Gary

#### FOREWORD

This writer of this summary lays no claim to its infallibility in the matter of historical accuracy.

It is what its title indicates, just a resume, the narration of a pleasant voyage through the files and records of the First Presbyterian Church, the story of a journey of exploration through Presbyterial and Congregational archives.

#### THE NARRATIVE

On March 12, 1906, a group of civil engineers bearing transits, levels, tripods, and a miscellaneous assortment of baggage, dropped off the train at Calumet Heights, a flagstop on the B. and O. railroad, which at that time traversed the alternating swamps and desolate stretches of sandy prairie upon which Gary Works of the Illinois Steel Company now stands.

A bevy of partridges, taking alarm at the unusual disturbance, go winging their way toward the inland sea. A family of cotton tails scamper over the snow-covered surface and seek refuge in a pile of brush at the base of a distant sheltering tamarack, while a solitary fox, observing the scene, sniffs the air, suddenly wheels about and trots off around a clump of scrub oaks, disappearing from view, never to return.

Little do these fleeing denizens of the duneland realize that giant forces are conspiring to turn their silent wilderness haunts into a noisy Klondike of steel, that soon their peaceful Calumet home will be a second El Dorado.

Nature has at last yielded to man the secrets that solve the age-old mystery of alchemy. By marvelous processes the basest metal in nature's store is changed into a stream of gold flowing steadily into the coffers of a great corporation.

Intent upon enlarging and accelerating that golden stream, this great corporation decides "to construct and put

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

into operation a new plant to be located in Calumet Township, Lake County, Indiana."

And the steel rush is on!

The invaders who thus disturbed the peaceful territory of the furred and feathered inhabitants are joined each day by other workers.

The staccato hum of the electric riveter soon supplants the woodpecker's vibrant drumming. The sounds of sledge and mallet supply the undertonal accompaniment for the sonata of the saw. Industry's great orchestra plays the work song of progress as temporary offices, tar paper shacks, railway depots, bridges spring up like magic from the erstwhile sandy wastes. Pioneers pour in from every quarter. The lure of lucre is irresistible! Here fortunes may be made!

The population grows by leaps and bounds. Houses are built to shelter them. Stores arise to serve them. These stalwart industrial trail blazers send for their families. Homes are established. Another dot goes on the Hoosier map!

Gary—The Magic City!

—:-:—

Here let us leave the open passage of civic and embark upon our exploration of church history, as we delve into the dog-eared minute books of the congregation and Presbytery and peruse the sea of correspondence, which passed back and forth among the organizers of our church.

Without waiting for the consummation of Gary's magical municipal miracle, the Sabbath School Committee of Logansport Presbytery within 90 days after the first construction engineer's hob-nailed boot made its indelible imprint in the then shifting sand, assigned Mr. Luke Stewart, a Sunday school missionary, to undertake the Christian work at Gary, and the beginning was made!

He began his work among the hodge-podge mass of people of various nationalities who had for their homes temporary shacks, tents and dugouts utterly without Christian privileges. A union Sunday school was organized under an oak tree near the present corner of Broadway and Third Avenue. After a checkered experience due to the lack of workers, it was closed with the advent of cold weather.

## LIGHTS AND SHADOWS

The work was then opened in the camp of the Falkeman Inn, which was the headquarters of a housing contractor, located between Sixth and Seventh Avenue, along Washington Street. But as this was enclosed by a stockade it was difficult to secure the attendance of the people generally, and this effort did little more than minister to the needs of the 300 in the camp. This was done by establishing a reading room, which was always open to the men, and gospel services were held every Sunday afternoon.

The Tolleston Chapel was bought and a Sunday school organized there on October 25, 1906. This chapel which was little larger than an ordinary living room, became the center of activity, and for a year following its organization the work at Gary was suspended so far as any attempt at public services.

However, the Rev. Mr. Knapp (who succeeded Mr. Stewart) and a Sunday school missionary, Rev. I. M. Houser, of Indianapolis, made frequent visits to Gary.

Rev. Houser made a canvass of the town, securing signatures of those who "would be interesting in seeing a Presbyterian church started in Gary". (Many of these signatures later turned out to be nothing more than the registering of no particular objection to the proposal).

At any rate, as the result of this soliciting a meeting was held in the latter part of October, 1907, in the Delaware Hotel, at which a petition was signed by 31 persons requesting Presbytery to organize a Presbyterian church in Gary.

Presumably the committee appointed by the Presbytery visited the rapidly growing town that winter, for on February 24, 1908 when Presbytery convened, Dr. Henry Webb Johnson, Dr. George Knox, Rev. Houser and others gave a splendid report of Gary prospects, that it was voted to ask the Board of church erection for \$5,000. Knox, Johnson and Elder J. C. Vanatta were appointed to present the application personally. This they did, success crowning their efforts.

Naturally, those interested were jubilant. One writer congratulating Vanatta, says, "I could throw up my hat"! and encloses a letter from Johnson showing how excited the Doctor is over it.

Fund raising starts out with enthusiasm. A great Home Mission enterprise is launched. Many prayers go up. All

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

over the Presbytery and Synod churches respond with a spirit that just in recording it seems to make the ink flow faster from the writer's pen.

From Valparaiso: "Mr. Houser's special call came a little inopportune for us, but you may count on this church for \$100.00."

From Rensselaer: "Enclosed find a dollar, which one of my good sisters handed me for use in Gary. I guess that it is needed, is it not?"

While the money raising campaign was going on letters were flying back and forth between the Presbyterial committee and the building committee at Gary.

The latter had organized, employed C. E. Kendrick as the architect, and building plans were rapidly formulated.

These plans, together with the attempt to secure a regular minister, necessitated much correspondence and many trips to Gary on the part of the Presbyterial committee (with very few exceptions, these good men were possessed of uniformly execrable handwriting. Pondering on this point we concluded, did not the typewriter save the situation, that some thing ought to be done about installing courses in penmanship in our theological seminaries!)

One little item from an expense account offers an amusing sidelight on the transportation facilities of a quarter of a century ago. We read:

"Hack fare one way \$0.25" (and we cannot but surmise that the going behind an old nag over bumpy, half-formed streets was so rough that the good Doctor decided to walk back to the depot).

One of these preachers on the committee that was trying to get things arranged at Gary, having in mind the question of the title to the lots and property, expressed some skepticism over the fitness of the men who were looking after matters in Gary to be given free rein in financial affairs.

Another wrote that he was dealing with "some Scotch-men difficult to handle" who "would not take any advice". But a third unsheathed his pen in defense of the local committee, in a ten-page letter written on board a train, he said that "they are out-spoken mill men; withal they are big-hearted. You are in error when you say these men are not

## LIGHTS AND SHADOWS

fit to handle the property of Gary Church. I have never found the same number of men having comparable experiences in affairs of business, men who think matters over and through and are in the habit of having their conclusions respected." (Now this observation will interest the Ike Waltons). "So", he continues, "while they are able men, those who would handle them in church work must not get them on the line and then haul them in with a jerk. Rather give them the line—but stay right with them." (Surely this minister-writer must have been raised on a farm for he concludes with this): "If we oppose these men we will have the whole team straddle of the tongue, and that means a run-a-way sure".

We suspect that the two critics were influenced by the flat-footed refusal of the Gary men to accept as a permanent minister the man whom these two were recommending for the position.

These difficult-to-handle Scotchmen insisted upon having their own way and calling a young preacher from Hornell, New York, who had served as a supply in July, while visiting relatives in this vicinity.

Time has vindicated the wisdom of their choice. After all, was it not a clear over-ruling of the Master's hand?

No, there was no "run-a-way", and Rev. Frederick E. Walton, under date of November 11, wrote "my work here opens pleasantly".

On October 18, (exactly 25 years to today) he effected the first official organization and conducted the first communion service in a nickelodeon known as the Broadway Theatre, to which the little partly-organized congregation had gone after having for several months worshipped in the dining room of the Delaware Hotel. Services in both of these places had, up to the time of Rev. Walton's coming, depended upon the securing and appearing of supply ministers, many of whom were seminary students.

At this first communion service, James H. McCorkle and Stephen Creutz were ordained as elders and Luther Furst as deacon, while 29 persons were taken into membership.

As winter drew on the trustees were anxious to vacate the highly unsatisfactory theatre. For one thing, their occupancy was made unpleasant by the imposition of a time

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

limit. As a certain hour the lights went out, often before the service had been completed. Then again, the trustees were desirous of saving the rent of \$5.00 a Sunday. (True Scotchmen!)

But fund raising lags. They come in, as one collector said, "on the cold molasses express". Reports like this come in: "Sorry couldn't make it larger, but past year had been in receipts much different from what I expected". Or this: "This is an off year with me".

Those who follow the rise and fall of economic cycles will find that 25 years ago there was a decided dip in the line representing business.

But the spirit of sacrificial giving was abroad. Just as a sample: LaPorte Sunday school voted to send its quarterly offerings to Gary, "for", said the secretary, "in doing this, we know just what our offerings are helping to do."

Varying amounts come in from "all over": "\$30.00, Monticello; \$10.00, Goodland; Here's an interesting one: Warren McCray, Kentland, \$10.00.

But here is one that warms the cockleburrs of the heart: Pisgah Church, \$2.40. (Don't laugh at that amount). It is accompanied by a simple, unpunctuated letter postmarked from a rural route, but the handwriting is the revealing and appealing thing about it, stiff and angular, cramped; it speaks volumes for the tired work-worn hand that guided the faltering pen.

Our hats off to that which it typifies the loyal sacrificing spirit of Hoosier Presbyterians. Little letter, symbol of that spirit—you shall have an honored place in the archives of First Church!

After a brief open air prayer service on November 3 at 6th Avenue and Monroe, where lots had been purchased, "sand was broken" for the first unit of the building. To Mrs. Walton fell the honor of "breaking" the first shovelful.

Construction started immediately. How those early members loved to watch the progress of building operations! Scarcely an evening passed that some of them were not there, armed with lanterns and flashlights, eagerly looking around to see what progress had been made that day.

Time and space forbid us recounting all of the delays, the complications, the seemingly endless problems, the reams

## LIGHTS AND SHADOWS

of correspondence, the financial perplexities and embarrassments attendant upon pushing the whole project to completion.

We mention just one of the minor vexations: The day before the time planned for the "grand opening" the union officials discovered that the water pipes had been connected by someone who should not have done the job, so off went the water! It took a lot of running round before this difficulty could be ironed out.

At last the long looked for day arrived. By December 24 the basement of a chapel on the east side of the plot was temporarily roofed over with tar paper and was ready for occupancy. This part (known now as the "Green Room" on account of the brilliant green carpet that adorned it) was used the first time for the Sunday school Christmas exercises. Needless to say, that Christmas season was a time of general rejoicing.

Services were held in this basement until March 26, 1909, when the Chapel was completed and dedicated. On this red letter day in our church's life the congregation raised \$2300.00 in additional pledges to the building fund.

This "Red Room", as we now call it in honor of the then beautiful red wilton velvet, which still covers it, had a seating capacity of 266, being furnished with the pews now in the balcony. Here the congregation worshipped until the main auditorium was completed 5 years later.

It was during this period that Dr. Walton, seeing the lack of wholesome social life in the new town, inaugurated a successful series of receptions in various homes. These entertainments, given by local talent, were so popular with the general public that standing room was at a premium.

In the meantime the congregation grew in number along with Gary's phenomenal growth. Several of the organizations which flourish today were going through the initial growing stages of their existence. We mention one in particular, hastening to explain that it is not simply because of the writer's strong personal interest in it, but growing pains felt by that group led to a desire on the part of the Tri-Mu Class, then boys, to "come out of the kitchen" where they had been holding their class sessions. In the spring of 1911 their problem was temporarily solved by the use of a tent on the vacant portion of the lots. But this solution was short lived. The boys pitched their tent in the spring,

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

but the wind pitched it down in the fall! Undaunted, they hustled about and raised enough money to build a frame annex to the chapel. This annex, really nothing more than a lean-to, was a few years ago supplanted by the present substantial Tuxis and Senior Department addition.

The growth of the congregation soon rendered the chapel inadequate. To illustrate the crowded condition, we need but relate an amusing incident told of a male quartet (of which Prof. M. E. Snyder and Mr. Rooda were members), looking vainly for an unoccupied corner in which to rehearse, they finally ended up by holding their practice in the coal room!

With every available inch of space, even to the kitchen, being taken up by the Sunday School, and with the chapel crowded until some of the worshippers had to perch on the edge of the rostrum or squeeze into the choir loft, it was imperative that something be done to relieve the situation. In order to get started on further building it was vital that a large sum of money be obtained from the general assembly.

Mr. J. C. Vanatta, treasurer of Logansport Presbytery, was so enthusiastic about the expansion of the work in Gary that he went to the General Assembly meeting in Kansas City, and much to the surprise of the commissioners (who had anticipated a quiet country banker) he carried the matter directly to the floor of the Assembly with such force and eloquence that the committee agreed to extend the assistance needed.

As a result, ground was broken for the present auditorium in the fall of 1912; and finally, after the successful mounting of many seeming impossibilities, it was first used for the Easter service, April 12, 1914, being dedicated on the 17th of the following month.

In 1917 it was discovered that, in the uncertainty of business and church affairs at the time Dr. Walton had been chosen as pastor-elect, no formal call had been recorded and no installation had ever been held, so at the request of the Presbytery, he was formally installed as pastor on Wednesday evening, June 27th.

Under Dr. Walton's guiding genius the church moved steadily on as more people and organizations came into activity and service to accommodate the rapidly growing Sunday School, an additional floor was built in the old chapel

## LIGHTS AND SHADOWS

to provide a more adequate place for the primary tots; and in 1920 the Parish house was purchased to take care of the young people's department. The membership had grown from the original 29 to number many hundreds, and our church and pastor had come to occupy a large place in the life of the community and the Presbytery. At least two times Dr. Walton had been honored by the Presbytery, in 1912 being chosen as a commissioner to the General Assembly and in 1913 elected as Moderator of the Presbytery. He also was recognized by the church at large, serving on the General Assembly's Committee on Evangelism under Dr. Klein, whose appearance on our anniversary program was thus so fitting.

Although giving freely of his time to the interests of the church at large, his own parish and community lay nearest to his heart and he was not less tireless in his efforts to build up a strong aggressive church than to champion every cause of civic righteousness.

Small wonder, then, that the entire city, now grown to metropolitan proportions, as well as his own parishioners, felt the falling of a great shadow when, on New Year's Day in 1925, he answered the final call of the Master, whom he had served so long and faithfully!

Although saddened by the loss of its leader, the congregation bravely carried on, much of the task falling upon the shoulders of the young minister, Rev. Ernest Yorger, who had been serving as associate pastor.

Preaching the ministry of joy, into such a scene came our present pastor, Rev. Frederick W. Backemeyer, in answer to a unanimous call.

Commencing his labors on November 1, 1925, and being formally installed on December 16, he plunged into his work with characteristic enthusiasm and energy.

Not less an apostle of evangelism than his predecessor, not less the defender of the right, nor possessing less missionary zeal, he soon won the respect of church and community. Truly Elijah's mantle upon Elisha's shoulders!

Naturally, he expressed his own personality in his approach and methods. Building upon the foundation which had been laid, he has continued to strive for constant betterment both in organization and in spirit.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

One of the first innovations he inaugurated was the change in the Sunday school hour from noon to 9:45. Discussion waxed warm over this revolutionary change. Many friendly arguments arose between the two schools of thought on this question. Much good natured banter passed between the respective camps of the "sleepers" and the "eaters", but before long every one became reconciled to the change.

## Lake Prairie Presbyterian Church and Community

By HENRY J. BONNEMA

The history of the Lake Prairie church is naturally very closely associated with the history of the community.

The Lake Prairie Presbyterian Church was organized as an independent church in the home of Capt. Thomas Little, November 22, 1856, with twelve members, namely: Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Little, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Peach, Mr. and Mrs. Abiel Gerrish, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Ames, Harvey Austin, Sarah Little and Peter Burhans.

The Little, Ames, Gerrish and Peach families had settled on the prairie in 1855 and 1856, coming from New Hampshire. Shortly before, these families had been preceded by the Michaels in 1840, the Brannons in 1843, and the Plummers in 1852. The Moreys arrived in 1861. For years, therefore, the community was often referred to as the "Yankee settlement". Soon after the arrival of the first four families mentioned, these started a weekly house-to-house prayer meeting, and Sunday services were also held at times. In September, 1856 religious services were conducted in the new settlement by Rev. John Sailor of Michigan City and the following monthly meetings were held on three successive days, in the log house of Mr. Gerrish, by Rev. Henry Little, a brother of Thomas Little. A week or two later, Rev. H. Wason came and conducted services for them on a Sunday. He preached two sermons with only twenty minutes' intermission, in order to accommodate those who had come from a distance, and then stayed for a few days to call upon all the families in the neighborhood.

The meeting for the organization of the church was held on Saturday, November 22, 1856 at the home of Capt. Thomas Little. This gathering was presided over by Rev. John Sailor of Michigan City. H. B. Austin was elected clerk. After singing and prayer, the letters of those desiring to be organized into a church were read by the chairman and delivered to the clerk. Then the Articles of Faith and the Covenant were decided upon, and the new organization was named "The Presbyterian Church of Lake Prairie". Abiel Gerrish and Peter Burhans were chosen as elders and Henry Peach as deacon. The following day, Sunday, November 23, the first regular service was held in the unfinished home of Mr. Gerrish. The newly elected officers were install-

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ed, the Lord's Supper was observed, and a call was extended to the Rev. H. Wason, a native of New Hampshire, of Vevay, Indiana, to become the first pastor of the infant church. Mr. Wason had previously been pastor of the church at Vevay for thirteen years. Not only was he pastor there, but he, and part of the time his wife, also helped to conduct the public school in this little village. During these years, he had as a pupil George Cary Eggleston, and he tutored Edward Eggleston to prepare him for college. Later, when Eggleston began to write books, he made his former teacher a character in one of his stories. Rev. Wason had been highly recommended by Rev. Henry Little. The salary offered was \$200 per year for one-half time. Mr. Wason accepted the call and came to preach for them in January, 1857. At this service there were thirty-five present. In April of that year, his family came to the Lake Prairie community.

During 1857 the church services were held first in the house of Mr. Gerrish and afterward in his new barn. But when the Lake Prairie schoolhouse was finished in the fall of that year, the church meetings were held there for a period of fourteen years. The Sunday school was organized May 17, 1857. Forty members and teachers were present at its first session. In July, 1858 the first church society was organized. Some of the mothers being, as they expressed it in the preamble to their constitution, "deeply impressed with the importance of bringing up our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord", organized themselves into what they designated as the Lake Prairie Maternal Association, for the "purpose of devising and adopting such measures as may seem best calculated to assist us in the right performance of this duty". Any mother was eligible for membership. Meetings were held once a month. Their record book contains the names of twenty mothers, but not all of these were charter members. This society held meetings quite regularly until 1865.

On May 1, 1860 the Lake Prairie Ladies' Social Circle was organized, with seventeen members. This society had for its object the promotion of social intercourse throughout the community and the raising of funds wherewith to assist in building and furnishing a house of worship. Mrs. A. Gerrish seems to have been the prime mover in the formation of this society, and the first meeting was held in her home. This Ladies' Circle continued for about fifteen years, and socials were held quite frequently.

## LAKE PRAIRIE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

In 1858 one and one-half acres of land were purchased from E. N. Morey, for the sum of \$5.00 and set aside as a cemetery. E. N. Morey was the father of Wm. G. Morey, who was at one time principal of the Lowell high school and later the postmaster of Lowell. A. G. Plummer, A. Gerrish, Samuel Ames, J. M. Scott and M. L. Barber were its first trustees. Henry Peach, who died September 6, 1858, was the first person buried in this cemetery.

Mr. Wason served as pastor for seven years, during which time he received into the church, on confession of faith, thirty-one new members and, by letter, twenty-three. After his resignation in 1864, Rev. H. Wason remained in the community, his family not only being a great asset to the church but he himself a recognized leader in all the educational, agricultural and civic affairs of the neighborhood, as were also his son, T. A. Wason, and grandson, H. B. Wason, after him.

Rev. Benjamin Wells was the second minister of Lake Prairie. He came in June, 1864 and remained until April 26, 1868. The Wells family lived first in the house that was later known as the Edwin Michael house, but afterward occupied the manse, the frame part of which was built during his pastorate.

When Mr. Wells left, the church was without a pastor for about two years. In 1870 Rev. E. H. Post became the minister and stayed about two years. Under the leadership of Mr. Post the church was received into the Logansport Presbytery. Until 1870 the congregation, although having the Presbyterian form of government, had existed as an independent church, but, at a congregational meeting held in October, 1870, the church voted by a majority of nineteen to twelve to affiliate itself with the Logansport Presbytery. At this same meeting, a committee on the plans and the cost of a new church building was also appointed. The congregation was at that time still meeting in the Lake Prairie schoolhouse. The committee appointed consisted of James Blayney, James Brannon and Joseph Little. Later Rev. H. Wason, Jay Baughman and Rev. E. H. Post were added to this committee. On February 22, 1871 the location of the house of worship was decided upon and the first board of trustees elected. A. Gerrish, Charles Marvin, Amos Brannon, Joseph Little and Abiel Peach were the first trustees. James Brannon, Samuel Ames and J. D. Baughman were named as a building committee. The church was erected on the north

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

half of the schoolhouse acre, at a cost of about \$1500. It was dedicated July 7, 1872 and used as a house of worship for forty-two and one-half years.

Until now, the Lake Prairie settlement consisted mainly of natives of New England, but shortly before this time several German families came into the community, many of them settling to the north of Lake Prairie but some of them in this vicinity, contributing not a little to the welfare and success of the community. The Avis family came from Germany in 1867. Fred C. Dahl, who had come to this county in 1869, later purchased the Ames homestead. Philip Stuppy arrived in 1868. Other families of German origin, which later became affiliated with the church, are the Eilmans, Herlitz, Osters, Hadders and Guritz. Some of these, strictly speaking, however, did not live in the Lake Prairie community.

After Mr. Post left, the church was without a regular pastor for about five years. Rev. Homer Sheeley came in 1877. During his pastorate, a children's missionary society called "Little Helpers" was organized for the girls of the community by Miss Maria Wason. After Mr. Seeley severed his connection with the church, in 1881, it was served for a while by Rev. Harris, who drove over from Beecher, and by J. F. Cooter and Park Taylor, college students, who supplied one summer each. The church at this time had a membership of about forty.

The next resident pastor was Rev. J. F. Smith, who came from Crete, Illinois, in the spring of 1886. With the coming of Rev. Smith the church took on new life. The Lake Prairie Social Circle was revived. Weekly house-to-house prayer meetings were again held and the Young People's Sunday Evening Service was organized into a Christian Endeavor. Extensive repairs were also made in the church building, the stained glass windows were repaired, the ceiling was lowered and a rod put across to overcome the bulging of the east wall. The kitchen was added to the manse, after the house had been considerably damaged by lightning. Mr. Smith was writing his sermon when the stroke of lightning came, his pen was knocked out of his hand, the carpet torn off the floor and some damage done to the house, but, happily, his life, as well as that of the others in the house, was spared. When failing health compelled Mr. Smith to resign and he and Mrs. Smith moved to Crown Point in 1898, after

## LAKE PRAIRIE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

a memorable pastorate of thirteen years, the loss of them was greatly felt by the church and the community.

Rev. Smith was followed by the student pastors, F. W. Thomas, 1898-1901, L. D. Hemminger, 1901-02, and Mr. Barrett, 1902-04. After them came Rev. Simon Gobiet, 1904-06, and the theological students, Peter A. Davies, 1906-07, J. W. Wozencraft, 1907-08, E. E. DeLong, 1908-10, O. L. Carr, 1911-12. Rev. J. J. Simpson became the next minister, 1913-14, and he was succeeded by the Rev. J. E. Jones, 1915-17. While Mr. Jones was pastor of Lake Prairie, the present church building was erected, at a cost of about \$6,000. The old structure, which had served for over forty-two years, was torn down and the best material of the old church was incorporated in the new. O. J. Dahl, Philip Stuppy, Jr., E. O. Sutton and Jesse Little were the members of the building committee. The church building was dedicated, with appropriate services, May 20, 1917. At that time the church had the following officers: elders—Lewis Little, George Koplin, James Little, Boyd Wason; trustees—Otto J. Dahl, E. O. Sutton, Philip Stuppy and Jesse Little; deacon—Jesse Little.

After Rev. Jones, the church was served by student Simmons, 1918-19, and the Rev. Charles Little, D. D., 1920-22. P. A. Mezzari was the next one to take up the work, 1922-23, and he was followed by student Arthur H. Seibens, 1924-25. It was while Mr. Seibens was pastor that the present Lake Prairie Circle was organized, under the leadership of Mrs. Jesse H. Little, in June, 1924. Rev. F. C. Gleason became the next minister, 1925-26, and during his pastorate the manse in Belshaw was secured. Rev. R. Shafer served next, from 1926-28, followed by the student pastor J. Paul Hadley, 1928-31. The present pastor, Rev. Henry J. Bonnema, assumed charge of the pastorate in 1932, upon his graduation from the McCormick Seminary. The church now numbers about ninety members and has a Sunday school enrollment of about eighty. At present the church has for its elders, James H. Little, George Koplin, Boyd Wason, Herbert Michael, Herman Eilerman, George Oster and Fred A. Dahl; for its trustees, Otto J. Dahl, George Koplin, Jesse Little, Earl Little, Anton Dahl and Frank Oster; for its deacons, Jesse Little, Wm. Herlitz, August Hadders, Edward Eilerman and David Hunt.

Although the church always had less than one hundred members, some of them have taken a leading part in the civic affairs of the community and country. Among those

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

brought up in Lake Prairie who have distinguished themselves elsewhere may be mentioned Ellen Little Wilson, the wife of a home missionary, Mrs. Edna Michael Emmerson, laboring in Africa as a missionary, Dr. Belle Wason, in New Haven, Connecticut, Dr. Charles Burnhans, in Cleveland, Ohio, Miss Edith Burhans, in Y. M. C. A. work in Muncie, Indiana, and Dr. Melvin Brannon, chancellor of the University of Montana.

Mention should also be made of the outside Sunday schools and preaching points established and conducted by the various ministers and members of the Lake Prairie church. One was the Blayne schoolhouse to the northwest, and another the Buncombe schoolhouse to the southeast. According to Mrs. Ellen Little Wilson, many of the faithful members and officers of the Lake Prairie church have come from these neighborhoods. Preaching services and Sunday school were also held in the Pine Grove schoolhouse. And very recently a Sunday school has been started in the Oakland schoolhouse for the unchurched children and families of the neighborhood. Especially after Mr. Smith's time, some of the pastors have served other Presbyterian churches in the neighborhood jointly with Lake Prairie, as Plum Grove, Lowell, Thayer, Schneider and, for the last few years, Range Line.

## Forty-Third Ave. Presbyterian Church, Gary

In the summer of 1923 a survey was made in the vicinity of Forty-Fifth Avenue, Gary for the purpose of ascertaining the number of Presbyterian families in that vicinity, and those who were not attending any church or Sunday school.

The survey was not so carefully done as it might have been due to lack of funds to secure it more accurately.

George Davies and Frank Harris, who were then students at McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago, and in charge of Presbyterian work in West Gary and Whiting, respectively, under the direction of Reverend Harold R. Martin, superintendent of the Gary Neighborhood House, made the survey.

The results showed a number of families having a Presbyterian Church preference, and a number who were members of the First Presbyterian Church of Gary, having recently moved into the Glen Park area, were highly in favor of having a Presbyterian church in this territory.

A conference with Reverend T. E. Walton, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, confirmed the idea that there should be a Presbyterian organization there.

Nothing definite was done until the spring of 1924, when Reverend H. R. Martin, after interviewing several families who were members of the First Presbyterian Church and Reverend F. E. Walton, pastor of that church, arranged for a meeting of Presbyterian families with him, in the Lew Wallace School auditorium at 8:00 P. M., Wednesday, April 9, 1924.

The result of this meeting was a decision to start a Sunday school the following Sunday morning, as permission had been given for the use of the auditorium at the rate of \$12.00 per session. This appeared to be quite a large sum, but it proved to be satisfactory later, when it was necessary to use adjoining class rooms which were included in the same rate. The money for this expenditure was granted by the National Missions Department of Logansport Presbytery.

Reverend F. W. Backemeyer, D. D., was secretary of this department at that time and was very active in assisting with arrangements for this project.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

In accordance with arrangements made, on Sunday, April 13, 1924, the first Presbyterian Sunday school in Glen Park met at 9:00 a. m. It was a bright and beautiful morning and, to the surprise of all, forty-four people were present. Reverend Harold R. Martin conducted the service of song, prayer and scripture to the group as a whole. At the close of the service C. C. Smith was appointed as treasurer and Robert Berlien as secretary. During the summer, as attendance increased, classes were organized, and at the end of six months the enrollment had increased to 110.

About the middle of June, those interested in the Sunday school decided that there should be church services as well, so in accordance with their wishes Reverend Martin conducted the first church service on Sunday, July 6, 1924, at 10:45 a. m. There were forty-four people present at this service (just the same number as at the first Sunday school service).

During July and August a petition was circulated and signed by fifty people asking the Logansport Presbytery to organize a Presbyterian church here with the financial aid of the National Missions department. This petition was presented to the Logansport Presbytery on September 16, 1924, and approved. A commission was appointed to organize the Church consisting of Rev. T. H. Adkins of Crown Point, the Moderator, Rev. F. E. Walton, D. D., of Gary and Rev. J. C. Parrett, D. D. of Hammond. The organization had been popularly known as the Glen Park Presbyterian Sunday School but it appeared likely that property for building purposes would be secured in the vicinity of Forty-Third Avenue and Broadway, so the name selected by majority vote was that of "Forty-Third Avenue Presbyterian Church".

On Sunday afternoon, October 5, 1924, the organization service took place, with appropriate services conducted by Rev. Martin and Dr. Parrett as Rev. Adkins and Dr. Walton were unable to attend on account of illness.

Fred H. Jannasch, Robert Berlien and Oliver R. McClain were ordained as elders. K. M. Ashley, Earl Dykeman, Joseph Linsbeck, Glen P. Remier, Ralph Spahr and C. C. Smith were installed as trustees.

The following fifty-two persons were charter members: Mr. and Mrs. K. M. Ashley, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Antrim, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Berlien, George Brining, Mrs. Velma Buffington, Mrs. Mary Boyden, Miss Doris Cummins, Mr.

## FORTY-THIRD AVE. PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

and Mrs. Earl Dykeman, Miss Mary Frazer, Mr. and Mrs. John N. Holloway, Mr. and Mrs. Fred H. Jannasch, Mr. and Mrs. O. F. Kirkpatrick, Damon Kirkpatrick, their son, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. H. Klahn, Miss Anna Kostry, John Kostry, Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Linsbeck, Mr. and Mrs. J. L. Loucks, Mr. and Mrs. Oliver R. McClain, Mr. and Mrs. Allen McEachern, Mrs. Herbert McComb, Mr. and Mrs. Homer T. Orsborn, Mr. and Mrs. A. F. Pence, Mrs. Irene Phillips, Mr. and Mrs. William Remus, Mr. and Mrs. Glen P. Ramier, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Richards, Mr. and Mrs. Caleb C. Smith, Miss Elmo Smith, their daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Spahr, Mrs. Kate Sadler.

From that time on the organization began to take form and to function as a permanent congregation. Property was purchased at Forty-Third Avenue and Washington and a portable building was erected to be used until a permanent structure could be built; this was dedicated October 11, 1925. Rev. F. W. Backemeyer, D. D., preached the dedicatory sermon on the text, "I am what I am, by the grace of God". There were 130 people present.

During the year, March 31, 1925, to April 1, 1926, fifty-six new members had been added to the rolls and the Sunday school had reached an enrollment of 240. On April 1, 1927, the membership had grown to 234 and Sunday school enrollment to 376. On April 1, 1926, the membership had increased to 307, with operating contributions reaching \$6000.

John B. Shaver had been appointed as chairman of a building committee, and plans were under way for construction of the first unit of a permanent structure, the plans for which had been drawn by Harvey Scadden, of Danville, Illinois, at an estimated cost of \$55,000.

By Sunday, March 17, 1929 this unit was ready for occupancy and on this date 389 members of the Sunday school assembled in the portable building for the last time, and at 9:15 a. m., while singing "Onward Christian Soldiers", marched into the new building.

At 10:45 a. m., the auditorium was opened for morning worship, Rev. Martin using as his text John 10:10. There were 275 persons at this service. The church membership was at this time 370 and Sunday school enrollment about 500.

On April 1, 1930, the membership was 467 and Sunday school enrollment was 526. The National Missions Board

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

was beginning to get a return on their loan to this church in the form of \$631.13 returned last year.

On May 15, 1930, Rev. Martin left the pastorate of this church to accept a call to the Second Presbyterian Church of Bloomington, Ill.

The duties as pastor of this church were immediately assumed by Rev. Walter A. Dodds, who had recently returned from Shanghai, China, where he and his wife had served in the Presbyterian Missionary field for a period of five years, returning on account of the illness of their daughter.

In April, 1931 the membership had declined to 437 but by April 1, 1932, it had increased again to 522. The depression was beginning to be felt from the financial side, and with banks closing their doors, and industry laying off men, a real problem of relief of the needy, presented itself.

This problem was met in a magnificent way by Rev. Dodds and the more fortunate members of the church, by many sacrifices of personal interests to assist those less fortunate in giving 50 holiday baskets, 700 pounds of potatoes, 1500 pounds of corn meal, 2000 gallons of milk, 300 cans fruit and vegetables, and medical aid for three families.

On April 1, 1934, while there was a considerable deficit, \$514.00 was returned to the National Missions Board, and ways and means had been provided to continue the activities of the various organizations contained within this church. These organizations include three women's societies, three Christian Endeavor societies, missionary society, men's club, Boy Scouts, Cub Scouts, Girl Scouts, and a number of Sunday school class organizations.

Plans and arrangements are being made to celebrate the tenth anniversary of the church on October 7, 1934 with fitting ceremonies and services.

The total membership at the present time is 589 and Sunday school enrollment is something over 600.

This is the youngest Presbyterian church in Lake County and in the state. It enjoys the distinction of having made the most rapid and spectacular growth of any Presbyterian Church in Indiana.

And thus ends its first ten years.

## Westminster Presbyterian Church of Tolleston

With the driving of the first stake on March 12, 1906 for the construction of the Gary Steel Mills, thousands came to establish homes on the wind-swept sands of Lake Michigan. There were some, however, who found it pleasant and convenient to locate in the picturesque little village of Tolleston just west of the mills. These newcomers found the village almost entirely German in population with a Lutheran church, whose first building had been erected in 1868.

There was now need for a Protestant church of another denomination. A tiny store room was rented and Sunday school and worship services inaugurated. In April, 1910, this group of worshippers petitioned Logansport Presbytery to organize them into a church, and on May 9, following, the same became a fact. Under the leadership of Edgar Green, as first pastor, the small store building was abandoned for a larger one and in 1912 the present brick edifice was erected at the corner of Twelfth Avenue and Rutledge Street. Later the residence at 1224 Rutledge Street was acquired for a manse.

Tolleston has since lost its village-like aspect and taken on the industrialism of the city of Gary of which it is now a corporate part; the steel industry has had its ups and downs, but Westminster has remained constant in its ministry to the community. It is a small church with a big influence for good. The present membership is 125, and the pastor is the Reverend Mr. H. H. Stockham.

## The Assyrian Presbyterian Church of Gary

By PERA MIRZA

The Assyrian Presbyterian church of Gary was started on May 27, 1910, when 17 young men were organized under the leadership of Rev. I. B. Moorhatch, who after two years' service left for theological school. Later Mr. S. Y. Hosanna served until January, 1919, but soon he left the church and went to California. Then the congregation called Rev. I. N. Yohannan to become their pastor. He also served the church for nine years.

For sixteen years the congregation worshipped in the rear room of the First Presbyterian Church where Dr. F. E. Walton was the minister of the same church from 1908 to 1925. After his passing away the church called their present pastor, Rev. F. W. Backemeyer.

On April, 1926 the church purchased the property on 456 Monroe Street and built the present building for their worship. On June 26, 1927 the building was formally dedicated for the church services.

On February 21, 1928 the minister, Rev. I. N. Yohannan resigned from his work on account of his illness from which he did not recover. Then the congregation called Rev. Pera Mirza from Bagdad, Iraq, to take his place, which he did in May of 1929. Since that time he has been the pastor of the church.

Now the building debt is almost paid up and the congregation has grown from 17 persons to about one hundred, the communicant members being 60 and the Sunday school attendance 75. Also, we have two Christian Endeavor societies. We are looking forward with great zeal and enthusiasm and hope of greater improvement.

## First Presbyterian Church of Crown Point, Indiana

By OTTO J. BRUCE, Crown Point

The First Presbyterian Church of Crown Point was organized April 27, 1844. A copy of the organization "minutes" reads as follows:

"Crown Point, Lake County, Ind.  
Saturday, April 2, 1844.

"Previous notice having been given, the following persons met in the court house at Crown Point after public worship towit: Mr. Cyrus M. Mason, Mrs. Mary McGee, Mason his wife, Mrs. Anna Farmer, Miss Eleanor T. Farmer, Mr. Elias Briant, and Mrs. Ann Briant his wife, Mrs. Ruth Ann Eddy, Mrs. Maria Fancher, Mrs. Harriet Holton, Mrs. Harriet Russel, Mrs. Amanda Carpenter, Mr. Jacob Gilbert and Mrs. Nancy Gilbert, his wife, Mrs. Sidney Hoffman and Mrs. Mary Wright, presented a letter of dismission from the Presbyterian Church of Valparaiso, as members in good standing; also Mr. Jacob Harter with letters from the Presbyterian Church at Delaware, Ohio, and Mrs. Charlotte Holton, who declared her professed repentance toward God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and declared their unanimous wish to be organized into a Presbyterian Church.

They were accordingly constituted the Presbyterian Church of Crown Point, by prayer by the Rev. J. C. Brown, appointed by the Lake Presbytery to organize the church.

They proceeded at once to the election of ruling elders. The election resulted in the choice of Cyrus M. Mason and Mr. Elias Briant as ruling elders in the church. Their ordination was appointed for tomorrow at the conclusion of the morning service.

J. C. Brown, Moderator of the session.

"Sabbath, April 28, 1844.

"Mr. Cyrus M. Mason and Mr. Elias Briant were ordained to the office of the Ruling Elder by prayer and the laying on of hands. After which the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was duly administered.

J. C. Brown, Com. L. Pres."

The session of the new church then met for the first time after public worship on April 28, 1844. All were present. Mr. Cyrus M. Mason was chosen clerk of the session.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

That the people of a former generation had problems to solve is shown by resolutions of the presbytery which were copied into the session records at book 1, pages 54 to 56, under the date of November 25, 1851, which resolutions are as follows:

"Whereas there is an increasing spirit of worldly conformity among professors of religion in relation to the sin of dancing, not simply at balls properly, so-called, but also at what are termed social parties, therefore:

Resolve I. That, as a presbytery, we do hereby declare ourselves, and bear our testimony against this custom as it was with all practical piety.

Resolve II. That we do most affectionately and solemnly warn all the members of our churches to avoid such places as inconsistent with the profession of faith.

Resolve III. That it is recommended to each member of the presbytery to take a copy of the above resolution to be used as shall seem best adopted to secure the end desired."

The members of the early church pronounced upon the question of the use of intoxicating liquors as shown by the session record Vol. 1, pages 119 and 120, which read as follows:

"We, the undersigned believing the cause of temperance to be one of very great importance and intimately connected with the happiness and highest interest of man, this world and the next, and being desirous that our influence, so far as it extends, as members of the Presbyterian Church of Crown Point, Indiana, shall be given to this advancing enterprise, do hereby deliberately and solemnly promise and pledge each other that henceforth we will not use intoxicating liquors as a beverage, nor traffic in them—that we will not provide them as an article of entertainment, or for the members of our family, or for those in our employment, and that in all suitable ways we will discountenance their use in the community."

William Townsley, Ruth Ann Eddy, Cyrus M. Mason, Ruth Ann Pettibone, Abbie M. Wood, Mary J. Wallace, Cynthia Wallace, Eliza Townsley, Sophia Pratt, Mary McGee Mason, Augustus Wood, Ruby Wallace, Martha L. McConnell, Crown Point, Indiana".

While this pledge is undated it was before December, 1859.

## FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CROWN POINT

The records of the session of the church are required to be presented annually to the presbytery for inspection and examination. At the spring meeting of the presbytery, A. D. 1856, the recital is as follows:

"Thus far examined and approved with the following exceptions; viz:

1. Session violated book of discipline Ch. 9:2 on page 82 in acting without a quorum present.

2. Session transcends their duty and authority in passing their resolution in reference to Hanover college. (Form of government 9:6.)

3. The moderator in issuing citations without the action of the session was out of order. (Ch. 4:6)

4. The record is defective in not stating that the book of discipline Ch. 11:3 had been complied with (stating that the previous steps had been taken).

5. It does not appear that ten days elapsed before citation and trial.

6. They enter into an agreement contrary to the book of discipline Ch. 6:7.

7. It does not appear that Ch. 6:17 was complied with requiring witnesses to subscribe to their testimony.

Wm. N. Blackburn, Moderator."

Session record book I covered a period of about twelve years, and extended from April 27, 1844 to March 30, 1856.

Session record book II covered a period of about thirteen years and extended from November 1, 1856 to December 12, 1869.

Session record book III covered a period of about 19 years and extended from December 10, 1871 to January 12, 1890.

Session record book IV extended from March 26, 1889 to March 31, 1918. A period of 29 years. The session meetings of May 26, 1889, July 12, 1889, August 14, September 8th and November 10, 1889 and January 12, 1890 are copied in both session record books III and IV.

Session record book V extended from June 5, 1918 to March 30, 1934. A period of 16 years.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Session record book VI is the record now in use. We commenced making this record on the 3rd day of April, 1934.

The church was organized April 27, 1844 with two ruling elders and eighteen members. On April 27, 1934 there were ten ruling elders and there were three hundred forty-eight members.

During the ninety years that this church has been in active service there have been installed seventeen ministers who have served an average of about five and one-half years each. The names of the ministers are as follows:

	Name	Installed	Dismissed	Years Service
1.	Rev. James C. Brown	1844	1846	2
2.	Rev. William Townley	1846	1859	13
3.	Rev. Joseph Laney Lower	1859	1865	6
4.	Rev. A. Y. Moore	1865	1871	6
5.	Rev. Samuel Fleming	1871	1874	3
6.	Rev. R. Beers	1874	1877	3
7.	Rev. W. J. Young	1877	1883	6
8.	Rev. B. E. L. Ely, Jr.	1883	1886	3
9.	Rev. E. S. Miller	1886	1889	3
10.	Rev. L. W. A. Luckey	1889	1893	4
11.	Rev. John A. Cole	1893	1896	3
12.	Rev. Walter O. Latimore	1896	1899	3
13.	Rev. J. P. Hearst	1899	1904	5
14.	Rev. E. R. Horton	1904	1910	6
15.	Rev. Howard Billman	1910	1918	8
16.	Rev. Edward Hale	1918	1921	3
17.	Rev. T. H. Adkins Feb. 1, 1922			
	who has been pastor now for more than twelve years.			

During these ninety years of service twenty-eight different ruling elders have been ordained as ruling elders. Those who were duly ordained as such are listed below, and in order as follows:

	Name	Installed	Ceased to Act. Died
1.	Cyrus M. Mason	Apr. 28, 1844	1897
2.	Elias Briant	Apr. 28, 1844	
3.	Quartus Clark	Sabbath 15, 1847	
4.	Augustine Humphrey	Dec. 8, 1850	
5.	Russel Hackley	Apr. 2, 1854	
6.	Jacob Merton	May 5, 1860	
7.	William Skinner	May 5, 1860	
8.	Hugh Boyd	Oct. 15, 1865	

# FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CROWN POINT

	Name	Installed	Ceased to Act.
9.	Henry Farmer	May 7, 1876	
10.	James Clingan	May 7, 1876	
11.	James A. Brannon	Feb. 19, 1888	Jan. 31, 1895
12.	Dr. A. J. Pratt	Feb. 19, 1888	Nov. 22, 1893
13.	Dr. E. McWhinney	July 5, 1891	Nov. 13, 1892
14.	Frank Knight	July 5, 1891	May 31, 1909
15.	Ross Wilson	March 3, 1895	
16.	Cyrus Kettenring	March 3, 1895	
17.	M. E. Dinwiddie	Nov. 30, 1899	
18.	Otto J. Bruce	Nov. 30, 1899	
19.	J. C. Graves	Dec. 11, 1904	Sept. 12, 1907
20.	Frederick Sigmund	Oct. 9, 1907	Nov. 14, 1917
21.	C. E. Black	Apr. 3, 1916	
22.	Benjamin F. Hayden	Apr. 3, 1916	
23.	Virgil A. Place	May 3, 1920	
24.	Paul W. Knight	May 3, 1920	
25.	Herbert T. Johnson	May 13, 1928	
26.	Paul Brown	May 13, 1928	
27.	T. G. Muzzall	May 13, 1928	
28.	U. Frank Fudge	Oct. 21, 1928	Feb. 12, 1929

This church has had three separate and distinct building programs.

The first church structure was a wooden one. The erection was commenced in 1845 and completed in 1847. Elder Mason has the credit for hauling the lumber for the pews to the planing mill, according to legend. For this purpose he used an ox team.

Friday last, Mrs. James C. Bevan, a granddaughter of Wellington A. Clark, brought to me the scrap book of her grandfather's. This book contained a news article prepared and written by him and published by the Crown Point Register and a portion of which narrated facts about the First Presbyterian Church of Crown Point in the following language:

"When the Town was laid out Solon Robinson donated to the Presbyterian society the lot still occupied by them. At this time there was standing on that lot a church building 30 by 40 feet, erected and enclosed the year before.

The Rev. William Townley, a Presbyterian minister, well-educated, industrious and a thorough business man, with his wife, had arrived from New Jersey, and preached in the old log court-house that stood near the southwest

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

corner of the "square". There were no railroads in the western country then. Our mails were carried on horseback three times a week. At this time John Sheehan was mail carrier and David K. Pettibone was postmaster and clerk of the county. William Alton was the principal merchant. In the spring of '48, Pettibone, Alton and myself were made trustees of the Presbyterian Church, our families being members.

As such trustees our official business seemed to be centered mainly in trying to devise means to finish the new church building that had been standing for a year without a floor inside or paint on the outside. The citizens of the town were generally willing to help but they had little or no money. Everybody was poor. By perseverance, however, we succeeded by hard squeezing of every man and woman in town in raising money enough to buy the lumber to finish the inside of the church. This is probably where the "shoe pinched" with friend Amos. He couldn't stand the pressure and was induced to "sell his birthright for a mess of potage".

I had a good team and Rev. Townley had one horse and he got another somewhere, and together we went to Chicago and bought the lumber and hauled it home. It required three days to make the trip to Chicago and return. The trouble was to find a mechanic to do the work. Edwin Hackley and John Young, from Cedar Lake were building my home. Mechanics from Valparaiso were building Rev. Townley's, now owned by Major Atkin, and Luman A. Fowler, then sheriff of the county, was building Mrs. Pelton's house, now owned by Dr. Pettibone. So, for a time, it seemed after all our trouble the church was not to be finished that year. Fortunately, however, just in the nick of time, whether sent or whether he came of his own accord, I know not, at any rate a man was here with his family in a covered wagon, he heard of our job, came to us and made a proposition. He said that he was in a "straight", that he was here with his family, winter was close at hand, he could find no home to go into, that if we would let him move into the church, he would take the job and do the work cheap. So we gladly consented to his conditions and closed a contract at once. He was to lay the floor, put in pews with doors and make a nice pulpit. Our contractor's name was Buck, he moved into the church building with his family late in the fall of 1848, and lived there all winter and finished the work to the satisfaction of all concerned.

## FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CROWN POINT

Due notice being given, a sale of the pews took place early in the spring of 1849, Solon Robinson officiating as auctioneer and D. K. Robinson acting as clerk. The proceeds of the sale, however, were not sufficient to pay for the work and the trustees in a spirit of liberality and thankfulness that so large amount had been raised which had considerably exceeded their expectations, paid the balance of the debt out of their own pockets. I have a warranty deed of a pew bought at the sale. A very brief extract from which reads: 'For and in consideration of the sum of twenty-seven dollars to us in hand paid to our full satisfaction by Wellington A. Clark, have granted, sold and confirmed to the said Wellington A. Clark in fee simple to his heir and assigns for ever all that lot piece or parcel of land and etc., more particularly described as slip numbered 42 in the Presbyterian church in the town of Crown Point. Dated April 10th, A. D. 1849.

Signed: Wm. Allton, Wellington A. Clark, Major C. Farwell, David K. Pettibone, Wm. A. W. Holton, Trustees of the Presbyterian Church.'

For nearly forty years this primitive church building, under pastors of varied abilities and dispositions, filled all the requirements necessary for the meetings of the Presbyterian Society. A few years ago, the foundations having settled away, it was taken down to give place to the present beautiful and comfortable edifice. W. A. C."

The second structure was a brick veneer, part of which constitutes a portion of the present structure. Tom Lee, a former contractor of this city, had the contract for this building.

In the year 1926, A. D., the church building was enlarged and extended by adding the social room, the balcony, the new class rooms, a new entrance, new heating plant, and the present furnishings. F. E. Muzzall & Sons were the general contractors. Rev. T. H. Adkins was the pastor during the carrying forward of this building program.

There were three additional building projects that deserve mention. (1) In the year A. D. 1891, Mrs. Flora Norton Biggs, in memory of her father, Aaron N. Hart, erected and equipped the present church parlors, and the former church kitchen at the rear of the church. (2) The present pipe organ was placed in the church as a memorial to Dr. Walter O. Latimore, who was the pastor of the church at

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

the time of his death. His wife had preceded him in death while he was pastor. The funds for the organ were raised by popular subscription. Mrs. Pauline Pettibone Jones and Mrs. Florence Glover Thomas have been two of the outstanding organists. Others have served for shorter periods. (3) During the pastorate of Rev. E. R. Horton, the attic over the church parlors and the kitchen were worked over into rooms, and for a time were used as a men's club room and now used for the primary department.

In the preparation of this paper, the writer had some difficulty in determining the correct name of Rev. J. C. Brown, who was commissioned by the Lake Presbytery to organize this church. In the First Session Record the letter "J" was written like the letter "I". In the session record No. 2 it was plainly "J" and then in Rev. Ball's books, and in the papers prepared by Mrs. Fisher and Miss Florence Platt the name is clearly given as Rev. J. C. Brown. Upon further investigation the writer learned that James C. Brown was correct.

Before the building of the First Church building the services were held in the old log courthouse.

The first church building was used from the time of its completion up to and until the 10th day of August, A. D. 1884, which was the date upon which the last meeting was held in the old building. After that date the first building was removed to make way for the second building.

The Presbyterian Church of Crown Point was the first Presbyterian Church organized in Lake County, the Presbyterian Church of Lake Prairie the second.

Of the founders who were present at the organization of the Presbyterian Church of Crown Point, this additional may be stated: three granddaughters and one grandson of the Rev. J. C. Brown are living at this time.

Mrs. Abbie Nash, a daughter of Cyrus M. Mason, resides at Morrowville, Kansas.

The great-grandfather of Mrs. Joseph E. Brown of Crown Point, Indiana, was a brother of Elias Briant.

The first Session of the Presbyterian Church of Crown Point, Indiana, was composed of the following: Rev. J. C. Brown, Moderator; Cyrus M. Mason, Elder; Elias Briant, Elder.

## FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CROWN POINT

Specific mention should be made of the services of Mrs. Georgie Ball E. Martin, who prior to the time the pipe organ was purchased, for years served the church as organist. She played upon a little old reed organ, and was very faithful in her service as organist, though not a member of this church.

In conclusion. Ninety full years of services have been completed by the First Presbyterian Church of Crown Point, the county seat of Lake County, Indiana.

Seventeen regularly installed pastors have labored here at some time during this period. Many additional ministers have occupied the pulpit; sometimes for only a day, sometimes for a longer time. Twenty-eight elders have been installed during that time.

During that time the musicians have labored, as organists, musical directors or as singers, to give this church and the community the sacred music of the day.

From the membership and congregation came teachers, helpers in the Bible school, superintendents, secretaries, treasurers, trustees, regulars at the services, helpers in many ways—all have labored.

Of this group and of their work, what should we say? Others are here in active service now. Many did their best. Others are doing their best now. Some who started here have moved to other places and other cities and are giving their best where they now labor.

The expanding influence of the church, fanlike, has for ninety years been radiating its influence into many corners of the earth. No finite mind can correctly judge the influence of this radiation or the final result accomplished. Only the Maker, the Creator, the Infinite Judge can say what has been, and what will be the final accomplishment of the First Presbyterian Church of Crown Point, Lake County, Indiana.

—:-:—

The above and foregoing paper was read by Otto J. Bruce, Clerk of the Session, at the 90th anniversary celebration, August 19, 1934.

## Historical Sketch The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Crown Point, Indiana

By ARTHUR G. TAYLOR

It is a happy coincidence that this year, 1934, not only marks the centennial of the city of Crown Point, the centennial of the first permanent settlement in Lake County, but also the sesquicentennial of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The urge which caused men and women to leave comfortable homes, the conveniences, associations and benefits of civilization to take up life anew on the frontier where privation, loneliness and suffering too often prevailed, found a counterpart in the religious fervor and zeal which prompted the Methodist circuit rider, in emulation of that apostle of Methodism, Bishop Francis Asbury, to endure great hardships in order that he might carry the Gospel message to the neglected and oft-times poverty-stricken homes of the western territory.

One writer says that "there were few families, some members of which were not laid upon the bed of sickness and death". (O. H. Smith) Indiana Vol. 1, p. 537. The sickness was so great at times that there were not enough well persons left to nurse the sick ones. Ibid. 5. 538. The lack of modern sanitation; the use of water from streams and ponds, often contaminated; the crowded one-room log cabin; swarms of mosquitoes and flies all united to make the life of the pioneer settler and the pioneer pastor truly a burden.

The Childers and the Solon Robinson families had settled in Lake County in October, 1834. Other "squatters" began to take up "claims" under the protection of the "Squatters Union" which was organized by Robinson.

Rev. T. H. Ball, Baptist clergyman and pioneer historian of Lake County, makes mention of the fact that the "Deep River Mission" of the M. E. Church was founded in 1835; and that the pioneer missionary, Rev. Stephen Jones, reported that some small neighborhoods were found by him in Lake County during that year. Sunday Schools of Lake, Ball p. 9. If the missionary found several communities in Lake County in 1835, it is altogether probable that he held religious services in the county at that time.

Solon Robinson, in an early historical article published in History of Lake County, Vol. X, states that the first

## THE FIRST M. E. CHURCH, CROWN POINT

preaching of the gospel in Lake County was that of the pioneer missionary, Rev. Jones, in 1836. The services were held at the home of Thomas Reed about two miles south of Crown Point. From the size of the house, Mr. Robinson inferred that the congregation could not have been large. He further states that the minister was sent by the presiding elder of the "Northern Indiana Conference, who resided at South Bend". Mr. Robinson's article also states that the next year Lake County was included in the "Porter County Mission, under the charge of Rev. Beers".

Is it not probable that Porter County Mission and Deep River Mission were synonymous titles of the same mission? Mrs. Susan Wood, early historian of the Crown Point M. E. Church, states that the first preaching was at the home of Mr. Reed, as stated heretofore, and that, at that time, Lake County was a part of the Northwestern Mission. She is also authority for the statement that the missionary pastor rode a circuit of five hundred miles. He preached at his appointments about once in each six weeks.

As a reward for his labor he was enabled to organize the first Methodist class in Lake County at the end of his first six months ministry. This organization, necessarily small in numbers, was consummated in the home of E. W. Bryant at Pleasant Grove. E. W. Bryant became the leader of a membership of six persons.

In the year 1837 H. B. Beers had charge of the work. He was followed in 1838 by Jacob Colclazer. This was the years of the severe drought. Many of the settlers became discouraged and returned to their former homes or sought locations elsewhere. Sickness being so prevalent few church services were held. In this year Bishop Roberts conducted the first quarterly meeting at the home of William Payne at Center Prairie, several miles southwest of Crown Point.

Late in 1838, Rev. —— Stagg [Isaac?] became the pastor of the circuit and the Methodist Episcopal Church in Crown Point was organized, Lake Co. 1884 p. 192. As his name does not appear in the appointments of the conference for that year it is probable that he was an assistant to the minister on the circuit.

Goodspeed in Porter and Lake p. 501, gives a later date for the organization. His date is the same as that of the organization of the Crown Point M. E. Sunday school, which he probably construed as the organization date of the church.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The year following the organization of the church, 1839, the new church organization was supplied by Robert Hyde, a local preacher residing at Pleasant Grove. His pastorate was marked by a great revival and many were added to the membership of the church. After concluding this pastorate, he removed to Crown Point and became a loyal worker in the congregation, continuing therein for many years. He departed this life in 1883 in the city of Chicago.

At the 1843 meeting, heretofore mentioned, Major Allman, Jacob Mendenhall, John Reed, E. W. Bryant and John Kitchel were elected as trustees. As the early church organization was looking forward to the time when they could take over the lot which Solon Robinson was prepared to donate to them for the erection of their church building, it was necessary to add a board of trustees to the personnel of the official members of the church.

Continuing the record as made by Mrs. Wood, we have the following ministers listed as supplying the new church organization from the years 1839 to 1843: Rev. — Green, — Wheeler, — Posey, — Forbes, [William J.?] and D. Crumpacker. Mrs. Wood spells the latter name "Crumbacker" and the names "Posey" and "Forbes" without the letter e.

She says that after a few years Mr. Crumbacker "located" and "in 1848 became a citizen of Crown Point where many can yet testify to his profitable labor as a minister and helper in the church". She further records "that to his labors may be attributed much of the success of the early Methodism in Lake County". His grave is in the Crown Point cemetery.

In the year 1843 Major Allman came to Crown Point from Michigan. A devout and enthusiastic Methodist, he took over the work as a local preacher. His forceful preaching was followed by great revivals in Crown Point and other points on the circuit.

We continue on, the conference minutes being our authority:

1843—Supply, Jeremiah Early; 1844, Jeremiah Early; 1845-1846, Samuel Lamb; 1847, Abram Salisbury; 1848, Herman B. Ball; 1849, D. F. Stright; 1850, Abraham Carey; 1851, Levi Moore; 1852, Conrad S. Brugner and David Dunham; 1853, Supply; 1854, David Crawford; 1855, Francis

## THE FIRST M. E. CHURCH, CROWN POINT

Cox; 1856, Charles B. Heath; 1857, Houghton W. Brown; 1858-1859, James W. Greene; 1860, Benjamin Winams; 1861, James Harvey Claypool; 1862, Henry C. Fraley; 1863, John E. Newhouse; 1864, Bardin H. Bradbury; 1865, Samuel P. Colvin; 1866-1868, Thomas C. Stringer; 1869-1871, M. M. Stoltz; 1872, Russell D. Utter; 1873, Franklin Taylor; 1874-1875, Thomas E. Webb; 1876, William G. Vessels; 1877-1879, Oliver C. Haskell; 1880, James A. Clearwaters; 1881, J. T. Stafford; 1882-1883, Francis Cox; 1884-1886, George R. Streeter; 1887-1888, H. A. Merrill; 1889-1890, Demetrius Tillotson; 1891-1892, Allan P. Delong; 1893-1895, William A. Mathews; 1896, Isaac Dale; 1897-1899, Russell D. Utter; 1900-1902, Tiffin F. Drake; 1903-1905, J. M. Brown; 1906-1910, H. H. Dunlavy; 1911-1916, Charles U. Stockbarger; 1917-1921, John A. Ayling; 1922, John A. Ayling, six months, Paul C. Curnick, six months; 1923, Paul C. Curnick; 1924-1926, George B. Jones; 1927, M. H. Appleby; 1928, M. H. Appleby—suffered a stroke of paralysis and Rev. Earle Naftzger was sent to fill out his time; 1929, Earle Naftzger; 1930-1934, Edward W. Strecker.

Mrs. S. G. Wood states that Rev. Cozad had charge of the circuit in 1843 and that it comprised all of Lake County. She further states that in 1853 the county was divided and that Rev. R. B. Young, after one year's service, took up his residence in Crown Point and became a valued member of the congregation. He lived here until his death in 1880.

We find Mrs. Wood's record in disagreement with the conference minutes in regard to the pastor for the year 1860. She says that Crown Point was made a station in that year and the Rev. Green was returned again that year. As the conference meetings were usually held in the autumn it is probable that she is mistaken. She notes that in 1861 the Reverends Morris and Robinson, after preaching a few months, both retired from the work and died shortly thereafter and that Rev. R. B. Young filled out the remainder of the year.

Mention has already been made of several members of the congregation who became local preachers and rendered valued assistance to the pastor both in the congregation and the pulpit. We are indebted to Mrs. Wood's record for the names of a number of others who entered the ministry. Among these was Levi Tarr, who, as a member of the congregation, was licensed to preach in 1855. His brother Charles was also licensed to preach. Both became success-

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ful ministers of the gospel, one in Michigan and the other in California.

Reuben Sanders, son of Esquire Sanders of Winfield township, a member of the Deer Creek charge on this circuit, was licensed to preach and became an efficient member of the Northwestern Indiana Conference.

Edwin A. Schell, who came to Crown Point as a small boy, was converted at the age of fourteen and licensed to preach when twenty-one. He served many of the large pulpits of Methodism, became general secretary of the Epworth League, and, at one time, was seriously considered as being in line for a bishopric.

Mrs. Wood also mentions her father, Rev. Geo. W. Taylor, who located at Pleasant Grove in 1845, where he remained until his removal in 1849 to Valparaiso, dying there the same year. She also mentions Rev. Smith Tarr, a local preacher in the south part of the county; Rev. Thompson of South East Grove and Father Barton of Centreville (now Merrillville). O. J. Andrews, a public school teacher of Crown Point was licensed to preach in 1877. William Babbitt, father of one of our members, was licensed to preach in 1883 at Crown Point. These men all rendered valued service to the pastors on the Crown Point circuit.

In later years the writer of this article recalls the effective preaching of the Hon. Thomas J. Wood, one of the leading members of the Crown Point bar and a former congressman from this district. We do not recall whether he held a local preacher's license but we do recall his earnest pleading of the cause of his Master both in the pulpit and in the Thursday night prayer meeting.

At various times during the past ten years, another member of the congregation, Arthur B. Frame, whose boyhood home was in DeMotte, has held a local preacher's license and taken an active part in church and Sunday school work.

Until the year 1847 the various church organizations in Crown Point worshiped in the old log court house. Under the leadership of the Rev. Samuel Lamb the Methodists decided to erect a church building. Supported liberally by the citizens of Crown Point and vicinity they were able to carry their plans through to a successful consummation.

In the year 1860, during the pastorate of Rev. J. W. Green, the congregation decided that the old church building

## THE FIRST M. E. CHURCH, CROWN POINT

was inadequate for their needs. A commodious building, for those days, was erected. This structure was torn down in 1882 and replaced by a new building.

We may judge that they built well when we stop to consider that the frame work of the structure of 1882 is said to be the same frame work that encloses the auditorium of our present church building. This was remodeled during the pastorate of the Rev. W. A. Mathews in 1896. The building was remodeled by removing the gallery in the west end of the building and veneering the exterior of the building with brick. A new hot air furnace was installed and the present parsonage was erected at this time.

The church parlors, known as the Witherell Parlors, were added to the church as a memorial to the late Samuel Noyes Witherell, he having left a substantial sum of money to the church for that purpose. These were built during the pastorate of the Rev. Tiffin F. Drake in the year 1906.

Until 1902 the choir had been accompanied by an organist using one of the old-fashioned chapel organs. During this year several members of the church decided that some action should be taken towards the raising of funds for a pipe organ.

Mrs. David A. Root, who was one of the active members of the group, informed the writer that the committee planned to secure a heavy donation from Andrew Carnegie. As Judge Elbert H. Gary was an old friend of the Root family and also a very good friend of Mr. Carnegie, they advised with him as to the proper procedure.

Mr. Carnegie refused to make the solicited contribution. Mrs. Root then took the matter up with Judge Gary as to the advisability of again soliciting Mr. Carnegie for a donation. Judge Gary informed her that Mr. Carnegie could not be induced to change his mind. The judge then very graciously inquired if they would accept a gift from him instead of Mr. Carnegie. Having been advised of its acceptability, the judge sent a sizeable check which lent so much encouragement to the committee that they soon raised the necessary funds for the pipe organ.

The first Sunday school work in Crown Point was carried on as a union school of the Baptist, Presbyterian and Methodist churches. Rev. Major Allman, heretofore mentioned, having removed to Corwn Point and taking an active part

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

in church activities, decided that it would be better for the Methodist church to have its own Sunday school. In carrying out this idea he was assisted by Silas Hathaway. At that time the village of Crown Point contained about 30 families, consequently, the Sunday school attendance could not have been large. This was in the year 1843.

Rev. Mr. Allman was probably the first superintendent and undoubtedly continued as superintendent for a number of years. The first superintendent since, of whom we have any record, is Samuel Cade, elected in 1849, and following in rotation, Sylvester Green, Martin Wood, the different pastors for a time succeeding; Mrs. S. G. Wood, 1857; — Upthegrove, about 1858; George Krimbill, 1859-1867; Andrew Krimbill; Jacob Houk; W. T. Horine; Jacob Houk; Mrs. S. G. Wood, 1886; Dr. J. C. Gibbs, 1889-1890. For the foregoing information we are indebted to Sunday Schools of Lake, T. H. Ball, pp. 69-70. Since then the superintendents have been Prof. W. B. Allison, Dr. J. D. Ebright, Frank Houk, Samuel A. Love, Sr., Earle Clark and Joseph E. Brown, although the list is probably not complete.

We should like to make a list of the faithful workers in the Sunday school during its existence but it would be an impossibility to include the names of all those who deserve mention. There is one name, however, which we think deserves extra mention, that of Miss Josephine Meeker, who has served for 46 years as a teacher in the primary department of our Sunday school.

The Epworth League, an organization of the young people of the church, was organized in 1891.

Among the presidents of the local chapter since its organization are: Arthur Griggs, Mrs. Carrie Ingersoll, Lena Krimbill, Josephine Meeker, John Endress, Sr., Albert Houk, Edwin F. Knight, Arthur B. Frame, Grant Frederick, Meredith Taylor, Enoch Frederick, Mary Baldwin, Cecil McColley, Doris Enterline, Joyce Frame, and Bryant Brown.

A number of years ago the Epworth League assumed the support of a student in India, who later went under the auspices of the Crown Point League as a missionary to the Fiji Islands.

The Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Crown Point M. E. Church dates back to the year 1878. The presidents in rotation have been Mrs. W. A. Scheddell, Mrs. J. C.

## THE FIRST M. E. CHURCH, CROWN POINT

Gibbs, Mrs. W. E. Vilmer, Miss Josephine Meeker, Mrs. A. P. Hubbell, Miss Josephine Meeker, and Mrs. E. K. Sowash.

Auxiliary branches of the missionary society organized here are the Isabelle Thoburn chapter, Standard Bearers, King's Heralds and Little Light Bearers.

Many of the women of the church are members of the Ladies' Aid Society. Mrs. David A. Root is the president. This group is divided into two circles known as the Pollyannas and Kettledrums.

The present (1934) board of trustees of the church consists of Charles J. Belshaw, Joseph E. Brown, Eugene H. Crowell, Edwin F. Knight, Charles A. McWayne, David A. Root, Sr., David Stewart, Arthur G. Taylor, and W. Vincent Youkey. The stewards are Joseph E. Brown, Howard Barr, David Stewart, Miss Ida Weiss, Miss Josephine Meeker, Harry Hisey, E. K. Sowash, Miss Dean Weiss, Prof. F. L. Busenburg, Arthur B. Frame, Manford Pattee, Mrs. Alfred A. Winslow, Lowell C. Held, Arthur G. Taylor, Mrs. Julia Kobelin, Miss Ella Goff, Mrs. Harry Hisey, Mrs. Alta Thompson, Mrs. Philip Fields, Mrs. Francis Karn and Dr. S. J. Hess.

We now bring to a close this historical sketch of the Crown Point Methodist Episcopal Church. We trust that the record of the hardships encountered by the early pioneers in order that they might establish a christian community in the village of Crown Point may be an incentive to the citizens of the city of the present to maintain it as such.

(Note) The foregoing historical sketch was prepared and read by the writer as a part of the program at the observance of Centennial Sunday by the Crown Point M. E. Church, August 19, 1934.

# Evangelical Churches In Lake County

By WALTER F. GARD, Crown Point

## EVANGELICAL CHURCH

Because of the several denominations bearing the same name it would doubtless be in order to record here a short summary of the history of the Evangelical Synod of North America and its early beginning in this county.

Originally composed entirely of German speaking people and in fact still ministering mostly to people of German heritage, the Evangelical Synod had its beginning in Germany after the Union of the Lutheran and Reformed Churches in 1817, following the conclusion of the Napoleonic Wars. After the War of 1812 had assured complete independence for our country the additional territory, which had been acquired through the Louisiana Purchase, caused a steady immigration from all parts of Europe into this country and especially into this new, undeveloped area. Chief among them were the Germans. With them came many of their ministers who, likewise, felt the urge for adventure and oftentimes the desire for expression of greater religious freedom than was afforded them in their own country, as well as those sent by German missionary societies to look after the spiritual welfare of their own people in the new land. So it was that by 1840, after years of hardships and privations, the first church union under the name Evangelical was formed in the territory of what is now St. Louis, Missouri, where denominational headquarters are still located. Growth came gradually and, after successive mergers with other smaller German groups in various parts of the country, the organization spread throughout the middle west until now it covers the entire nation.

The policies of the church, which were based on liberalism and freedom of religious convictions, took a turn to narrow exclusive individualism in 1875 after which the pendulum began to swing back the other way until today it is again characterized by the same principles upon which it was founded.

Membership in the church is gained through confirmation after a period of religious instruction (parochial schools have been almost completely eliminated) or by letter from any other Christian church. Methods and ages for baptism are optional although infant baptism by sprinkling is gener-

## EVANGELICAL CHURCHES IN LAKE COUNTY

ally practised. The other sacrament the church observes is Holy Communion, which is regarded symbolically as a memorial feast. There are approximately 2500 churches with about 450,000 communicant members.

It is a pleasure to be able to report that during this, our centennial year in Lake County, the Evangelical Synod has merged with the Reformed Church of the United States, a similar denomination of equal size and likewise constituted of people with German heritage. The Reformed Church originally consisted of German and Swiss immigrants, followers of Zwingli, who came to America in the colonial days from the regions along the Rhine River where ruthless invasion of the French King Louis XIV caused thousands to accept the invitation of William Penn to settle in his colony. Consequently the stronghold of the Reformed Church has always been in the eastern part of the United States while the chief strength of the Evangelical Synod is in the Mississippi Valley and the Middle West. This gesture makes for a pleasant and practical combination and, although there are some great differences in the fundamental organizations of the two denominations, at no time during the more than four years of negotiations has any note been made of the doctrinal differences. Instead the union was based on recognition of a common task to provide new sources for enthusiasm and inspiration.

The merger was consummated on June 26, in Cleveland, Ohio, but it will probably be many years before all details will be worked out. The new name is to be "The Evangelical and Reformed Church". Through this move none of the already organized churches will lose their identity. On the contrary it is believed that in this way more efficient and vital work can be done and that by so doing, other Protestant groups may be challenged to consider the ultimate establishment of a United Church in America.

Lake County has four of the Evangelical churches, a short history of each of which follows:

### ZION EVANGELICAL, Hanover Township

The first of these churches to be organized in Lake County is still situated on the same site of its beginning in the northwest corner of Hanover Township, a short distance from the state line. It was the result of those residents in the state line territory who were members of similar

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

churches farther west in Illinois desiring to have a place of worship nearer their own homes. The earliest efforts at organization were from 1856 to 1857 resulting in the building of a house of worship in 1859. Family names that are registered among the first members are still familiar in that community and many of whose descendants are still residents. They include such as Hitzeman, Glade, Elting, Seehausen, Piepho, Batterman, Schoenbeck, Russell and Heisterberg.

Serving for nine years as first pastor was Reverend Peter Lehmann, brother of John Lehmann, editor for many years of the Deutsche Freie Presse, a Crown Point newspaper. Succeeding pastors in their order were the Reverends Furrer, Ruegg, Kitterer, Wahl, Daehler, Schmidt, Grosse, Blum and E. Bloesch, who has served since 1917 and under whose capable leadership the congregation has steadily gained and maintained its membership which, in this day and age, is creditable for a country church.

Total membership now is about 60 families or 150 individuals with 75 children enrolled in the Sunday school. It also boasts a very active Young People's League and a Ladies' Aid Society. Because of the lack of good roads the Sunday school disbands for the winter months. This is in direct contrast to its former custom when it was deemed best to keep the children home in summer that they might the better rest on Sunday after the week's work and instead Sunday school would be held in the winter months. This interesting fact shows the changing trend of the present machine age.

Charles Bremer, Fred Segert, August Rinkenberger, Charles Klemme and Theodore Klemme are now members of the church council. The church has sent six of its sons into the ministry, namely: Klemme, Noehren, Hattendorf, Glade, Koch and Herbert Bloesch, the latter the son of the present minister.

### ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL, Crown Point

Although an Evangelical church was not established in Crown Point until the beginning of the twentieth century the history of the congregation dates back to 1883 when a church was organized in the southeast part of Center Township, a short distance west and north of Southeast Grove. Principal names in its foundation were such as Riechers, Schmidt,

## EVANGELICAL CHURCHES IN LAKE COUNTY

Dammier, Zieseniss, Rosenthal, Batterman and Seegers. Most of these families were residents of Illinois before moving to this new neighborhood where they had been members of the Zion Church in Hanover Township.

The first pastor to serve there was Reverend F. A. Reimann, followed in succession by E. Neuhaus, F. Schlesinger, H. Blum, J. Reller, L. Pfeiffer, E. Durand, E. Asbrand, A. Matzner, A. Klug and C. Seidenberg. A combined house of worship and dwelling for the pastor were erected immediately on the property of Christopher Zieseniss, who donated the land, and the name became the "Evangelische St. Paul's Kirche". The same stood until the congregation dissolved to unite with the Crown Point church.

Toward the close of the nineteenth century occasional services were conducted by the pastor of the country church in various public buildings in Crown Point until the urge for an established church increased sufficiently to warrant the officials of the North Illinois District in 1889 to send Rev. Theodore Braun, at that time pastor of the Hammond church, to preach regularly on Sunday evenings in Crown Point until more suitable arrangements could be made. Later the Reverend Adolph Matzner, a seminary graduate, was assigned to the office of first resident pastor. A church building was rented from a Baptist group, which the congregation later purchased in 1903 and which same building it still occupies. It is situated on South Main street, a block from the Court House, in what is often termed the church neighborhood, because of four other denominations being located within a block.

Until 1910, ministers would divide their time between the two congregations, sometimes residing in Crown Point while some preferred to live at the country church. But in 1911, under the pastorate of Reverend John Lueder, a merger was consummated whereby the St. Paul's congregation in the country disbanded and the property was disposed of, and all became members of the St. John's church.

In 1925, with Reverend E. H. Stommel as its spiritual adviser, an expenditure of \$10,000 put the church building in its present excellent condition and attractive appearance with all the equipment of a modern church plant.

Ministers who served were the Reverends Adolph Matzner, A. Klug, C. Seidenberg, J. Lueder, F. Peter, E. H. Stommel, August L. Brueggemann, S. G. Shick and the

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

present pastor, Adolph Stoerker, who is attending to the pastoral work along with his duties as the regular pastor of the Gary church.

The church ministers to about seventy families who reside in as wide an area as the vicinities of Hebron, Lowell, Dyer and Beecher, Illinois. It has 135 communicant members and a thriving Sunday school. First members of the church council were Fred Schlueter, Sr. and Henry Heisterberg, Sr. The following men now serve in official capacities as follows: A. A. Bremer, president; H. F. Batterman, vice-president; Walter Heisterberg, secretary; Bernhardt Selkow, treasurer and Walter F. Gard, financial secretary.

Miss Dorothea S. Reichers, a member of this church, is a missionary in the denomination's mission field in India.

### IMMANUEL EVANGELICAL, Hammond

By the year 1890, although there were already a number of German churches in the city, none represented the Evangelical church of Germany and so it came about that a number of families desired to establish a church similar to the one they had attended in their fatherland. The action was completed, not without some protest and opposition from certain other German groups, and the articles of incorporation, as filed in our county court house, record the following names as charter members: W. Evers, Wm. Kahl, Rud. Bluhm, Wm. Prangle, Carl Lindner, Henrich Elster, Wm. Kuhn and Frank Peshke.

The congregation acquired a suitable property at 712 Sibley street where a small chapel and a home for the pastor were erected. Pastors who served were Reverends P. Weil till 1899, Theodore Braun till 1904, J. Lebart till 1905, Valentine Ziemer till 1914, E. Hugo till 1916, A. J. Hotz till 1919 and since then the church has been under the able direction of Carl Schaeffer.

In 1909 a new church building was completed, with a pipe organ and a bell installed. A new parsonage adjoining the church was erected in 1921 and a fine parish hall was finished in 1926 as well as other improvements on the church property until today Immanuel Church is considered one of Hammond's best equipped churches.

The Sunday school is in a flourishing condition as is also the Young People's League. The Ladies' Tabea Society

## EVANGELICAL CHURCHES IN LAKE COUNTY

has been of great importance because of the members' manifested courage during distressing times. They have worked incessantly for the welfare of the church. The church also has an active men's club which was organized in 1924.

Today after nearly 45 years of continuous service to its members and to the community, Immanuel occupies a praiseworthy position in Hammond. Over 500 families are interested in the work, 950 communicant members belong to the church and many strive diligently to meet their obligations.

George Webster, Dick Broekema, Edward Auer, Claude Sohl, George Scholl, Emil Dietrich and Herman Dedelow are officers and William Nill, Asa Coleman and August Riechers are trustees of the church. One of its members, Miss Hedwig Schaeffer, is a missionary to India.

### FIRST EVANGELICAL, Gary

The Evangelical Synod of North America made its first effort to establish a congregation in Gary through the Mission Board of the Michigan District. From 1911 until October 1920, a group of Evangelical people was organized and worshiped in an edifice located in Tolleston. After the untimely death by mysterious shooting of their pastor, Rev. Kayser, this group dissolved and not until 1925 were new efforts made to again found an Evangelical church in Gary. This time the work was undertaken by the Mission Board of the North Illinois District.

On Sunday, October 17, 1926, Rev. J. J. Braun of Chicago Heights, Illinois and the Rev. E. H Stommel of Crown Point, organized the present First Evangelical Church of Gary from a group of people which was in meeting assembled in the Marshall & Good mortuary, located at 7th and Adams street. Rev. Wm. Rest, a graduate of Eden Theological Seminary, St. Louis, Missouri, became the first pastor and under his ministry the present brick chapel was built at 464 Roosevelt street. This building was partly destroyed by fire in 1931 and had to be completely renovated.

Rev. O. W. Wagner succeeded Rev. Rest and served the congregation from June 1, 1928, until September 1, 1931, after which Adolph Stoerker, minister of the Cheviot-Westwood Evangelical Church, Cincinnati, Ohio, took charge and continues to serve at this time.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Situated as it is in the far western part of Gary, the church is in an advantageous position to minister to the residents of what is known as the Ambridge district. It has a membership of 59 and the Sunday school has 108 members. Three auxiliary organizations have been formed: Women's Union, Evangelical Brotherhood, and Young People's League.

The present council members are: J. W. Davies president; B. E. Baker, vice-president; J. A. Johnson, secretary and W. A. Ruesswig, financial secretary and treasurer. Mrs. H. S. Combs and V. Fedosky are trustees.

"The writer of this history is greatly indebted to the pastors of the churches listed here for their kind assistance. Also to the following: August Riechers, Hammond; H. F. Batterman, Crown Point; Miss Dorothy Piepho, Dyer and the Hon. Johannes Kopelke, Crown Point."

## The Church of Christ, Lowell, Indiana

Explanatory note: The Church of Christ, sometimes called The Christian Church, is the name applied to the church by the reformers during the early years of the 19th century in that great religious awakening known as "The Restoration Movement". The purpose of this movement was to restore, in the 19th century, the church as it had existed in the first century, building after the New Testament model, giving back to mankind the Church of Christ as it existed in the beginning "in doctrine, in ordinances, and in fruit". All attempts to reform either Catholicism or Protestantism as then existing was of no avail; so the reformers were compelled to discard all humanly written creeds and rules of faith and practice; go back of all decrees of synods and church dignitaries; back of the accumulated traditions of men and the accepted ecclesiasticism of the religious world; back to Jesus Christ, the Apostles and the New Testament for a starting point in a new survey. The Bible and the Bible alone was consulted in all matters pertaining to church organization, discipline, government, evangelism and worship. A "thus saith the Lord", either expressed or established by Apostolic precedent was sought in all matters essential to salvation, but the greatest liberty of opinion was tolerated in matters of indifference, and nothing was permitted to be made a test of Christian fellowship that was not demanded during the Apostolic age of the church. The fire that burned in the hearts of these early 19th century reformers kindled a flame for Christian unity that has shaken the religious world; but this unity was to be founded upon the Word of God alone. Any compromise with the world was considered a sin and a contribution to sectarianism. This decided stand gave birth to many slogans that have been the accepted watchwords of the "movement" for a century and a quarter. Among the many slogans thus coined the following are the most widely known, and have been the most influential in molding the policy of the many congregations, and holding them to the purpose of restoration: "No book but the Bible, no creed but the Christ, no name but the Divine"—"Not the only Christians, but Christians only"—"Where the Scriptures speak, we speak, and where the Scriptures are silent, we are silent"—"The creed that needs no revision"—"In essentials, unity; in non-essentials, liberty; in all things, charity".

It is to these expressed principles and the restoration of the church as revealed in the New Testament that the

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Church of Christ in Lowell, Indiana, is committed. As such it is under no human ecclesiasticism, overlords nor super-organization founded and promoted by man. It does, however, cooperate in those worthy enterprises of the church that are approved by the elders of the congregation, and is ever ready and willing to extend its field of usefulness wherever its means will permit.

The facts relating to the beginning, organization, and early history of the Church of Christ in Lowell are taken from a paper written by J. L. Worley under date of June 20, 1846. Mr. Worley came to Lake County in 1839 at the age of 19 years, and two years later assisted in the efforts to bring together into a body the scattered disciples of Christ then residing in the southern part of the county. This original copy was later copied by James Pinkerton who gave additional information regarding the first officers, the membership and the erection of the first public building for the worship of the congregation. Other facts have been gleaned from records and personal interviews.

The first effort to gather into a body the scattered disciples of Christ residing in southern Lake County, Indiana, was made on the second Sunday of March, 1841, and in the vicinity where the town of Lowell now stands. This date, therefore, marks the beginning of the Church of Christ in Lowell, which at the present (1934) is the 93rd year of its existence.

At first the meetings were held from house to house, there being no school houses nor other public buildings available. A meeting was called in January, 1842, in the home of William Wells. Nathan Coffinbury, a minister at Sherburne-ville, Illinois, was called to preach and he assisted in the organization. This first organized society consisted of the following members: J. L. Worley, Simon and Sarah Beadle, Thomas and Sarah Childress [Childers], William and Elizabeth Wells, and Jane Homes [Holmes]. By the year 1849 there were about 25 members of the congregation.

Lots upon which to erect a meetinghouse were purchased before the Civil War, but the first building was not begun until 1869. This building was of brick, erected at a cost of \$4,000.00. The original building is a part of the present structure, but has been remodeled occasionally during the intervening years. To the first building-fund Henry Dickinson contributed the sum of \$1,200.00. To this amount were added liberal gifts from J. L. Worley, Ira Babcock, and

## THE CHURCH OF CHRIST, LOWELL, INDIANA

Orin Beckwith, and the community in general lent a helping hand. The first meeting in the new house was conducted by the minister, Lemuel Shortridge, in February, 1870. The membership at that time was about 55. Simon Beadle was then serving as elder, and J. L. Worley as deacon. A little later the burden of the church fell on the shoulders of James Pinkerton, Warren Dickinson, J. L. Worley, and Cyrus Dickinson, all except the last having gone to their reward. Cyrus Dickinson, the present senior elder, has been serving the congregation for over 65 years. Since the congregation grew large enough to justify, there has always been a plurality of both elders and deacons, and these offices have been filled by the leading men of the church, having been selected in democratic form.

During the life of the church more than 1200 people have been members of the congregation, and as many as 40 ministers and evangelists have served the church during this time. The present membership is about 250. The congregation owns four lots, a building well adapted to the present needs, a seven-room dwelling which is furnished to the employed minister, and the congregation at present is entirely out of debt.

Full-time public ministry is at present and has been for many years provided by the congregation. Each Sunday morning a combined service of teaching, worship and preaching is provided for the public, furnishing spiritual food and instruction to all who attend. Sunday evening services have always been maintained, even during the summer months, and the church is now in a splendid condition to serve the community in all the ministrations for which a true Church of Christ is responsible.

## The Christian Church of Crown Point

By MRS. E. L. SHORTRIDGE

The Christian Church of Crown Point, Indiana, was organized December 21, 1915, with the following members as a nucleus for the organization: Mrs. Addie McNay, Mrs. Etta Banzer, W. H. Tuthill, Mrs. W. H. Tuthill, Mrs. Lavinia Beattie, John Beattie, Mrs. E. L. Shortridge, Ruth Shortridge, W. W. Davis, Mrs. Eliza Lamphier, Gladys Lamphier, Mrs. Arnott, Ethel Bennett, Emma Slade, Mrs. Clara Sherman, Mrs. Jennie Chapman, Enoch Jones, Mrs. Enoch Jones, Mrs. Emma Slade, Cora Slade, Hazel Slade.

The Chicago, Calumet Ministerial association backed the movement and conducted a three-weeks' meeting in Central Music Hall with Brother C. J. Kindred of the Englewood church as speaker and evangelist. These men were: C. J. Kindred, Englewood church; I. Tellars, Chicago Heights church; Will F. Shaw, North Side Chicago; J. S. Futcher, Ashland Ave., Chicago; W. S. Nay, Gary; Claude E. Hill, Valparaiso; S. O. Landis, Lowell; — Jackson, Hebron; H. C. Brown, Boone Grove; J. A. MacMillan, Kouts; H. C. Carpenter, Indiana Harbor; C. J. Sharp, Hammond.

The members were all devoted to the cause and with the assistance of these ministers, services were held every Sunday with preaching and observance of the Lord's Supper.

The growth of the church was slow but very steady and after a period of three years, D. E. Snyder, an evangelist of Sabina, Ohio, assisted the church as pastor and many new members were added. In 1919, the services of Brother I. T. Green, professor of Biblical history of Bethany College, were secured for regular preaching. During his pastorate, a building lot at the corner of East and Clark streets was purchased.

From 1921, Brother G. B. Dunning was pastor of the church for six and one-half years. The home of H. D. Fuller at 304 North Main street was purchased by the congregation for a parsonage. Meyer A. Madsen of Illinois was called as pastor in 1927 and is at present serving the Crown Point church.

The regular church services are held in the Masonic Temple. The membership numbers about 200 with a Bible school of 200 in attendance.

## Christian Science Society of Crown Point

By JEANETTE HUGHES WHEELER

The Christian Science Society of Crown Point, Indiana, was organized in the assembly room of the public library on June 14, 1916, by a group of interested students, who had been meeting on Sunday mornings for some time in the home of two devoted followers of this faith. Simultaneously with this formation, the society, upon application to the Board of Directors of the Mother Church, became an authorized branch of The Mother Church in Boston, Massachusetts.

The Sunday services were held in the assembly room as were also the Sunday school and Wednesday evening testimony meeting which were established later. In the spring of 1924, the society acquired the Muzzall property (cottage and lot) adjoining the library site next door on the south and remodelled the cottage into a church edifice. The first service was read in this new home on Wednesday evening, September 3, 1924. The informal opening was held on Sunday, October 19, of the same year. On this occasion three services were given, each listened to by large congregations, many being Scientists from neighboring cities.

Since Christian Science churches are not permitted to hold formal dedicatory services until free from all indebtedness, this society, having complied with that requirement, held appropriate dedicatory services, both morning and afternoon, on Sunday, October 14, 1934.

## Brief History of the Churches of Whiting

By RUTH SOHL STORER

Compiled from Books and Papers at Whiting Public Library

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, founded about 1865 or 1866, is the oldest religious body in the city, and remains today one of the strongest religious institutions.

As the population of Whiting increased rapidly in the earlier days, the need for religious influence and the stabilizing power of the church was beginning to be keenly felt. However, it was not until after the coming of the Standard Oil Company in 1889, that this need was crystallized into real action.

On June 26, 1890, a small group of nine charter members formed and obtained a charter for Plymouth Congregational Church, holding their first meeting in Dr. D. A. Holman's hotel on 119th Street. In the fall they built a small frame church on Center Street, which served until 1892. The period of two years following saw them holding services in Soltwedel's Hall and in the school house. In 1894, a very substantial and commodious church, costing \$6,000.00, was built on 119th Street, near New York Avenue. This building was dedicated February 24, 1895, and the opening sermon was preached by Rev. F. W. Gunsaulus of Chicago. This church, now the Armory for 113th Field Engineers, served for many years, and on July 8, 1928, a beautiful church, located on 119th Street and Stanton Avenue, was dedicated, of which Dr. Frederick T. Mayer-Oakes is the present pastor.

Sacred Heart Catholic Church held its first service as a mission in 1890, in a small school building. In February, 1891, Rev. M. J. Byrne was assigned to the Roman Catholic Church in Whiting, located on Center Street. Some years later, a church-school, rectory and convent was built on Laporte Avenue, and in April, 1928, they dedicated a beautiful new church building on the corner of 118th Street and Laporte Avenue, which is one of the largest church buildings in Whiting. The present pastor is Rev. George Moorman, and the large membership now enjoys this beautiful church edifice, using the old building entirely for school purposes.

The Whiting Methodist Church Society started with three members on January 19, 1892, and grew to a membership of over two hundred at the close of their conference

## BRIEF HISTORY OF THE CHURCHES OF WHITING

year of 1910. They have been active and progressive and have built and occupied several church homes, the first dedicated October 6, 1895, remodeled and dedicated December 31, 1905. They now occupy a beautiful building on Community Court, which was dedicated in December, 1923. Their present pastor is Rev. Buel E. Horn.

The St. John's Slavish Roman Catholic Church was organized in 1896, with the building of a very fine church home. In the last few years they have occupied one of the largest churches in Whiting. It is a beautiful new building, enjoyed by a large, active membership.

These first churches mentioned, St. John's Evangelical Lutheran, Plymouth Congregational, Sacred Heart Catholic, Methodist and St. John's Slavish Catholic, were the forerunners of many others, such as St. Adelbert's Church founded in 1902, occupying a fine location and buildings at 121st Street and Indianapolis Boulevard, the religious home of the Polish people of Whiting.

The Slavish Lutheran Church organized in 1906, with sixty-five families, erected a church and parsonage on the corner of Atchison Avenue and 118th Street, in which a good membership now worships.

St. Mary's Greek Catholic Church owns a fine property on Clark Street, with a good congregation.

Another of the larger churches is the Immaculate Conception Church of Whiting, of which Father Lach is the pastor. He and his church band have become nationally known through a tour recently made over the United States.

The Disciples of Christ have a church and parsonage on Central Avenue. There is also another Christian Church on 119th Street, the main thoroughfare of Whiting.

The Croatian Church, located on Center Street, one of the oldest streets in Whiting, is well known, although one of the churches of more recent organization.

During the last few years we have seen the advent of the Robertsdale Evangelical Church and the Whiting Evangelical Church.

With the organization of all these churches, there has come the many church societies and their varied activities, making Whiting an active and progressive religious community.

## History of St. Mary's Parish

CROWN POINT, INDIANA

"Go into the whole world and preach the Gospel to all nations".—The fulfillment of this Divine Command, issued by Our Lord to His Apostles on Mount Olivet the day of His Ascension, is the most wonderful event in history. In spite of every opposition and difficulty the Gospel, during the first century was preached to the Jews and Gentiles, Medes and Persians, Greeks and Romans, Arabians and Ethiopians, and even to far distant India. The conversion of Ireland and Scotland, England and Germany followed and in spite of persecutions and heresies, the church grew and flourished.

In the year 1492, Christopher Columbus, an intrepid sailor and a staunch young Spanish Catholic, landed in America and as a sign of his faith planted a Cross. In 1608, the French founded Quebec, Canada, where they established a Missionary Home, and later the Diocese of Quebec. Due to the Reverend Lewis Hennepin, the area surrounding the Wabash and that part of Indiana in which is now located our own St. Mary's parish, were claimed as part of this Diocese. Indiana later passed into the jurisdiction of the Sees of Bardstown, Kentucky; Vincennes, Indiana; and finally Fort Wayne, Indiana, of which Diocese St. Mary's is now a unit.

Although very sparsely settled at this time, Lake County boasted several Catholic families and so it was not long before a church sprang up. The first Catholic Church in Lake County was a log cabin, built at St. John and is now in the fair grounds, belonging to the Boy Scouts.

The number of Catholic families grew and spread out over the county so that it soon became necessary for a priest, Father Nigh, to say mass periodically at Hanover Center, Turkey Creek, Crown Point, and Klassville. From 1861 to 1865, Father Wehrle, resident pastor at Lottaville (Turkey Creek) paid occasional visits to Crown Point. He celebrated mass at the home of Anna Shehan and Catherine Scherer, and also in the court house.

In 1865, that year which terminated our great Civil war, the present St. Mary's parish was organized under the regime of Bishop Luers. A combination church and priests' residence was erected on South Main street by Father Wehrle, the first officiating pastor. It was here on the day of the organization of the parish, December 31st, that Baptism was

## HISTORY OF ST. MARY'S PARISH

administered for the first time, the recipient being Anna M. Huber. The first couple of St. Mary's to be united in Holy Matrimony were Mathias Schmidt and Catherine Scherer, on February 8th, 1866. The first administration of Extreme Unction took place on May 27th, 1867.

There is an interesting story connected with the acquisition of the funds making possible the building of the first church proper on East Joliet street, and here it is: Peter Kehoe, an Irish bachelor, sold his farm and then made his will, bequeathing some \$2,500.00 for the erection of a church. A man by the name of Karney then used his influence on Mr. Kehoe to have him change his will, making Mr. Karney the beneficiary. Friends of Mr. Kehoe's sent word to Bishop Luers at Fort Wayne of the conniving of Karney, with the result that the Bishop came to Crown Point to see Mr. Karney. He, however, was very obdurate and refused to rectify the matter. That evening the Bishop was returning to Fort Wayne on the Pennsylvania train. Karney, who had decided to go to Logansport to get legal help to fight the Bishop, ran to board the same train as it was pulling out, but was thrown beneath the wheels and the Bishop, with other passengers, got off to see what had happened. As Karney was still conscious the Bishop prepared him for death. Later, Mr. Kehoe changed his will once more, leaving the \$2,500 as he originally intended. He died May 27th, 1867, and lies buried in St. Mary's cemetery.

The first church of St. Mary's then, was built in 1868. The day of the dedication also witnessed the first confirmations in the parish. The newly annointed were: Jacob F. Sweeney, John Pinter, M. Joseph Kramer, Elizabeth Metz, Catherine Johnson, Bridget Johnson, Catherine Elizabeth Sweeney, Mary Johanna Sweeney, M. Elizabeth Barman, Mary E. Bardens, Matilda Hack, Mary B. Hillerich, Mary Blazer, Anna M. Blazer, M. Catherine Young, Mary Catherine Manus and Mrs. Klein.

In 1868, Father Weiser succeeded Father Wehrle as pastor of St. Mary's, and was himself succeeded by Father Meissner in 1871. During this time the parish continued to grow and so it became necessary to provide some means of educating the children. No funds for building were available or even obtainable at the time, and so the Sacristy of the church was used as a school room during the day and a Miss Miller was engaged as the first teacher, succeeded shortly afterwards by Adam Gerlach.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Father Zunbuilte was pastor from 1875 to 1876 at which time the Bishop turned the parish over to the Benedictine Fathers, intending that they would found here in Crown Point, a college for young men. However in 1889, after a period of some thirteen years had elapsed and the college was still only a fond hope, the Bishop returned a Secular Priest to the pastorate, namely Rev. Philip Guethoff, our present revered and well-loved pastor.

While the Benedictine Fathers were in charge of St. Mary's the sacristy was used for religious instruction. Father Meissner erected the first school and the Benedictine Sisters were brought here as teachers. They lived next to the jail in the house now occupied by Mr. Laws. The Sisters remained here for only a short time when, for financial reasons, the school had to be closed. Later it was reopened and the Sisters of St. Agnes placed in charge. The Sisters were housed on Walnut street, and paid \$6.00 a month rent.

In 1890 Father Guethoff found the church too small to accommodate his parishioners and so a new brick and stone structure, 50x113 feet was erected and is our present church. The Sisters then moved into the old school where they remained until 1911, at which time they moved to a house across from the school on Joliet street. Father Guethoff then used the old school as a Rectory while the present Rectory and Convent were in construction. They were completed and went into service in 1911.

Perhaps one of Father Guethoff's most outstanding virtues is the courageous and persevering fight he has ever waged for Catholic education. In order to further this cause so dear to his heart and at the same time to offer our Catholic children at least the same conveniences of a modern school as those offered by the Public School System, it was necessary to build. After receiving permission from the Right Reverend Bishop, Father Guethoff in 1916, in spite of our pending entrance into the World War, and already facing a debt of \$5,000.00 on the church, dared to assume the responsibility of building a new school. With the same spirit of faith and confidence which actuated the Apostles, Father undertook this great task. He appealed to the ever ready and willing generosity of his people. Once again with their usual enthusiasm where things spiritual are concerned, the members of St. Mary's congregation made their sacrifices cheerfully and as a lasting monument and silent testimony to their generosity. Today, Crown Point boasts that

## HISTORY OF ST. MARY'S PARISH

beautiful structure of brick, St. Mary's school, one of the largest and best equipped in Lake county.

God has showered His blessings on St. Mary's parish during her sixty-nine years of existence, for which we thank Him and pray that He will continue to bless us.

## Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Congregation U. A. C., CROWN POINT

The beginning of Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Congregation dates back to the year 1861. In the fall of this year Mr. Nicholas Sauermann requested the Rev. G. Polack of Crete, Illinois, to serve the Lutherans of this region. The services were conducted in the home of Mr. Sauermann and later in the court house. These services continued until 1868. During this year Rev. Polack, because of illness, was obliged to discontinue his service. The Rev. J. P. Beyer was asked to serve the Lutherans of this region. The first service conducted by Rev. J. P. Beyer was on April 26, 1868. On this date a Sunday school was also organized. On August 8, 1868, a Lutheran congregation was organized. A true Lutheran constitution was accepted by 20 members and the congregation received the name: Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Congregation U. A. C., Crown Point, Indiana. The first trustees were John Mangold, Leonhard Bierlen and William Struebig. The first elders were J. C. Sauermann and Frederich Hildebrandt. The first secretary was Valentine Sauermann.

In the year 1868, the congregation concluded to erect a building for church purposes. This church was dedicated in 1869. This building was used as church, school and parsonage. This building is still used by the Christian day-school, Sunday school and the societies. The first permanent pastor was the Rev. C. F. W. Huge, who was ordained on the 29th of August, 1869, remaining until 1871. On September 17, 1871, the congregation called the Rev. George Heintz. He was ordained November 26, 1871. In the fall of 1886, it was concluded to build a new church. This brick structure was dedicated May 22, 1887. Because of advanced age, the Rev. George Heintz resigned March 7, 1890. The Rev. August Schuelke was called as pastor and served from 1890 to 1906. The Rev. Arthur Both served as pastor from 1906 to 1910. The present pastor has served since April, 1910.

The faith of the Lutheran Church rests solely on the immutable rock of God's Word. The Lutheran Church believes that through Jesus Christ, true God, begotten of the Father from eternity, and also true man, born of the Virgin Mary, our Lord, who has redeemed, purchased, and won us lost and condemned creatures from all sins, from death and from the power of the devil, with His Holy, precious blood

## TRINITY EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CONGREGATION

and with His innocent suffering and death, we have grace with the great God, our Maker and our Judge; that we have forgiveness of all our sins; that we are declared free, or justified, from the curse, or condemnation, of God's holy Law; that we are God's dear children, for whom He cares and for whom He provides with true fatherly love and kindness, and who in the hour of death will not suffer to perish, but will save our souls alive. Aye, every true Lutheran believes that.

The Christian School. True education means the training not only of the intellect, but also of the heart. Without religion a man cannot be lifted to a higher moral plane. There can be no true morality without Christian doctrines. For this reason then, the church must be active in maintaining Christian schools.

The following teachers have served the Christian day-school: August Fathauer from 1888-1890; W. F. Willert from 1893-1900; Carl Strieter from 1901-1904; William Heidbreder, the present teacher, since 1905; Miss Violet Krueger from 1927.

Eph. 6, 4: Ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath, but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

## The Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County

In the year 1875 a group of Lake county pioneers and old settlers met and decided to hold yearly meetings in order that they might renew old acquaintances and recount pioneer experiences.

The first meeting was held at the Lake County court house on July 24, 1875. Wellington A. Clark of Crown Point acted as temporary chairman. The Old Settlers Association of Lake County was chosen as the name of the new organization.

A constitution and by-laws were adopted. Mr. Clark was elected as the first president and probably continued in that office much of the time until 1900, although we find James A. Little in that office in 1884. Rev. T. H. Ball of Crown Point was elected to the office of historian or historical secretary and held that office for many years. Oscar Dinwiddie was elected recording secretary.

The presidents since that time have been the following:

Hon. Oscar Dinwiddie, Hebron, R. F. D.	1900-1908
Sam B. Woods, Ross	1908-1910
Mrs. J. S. Crawford, Crown Point	1910-1912
Lewis Little, Lowell	1912-1914
Elmer Dinwiddie, Crown Point	1914-1916
Hon. Oscar Dinwiddie, Hebron, R. F. D.	1916-1920
Col. LeGrand T. Meyer, Hammond	1920-1922
Mrs. LeGrand T. Meyer, Cedar Lake and Hammond	1922-1923
August W. Stommel, Dyer	1923-1924
A. J. Smith, Hobart	1924-1925
Albert Foster, Lowell	1925-1926
Hon. John O. Bowers, Gary	1926-1927
Hon. Schuyler C. Dwyer, Hammond	1927-1928
Hon. John B. Peterson, Crown Point	1928-1929
Hon. Jesse E. Wilson, Hammond	1929-1930
Claude W. Allman, Crown Point	1930-1931
Arthur G. Taylor, Crown Point	1931-1932
Mathew J. Brown, Hebron, R. F. D.	1932-1934
Jesse Little, Lowell	1934-

At the annual meeting in 1903 a new constitution was adopted. A historical department was added and the name

## THE OLD SETTLER AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

was accordingly changed to "The Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County".

In the constitution the objects of the "Association" are stated as follows: "It's object shall be to keep up the close friendly relations which originally existed among the pioneers, to cherish their memories and keep alive descendants; and to collect and to preserve the history of the county and also pioneer relics of various kinds."

The membership requirements are given as follows: "The members shall be pioneers and their descendants (it being understood that those are counted as pioneers who made settlement in the county up to and including 1840), also other citizens who have resided in the county twenty-five years.

## Secretary's Records

By ARTHUR G. TAYLOR, Crown Point

In conformity with the usual custom, I shall attempt, in the next few pages, to present an abridged record of the annual meetings of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County during the quinquennium from 1929 to 1934.

During this period of time three of our ex-presidents have passed away: Claude W. Allman, Oscar W. Dinwiddie and John O. Bowers. They were all thoroughly interested in promoting the welfare of the association and ever ready to lend their assistance.

This short span of years has also witnessed the departure from this life of Mrs. Emma Huehn of Hammond, our able and efficient secretary-treasurer for so many years; Mrs. John O. Bowers of Gary and Mrs. Jane L. Hill of Creston. These estimable members of our association were always available to assist the officials in arranging and carrying out the annual programs. Their places will be hard to fill.

### 54TH ANNUAL MEETING—1929

This 54th annual meeting of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County was held in the Fine Arts building of the Lake County Fair Grounds, September 21, 1929. A cafeteria dinner was served by the ladies of the Crown Point Presbyterian church during the noon hour. Hon. Jesse Wilson of Hammond, in the absence of the president, Hon. John B. Peterson, presided. Rev. Thomas Adkins of the Crown Point Presbyterian church gave the invocation. Musical numbers were rendered by the Misses Betty and Jane Grubb of Whiting, and Miss Blanche Bradley of Hobart. The address of welcome was given by Frank Pattee and the response by Jesse Wilson, the vice-president. Rev. George R. Streeter, retired Methodist minister of Hammond, gave an interesting talk on his experiences during various pastorates in Lake County. Schuyler C. Dwyer of Hammond, Sam B. Woods of Ross and William H. Morey of Lowell read poems which were greatly enjoyed by the audience. Mrs. Huehn read her report as secretary-treasurer and Arthur G. Taylor, historian, gave his historical resume for the past year.

Officers were elected as follows: President, Jesse Wilson, Hammond; Vice-President, Claude W. Allman, Crown Point;

## SECRETARY'S RECORDS

Secretary-Treasurer, Mrs. Emma Huehn, Hammond; Historian, Arthur G. Taylor, Crown Point.

### 55TH ANNUAL MEETING—1930

The 55th annual meeting of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County was held in the Fine Arts building in the Lake County Fair Grounds at Crown Point. Hon. Jesse Wilson of Hammond, the president, presided.

The invocation was delivered by Rev. Edward W. Strecker, pastor of the Crown Point Methodist church. The address of welcome was extended by Claude W. Allman of Crown Point. Hon. Jesse Wilson responded on behalf of the association. The annual historical report was read by the historian, Arthur G. Taylor of Crown Point. Mrs. Le Grand T. Meyer reported for the memorial committee and recited an original poem. Talks were made by Sam B. Woods of Ross, W. J. Hamilton of the Gary Public Library, Gary; A. J. Smith of Hobart; Miss Ora Riggs of Griffith; Schuyler C. Dwyer of Hammond; Mrs. Jane L. Hill of Creston.

Officers elected: President, Claude W. Allman, Crown Point; Vice-President, John N. Beckman, Hammond; Secretary-Treasurer, Mrs. Emma Huehn, Hammond; Historical Secretary, Arthur G. Taylor, Crown Point; Chairman, memorial committee, Mrs. Le Grand T. Meyer, Hammond; Chairman, membership committee, Miss Alys Hess, Hammond.

The usual prizes were awarded.

### 56TH ANNUAL MEETING—1931

The 56th annual meeting of the association, one of the largest in attendance up to this date, was held in the Fine Arts hall in the Lake County Fair Grounds at Crown Point.

Claude W. Allman of Crown Point, president, presided. The invocation was offered by the Rev. J. J. Simpson of Crown Point. The welcoming address was delivered by Mayor W. Vincent Youkey of Crown Point. The response was made by the president, Claude W. Allman. Musical numbers were given by Mrs. Louise Young of Crown Point, Mrs. Vera Minninger of Lowell, the Misses Betty and Jane Grubb of Whiting. Reports were made by the secretary-treasurer, Mrs. Emma Huehn of Hammond, and by the historical secretary, Arthur G. Taylor of Crown Point.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Mrs. Joseph Brown of Crown Point read a well-prepared paper on "The Old Brass Tavern". Mrs. Cynthia Sohl, a daughter of the late Mrs. Susan G. Wood, read a biographical sketch of her sister, Mrs. Helena Amoss. Alvin Sanford of Crown Point enriched the program with an interesting paper on his recollections of early days in Crown Point. Short talks were made by Sam B. Woods of Ross, Mrs. Lydia Zuvers of Merrillville, A. J. Smith of Hobart, Miss Alice Williams of East Chicago, Matt. Brown of Hebron and A. Murray Turner of Hammond.

The usual list of prizes were awarded.

The following officers were elected: President, Arthur G. Taylor, Crown Point; Vice-President, Mathew J. Brown, Hebron; Secretary-Treasurer, Mrs. Emma Huehn, Hammond; Historian, Miss Alice Williams, East Chicago; Membership Chairman, Mrs. Alys Hess, Hammond; Memorial Chairman, Mrs. L. T. Meyer, Hammond.

### SPECIAL MEETING APRIL 27, 1932

A special called meeting of the association was held in the Superior Court House at Hammond April 27, 1932, at 7:30 P. M. Arthur G. Taylor, the president, presided. Mrs. Le Grand T. Meyer made the welcoming address which was responded to by the president. Papers were read as follows: "Early Life in Hammond", Dr. William D. Weiss; "The North Side", Mrs. Jacob Schroeter; "Calumet City's Growth", Miss Liva Linden; "Early Expressions", Jacob Schloer. Short talks were given by Mrs. Mary Schutz, W. A. Hill, Miss Rosa Huehn, Mrs. Munich and H. E. Granger. At this meeting a local historical society for the city of Hammond was organized. W. A. Hill was selected as chairman and Mrs. Emma Huehn as secretary of the Hammond Historical Society.

### 57TH ANNUAL MEETING, SEPTEMBER 17, 1932

This was an all-day session and was largely attended due to ideal weather conditions. The forenoon was given over to the renewal of old acquaintances. Having finished the old-fashioned basket dinner at 1:30 P. M. the meeting was called to order by the president, Arthur G. Taylor of Crown Point. America was sung by the audience. Rev. E. W. Strecker of the Crown Point Methodist Church gave the invocation. Hon. W. V. Youkey, mayor of Crown Point, made the address of welcome which was resonded to by the

## SECRETARY'S RECORDS

president in a few words. Mrs. Emma Huehn of Hammond, the secretary-treasurer, then presented her annual report. Mrs. John O. Bowers then read a very interesting paper on an interview with Mrs. Henrietta Gibson. Mrs. Alice Mundell Demmon of Hobart next entertained the audience with a detailed report of experiences and history of early Hobart, which was enjoyed by all. Mrs. Mildred Pixley Harder of Hammond favored the audience with several humorous readings. Elmer Dinwiddie read a fine biographical sketch of his father, the late Oscar W. Dinwiddie of Eagle Creek township, former president of our association.

Mrs. Cynthia Sohl gave a short account of the Gibson tavern. (The taverns in the pioneer days were hotels or inns). Mrs. Jennie Ward Wheeler, daughter of the late Henry P. Ward, gave an interesting account of the building of the original section of the present Lake County court house. Mr. Ward was one of the county commissioners at the time. The account took on added interest when it was learned that Mrs. Fredericka Eggers Coates, a daughter of Fred Eggers, also a county commissioner at that time, was in the audience. George Kingsbury of Wyoming, a former resident of Lake County in the early days, was present and made an interesting talk. There were eleven women and six men in the audience who had reached the age of three score and ten years.

The usual prizes were awarded.

### MEETING OF JUNE 27, 1933

The fifty-eighth annual reunion of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County was held in Wicker Park on June 27, 1933. This year the reunion was held in conjunction with the celebration of Hammond's fiftieth anniversary. There were more than two hundred present at the exercises.

Otto Knoerzer, of Hammond, acted as chairman of the meeting. A Murray Turner, of Hammond, made the welcoming address. Matt. J. Brown, president, responded on behalf of the association. Jesse Little, who is quite familiar with the Kankakee River region, made an excellent talk on the "Kankakee Region in the Early Days". Following this talk interesting reminiscences were given by Sam B. Woods of Ross, Herman Sasse of Hammond and Mrs. LeGrande T. Meyer of Cedar Lake. Mrs. Alice Demmon, historical secretary, then read her annual report as historian.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The Hess brothers of Hammond, sons of the founder of Hessville, came with an orchestra which rendered several numbers. They then accompanied Matt J. Brown while he sang several songs of long ago.

The usual prizes were awarded.

The officers were re-elected.

Note: Mrs. Emma Huehn, who was elected secretary-treasurer at this meeting, passed away before the close of her term of office. No minutes of this meeting could be found among her effects. This record that I have made may be incomplete. A. G. T.

### MEETING OF MARCH 3, 1934

Pursuant to a call issued by the president, Matt. J. Brown of Hebron, the members of the Old Settler and Historical Association held their spring meeting in the assembly room of the Lake County Criminal Court building on March 3, 1934, at 2 o'clock P. M. The meeting was called to order by the president, Matt J. Brown.

Mrs. Emma Huehn, the secretary, having died since the preceding meeting, nominations for secretary were called for. Arthur G. Taylor of Crown Point was nominated and elected. Foster Bruce of Crown Point was elected treasurer to fill out her unexpired term in that office.

After some discussion it was decided that the association should sponsor a Centennial of Lake County's first permanent settlement. It was also decided that other organizations be invited to cooperate. In this connection the secretary read an excellent letter from Lloyd E. Cutler, county agent, in which he outlined some plans for the observance and pledged his support. Among those present who spoke and pledged the aid of their organizations were the following: Rev. Jos. Hammes for the Crown Point Chamber of Commerce; William Bixenman for the Lake County Fair Association; Mrs. Alice Demmon for the Lake County Federation of Women's Clubs; Mrs. Joseph E. Brown on behalf of the Julia Watkins Brass Chapter of the D. A. R.

Mrs. Joseph E. Brown of Crown Point was chosen as the chairman of the committee in charge of the celebration. The membership of her committee follows: Mrs. Floyd Demmon, Hobart; Mrs. Lydia Zuvers, Merrillville; Matt J. Brown, Hebron; Philip M. McNay, Lowell; Sam B. Woods, Ross; Mrs. Chas. E. Black, Crown Point; William P. Gleason, Gary; Arthur G. Taylor, Crown Point. Historical committee: Mrs.

## SECRETARY'S RECORDS

Floyd Demmon, Hobart; Mrs. Jos. E. Brown, Crown Point; Sam B. Woods, Crown Point; P. M. McNay, Lowell.

On motion duly made, seconded and carried, the president appointed Mrs. Jennie Ward Wheeler, Miss Ruby Brown and Mrs. Loretta Black as a committee to prepare resolutions of respect for the memory of Mrs. Emma Huehn of Hammond and Mrs. Jane Livingston Hill of Creston.

Meeting then adjourned to meet on March 24, 1934, in the assembly room of the Crown Point public library at 2:00 P. M.

### MEETING OF MARCH 24, 1934

Continuing the preparation of plans for the celebration of the Centennial of Lake County, the members of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County, together with representation of cooperating organizations, met in an adjourned session Saturday afternoon at 2 P. M. in the assembly room of the Crown Point public library. Matt. J. Brown, the president, presided and called the meeting to order. Reports of committees were called for.

Mrs. Joseph E. Brown, general chairman, submitted a complete list of those nominated to date for membership in the various committees. This list was given a unanimous vote of approval. It was decided not to make the list a matter of record until replies had been received from those nominated. Mrs. Brown then nominated Mrs. Wm. F. Hodges and Mrs. Jno. O. Bowers for membership in the Historical Committee.

Mrs. Jennie Ward Wheeler reported on behalf of the committee on resolutions, appointed at the previous meeting, and read the following resolutions and then moved their adoption.

WHEREAS, it has pleased Almighty God to call from our midst Mrs. Emma Huehn and Mrs. Jane Livingston Hill, two of the most valued members of the Lake County Old Settler and Historical Association, and

WHEREAS, Mrs. Huehn has served this Association for the past thirteen years as a most able, faithful and efficient secretary, and

WHEREAS, Mrs. Jane Livingston Hill has been an active and interested member of the Association for many years, therefore

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Be It Resolved, That this Association deeply deplores the death of these two splendid women, and also

Be It Resolved, That a copy of those resolutions be spread upon the record of the minutes of this association and published in the local newspapers.

(Signed) COMMITTEE  
LORETTA BLACK  
RUBY BROWN  
JENNIE WARD WHEELER

Motion was seconded and carried by unanimous vote.  
Meeting then adjourned.

Note: The health of the secretary became seriously impaired about this time. Mrs. Charlotte Verplank of Gary, Mrs. Bessie Gunder of Crown Point and Mrs. Hattie McNay of Lowell, very kindly assisted the secretary by recording the various committee meetings. Mrs. McNay later took over this work as assistant-secretary and kept the records while the secretary was in the hospital and during his convalescence following a major operation.

In making the record of the Centennial, the secretary deemed it to be for the best to have one who was in active contact with all of the Centennial committees and participants to make the permanent record for this volume. Mrs. Joseph E. Brown, the general chairman, has kindly consented to assume this task. The secretary will make no further record here other than the following:

At the business session of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County, held at the Friday afternoon session of the Centennial, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year, 1934-1935: President, Jesse Little, Lowell; Vice-President, Frank Borman, Gary; Secretary, Arthur G. Taylor, Crown Point; Treasurer, Foster Bruce, Crown Point; Historical Secretary, Mrs. Alice Mundell Demmon, Hobart.

## Bibliography of Lake County

By WILLIAM J. HAMILTON, Gary Public Library

For the sake of those interested in complete files, we list again the publications of the Old Settler and Historical Association, preceded by the two early Ball volumes which should be counted as part of any complete file though not numbered in the series.

Ball, Rev. Timothy Horton—Lake County, Indiana from 1834 to 1872. Chicago, J. W. Goodspeed, 1873. 364 p. map. Only one issue but some copies originally bound in green, some in black cloth.

Ball, Rev. T. H. Editor and publisher for the Old Settlers Association of Lake County—Lake County, Indiana, 1884: an account of The Semi-Centennial Celebration of Lake County, September 3 and 4 with historical papers . . . Crown Point, Lake County Star, 1884. 488 p. illus.

### OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION OF LAKE COUNTY, IND.

1. Reports of the Historical Secretary . . . from 1885 to 1890. "Printed in accordance with the vote of the Association instructing the Historical Secretary to have printed 200 copies for the members of the Association, Crown Point, 1893." Hammond, Indiana, Cleveland and Glotfelter, 1893. 42 p. 3 ports. paper covers.

2. Reports of the Historical Secretary . . . from 1891 to 1895. "Printed in accordance with the vote of the Association instructing the Historical Secretary to have printed 200 copies for the members of the Association." Crown Point, Lake County Star Print 1895. 47 p. 10 ports. paper covers.

3. Reports of the Historical Secretary . . . from 1896 to 1900. "Printed in accordance with the vote of the Association instructing the Historical Secretary to have printed 300 copies for the members of the Association." Crown Point, Register Print 1901. 88 p. 2 ports. Two issues: paper covers and cloth bound. The paper covered edition carried "Programme for Aug. 28, 1901" and "Officers, Pres. O. Dinnidie, Rec. Sec. Dr. J. L. Hill, Treas. W. C. Nicholson, Hist. Sec. T. H. Ball."

4. Reports of the Historical Secretary . . . from 1901 to 1905. Crown Point, Press of J. J. Wheeler, 1905. 100 p.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Two issues: paper covers and cloth bound. Paper covered edition carried list of officers. Pres. O. Dinwiddie, V. Pres. Mrs. J. Fisher, Sec. Dr. J. L. Hill, Treas. T. A. Muzzall, Custodian, S. B. Woods, Hist. Sec. T. H. Ball.

5. 1837-1907 Papers read at the meeting of the Old Settler and Historical Association . . . Aug. 28th, 1907 . . . prepared for what was considered the seventieth anniversary of the permanent settlement of Hanover Township. Hammond, Cleveland Printing Co. 1907. 31 p. paper covers. Cover title "Hanover Papers and Hon. S. C. Dwyer's Addresses".

6. Publications. Crown Point, J. J. Wheeler [1909] 29 p. Paper covers. Introductory note says "Publication Number Six".

7. Reports of the Historical Secretary . . . from 1906 to 1910. Crown Point, J. J. Wheeler, 1910. 95 p. Two Issues: paper covers and cloth bound.

8. Report of the Historical Secretary . . . and papers. Crown Point, Register Print, 1911. 72 p. cloth.

9. Historical records . . . 1924 compiled by the Historical Secretary [James W. Lester] [Gary, Calumet Press] 63 p. cloth.

10. History of Lake County, Vol. 10. Publication of the Lake County Historical Association. Officers 1928-1929 Pres. John B. Peterson, V. Pres. Jesse Wilson, Sec.-Treas. Emma Huehn, Hist. Sec. Arthur G. Taylor. Editorial Committee, John O. Bowers, Arthur G. Taylor, Sam B. Woods. Gary, Calumet Press, 1929. 223 p. illus. maps, cloth.

11. (In preparation, 1935, a sequel to the Centennial Celebration of 1934.)

## INDEX

Ravenscroft, Minnie Margaret. Sources and index for the history of Lake County, Indiana: a dissertation submitted . . . in candidacy for the degree of Master of Arts, University of Chicago, 1935.

Typewritten manuscript, bound 239 pp. Introductory study pp. 1-23, Index pp. 24-239.

Accumulative index of 23 sources of history of Lake County. Originally planned to index only the publications of the Lake County Old Settler and Historical Association 1885-

## BIBLIOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY

1929 and the Ball histories 1877 and 1884, it was expanded to include the more important short histories and some unpublished photostatic and manuscript material in the Gary Public Library where the study was made. Lack of space and time prevented the indexing of the three large histories, Goodspeed and Blanchard's, Counties of Porter and Lake, 1882, Howat's Lake County and the Calumet region 1915, and Cannon's History of the Lake and Calumet region of Indiana 1927. Other omissions are Ball's History of Northwestern Indiana 1900, and the Lester articles, Pioneer stories of the Calumet which appeared in the Indiana Magazine of History vol. 18, 1922.

### SOURCE MATERIAL

The two most valuable bits of source material for Lake County history are still in existence.

1. "The Claim Register, containing the General Record and Constitution of the Squatters Union of Lake County." To this unique document Ball referred in his Lake County, 1834-72 as "a document of 1836, twelve inches by seventeen in size, containing eighty pages which I accidentally found in Kankakee City." The compiler of the 1929 Bibliography lamented the loss of the Claim Register, but his laments changed to exclamations of satisfaction when the original appeared in a Crown Point store window exhibit during the 1934 Centennial Week.

We do not know from whom the Rev. Mr. Ball obtained it in Kankakee nor when, but from the childish scrawls along the edges and on blank pages it had reposed at some time in pre-Civil War days in the home of the Lewis Warriner family, Cedar Lake pioneers. In a little girl's handwriting we find

"Fanny Catherine Warriner's compliments to Miss E. H. Ball requesting her to make her a visit."

And in a boy's handwriting,

"Mis (!) Bess Ball  
"Beets (!) all  
"By gall  
"She is so small"

Both of these are references to Elizabeth Hanmer Ball, a younger sister of Timothy Ball who grew up at Cedar Lake but moved to Alabama on her marriage to Judge R. J. Woodward in 1854.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The Claim Register was again found by Mr. Frank Knight in the course of his duties as executor of the estate of Timothy Ball's son, Dr. Herbert S. Ball, after the latter's death in 1930. It remains in Lake County through the kindness of Dr. Herbert Ball's sister, Mrs. I. W. Martin, of Georgetown, Kentucky. Mrs. Martin feels that it has its greatest value in Lake and has waived her claim to what was a personal possession of her father's long before the Old Settler's Association came into existence.

2. Solon Robinson's History of Lake County 1833-1847. Printed pp. 35-67, 1929, "History of Lake County. Vol. 10."

This manuscript first reprinted in the Lake County Star, Sept. 8, 15, 22, 1916 as "found in the effects of the late Amos Allman" and "read at the Old Settlers meeting" of that year, was, when reprinted in the Gary Evening Post, 27 Aug. 1918, said to be "in the possession of Claude Allman." It is now (Sept. 1935) held by Walter Allman of Crown Point, brother of Claude Allman, and the oldest son of the late Amos Allman.

It is a manuscript of thirty pages written with blue ink in Robinson's own flowing hand on both sides of fifteen sheets of legal size paper. The title "A lecture upon the early history of Lake County, Ia (sic) by Solon Robinson" at the head of the first page and numerous corrections and emendations throughout the manuscript are also in Robinson's hand but are written with red ink. Most of these additions and changes have been incorporated in printing so that the printed copies show it as the author wished it to finally stand.

This document was referred to in Ball's Lake County 1834-1872 as "Robinson's Records" and was said to have been a lecture delivered in the Old Log Court House not long before its author left Indiana to live in New York. In examining the first five pages of the manuscript with the printed form, only three slight errors were found to have crept in through the various recopyings. In the third line of paragraph two where the manuscript says "palaces" (sic) it appears in print "places". On page 39 of the 1929 printing, paragraph two, while the original manuscript put William Clark on the NE $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 8 some typesetter or copyist moved him to the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ . On the preceding page where Robinson had given Henry Wells & Luman Fowler "a roasted 'coon for supper" somebody along the line forgot the word "Raccoon" and served plain "coon" without any apostrophe sauce.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY

Both of these unique treasures are in need of repair and proper binding to preserve them intact for future generations. The Claim Register of the Squatters Union especially calls for extensive and somewhat expensive treatment. Mr. Knight had kindly permitted a photostat copy to be made of this and filed among the manuscripts of the Indiana State Library, but the original document of eighty pages, disintegrating with each handling, should be put in shape for permanent preservation at once. This is a vital matter for immediate Association consideration and contribution as some pages are already missing from this priceless record of pioneer signatures, and its file list of original section claims as staked before government titles were available. A University Doctoral Thesis could be developed based on a study of the Claim Register.

### OTHER LAKE COUNTY MATERIAL

Ball, Rev. Timothy Horton

The Castalian . . . published by the Crown Point Institute

Gary Public Library has only 2 numbers

Vol. 2 No. 4 June 1869, Vol. 3 No. 2 Feb. 1870,

The Prairie Voice

Numbers 1-6, Crown Point, 1878-79.

A dream of Hell, by an orthodox dreamer

Crown Point Register, 1886, 32 p. paper

An Easter study: Did Christ rise from the dead?

Crown Point, Register Print, March 1907, 16 p. paper

Old truth in a new setting

Crown Point, J. J. Wheeler, Printer, 1906, 16 p. paper

Sectional map of Lake County.

Crown Point, Ball, 1891. Shows several early trails.

(Gary Public Library has photostat copy only)

Some poems for my friends

Crown Point, Lake Co. Star, 1909, 30 pp. paper.

(Introductory note says, "I commenced writing for periodicals in 1846. In 1860 I commenced private publishing, and have sent out thirty publications.")

Suggestions on missionary work to the Sunday Schools of Lake County. An address prepared for the Lake County Sunday School Convention . . . Aug. 29, 1883. Crown Point, Chronicle Office, 8 p. paper.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Verplank, Charlotte (Wheeler)

Timothy H. Ball. 4 pp: Typewritten manuscript [1929].

Robinson, Solon

The Will

Serial appearing in Cincinnati Gazette Feb. 25, 26, 27, 1841. Reprinted in Semi-Weekly Journal, Indianapolis, Mar. 19, 23, 26, 1841.

Gary Public Library has photostat copy of Indianapolis issues.

(Material later used in author's Me-won-i-toc)

Kellar, Herbert A.

Solon Robinson. Address printed in Indiana Historical Bureau. Proceedings of the eleventh annual Indiana history conference, and in Indiana History Bulletin Vol. 7 pp. 223-228. Mr. Kellar's two volume work on Robinson issued by the Indiana Historical Bureau is now in press and will be available very shortly.

Verplank, Charlotte (Wheeler)

Solon Robinson. Typewritten manuscript, 8 leaves [1930]

—:-:—

Appleton, John B.

Iron and steel industry of the Calumet district. A study in economic geography. Urbana, Univ. of Ill. 1925. 133 p. paper covers.

Atlas & platbook of Lake County.

Rockford, Ill. Thrift Press, 1926. 17 maps. (Has a number of inaccuracies)

Crooks, James, A. M. M. D.

Autobiography. Terre Haute, Moore & Langen, 1900. 228 p. port. (Chaps. 3 & 4 contain description of Lake County in author's early boyhood in the 1830's)

Cutler, Mary J. (Ball)

Memories of Andrew S. Cutler [of Creston] 1907. 267 p.

Garner, Hylda Mae

Milestones of the years: a pageant of pioneering and progress, 1834-1934. Presented at the Centennial Celebration Aug. 17, 1934. Typewritten manuscript 25 p.

Gibson Inn material: Newspaper clippings

Mounted and bound for the Gary Public Library, 1932, 47 pp.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY OF LAKE COUNTY

Hayden, Thuel A.

Hayden family record. Lowell, Ind. n. d. 38 p.

Historical pageant of Lake County, Ind. Labor Day—Sept. 1st, 1919 . . . produced under the auspices of the Lake County Old Settlers and Historical Association. 16 p. paper covers.

Lake County, Clerk of Circuit Court.

Marriage record from organization of county, 1837-1850.

Lake County items from Western Ranger of Valparaiso, Vol. 3, No. 37 April 10, 1847 to Vol. 5 No. 52, 25 July 1849. Typed and bound for Gary Public Library

Lake County Star: centennial edition, Aug. 17, 1934.

(Clipped and mounted for Gary Public Library collection)

Map of Lake County

Copyrighted by F. L. Knight & Sons, Surveyors, E. L. Glover draughtsman, Crown Point, 1908.

Old Time News: Reminiscences of Lake County from files of early papers

Vol. 1 1857-1862.

Vol. 2 1863-1869.

Largely clipped or copied from a column which ran in the Lake County Star, 1901-1907, drawn from earlier files of the Register and the Jeffersonian. Mounted or typed and bound for Gary Public Library 1935.

Purdue University, Agricultural Experiment Station

Changes in farming in Lake and Porter Counties, Indiana, as a result of nearness to industrial cities. (Bulletin 365) Lafayette 1932, 20 pp. paper.

Ragon, Hurley Lee (Mrs. L. W.)

Day by day, a nature study. Cedar Rapids, Torch Press, 1931, 133 p.

A Flower Garden. Lowell, Ragon's Sons, 1921, 47 p.

Roster of scholars who attended schools taught by H. H. Ragon between 1862 and 1865. n. d. 16 p. paper.

Saxton,

The early history of the Saxton-Sexton family [of Merrillville] Typewritten manuscript of 36 pages compiled 1914, in possession of Mrs. Clara Belle (Saxton) Williams of Whitewater, Wisconsin.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Sheehan, Frank J.

One hundred years history of the court of Lake County.

Typewritten manuscript bound.

Sigler, Martha A. (Binyon)

The Prodigal Ezra. Chicago, Conkey, 1908, 470 p.

Story of unemployment relief work in Lake County. East Chicago, Dec. 1932, 16 p. paper.

Taylor, Paul S.

Mexican labor in the U. S. Pt 7 Chicago and the Calumet region. (Vol. 7 No. 2 U. of Cal. Publications in Econ.) Berkeley U. of Calif. 1932, 284 pp. paper.

U. S. Census Bureau

Census of Hobart Township 1850 (listing 240 persons in 48 households)

Census of North Township 1850 (listing 97 persons in 19 households)

Census of Ross Township 1850 (listing 747 persons in 143 households)

Census of St. John Township 1859 (listing 469 persons in 85 households)

Gary Public Library has photostat copies of original records on file in the Bureau at Washington. The 1850 township records are much more detailed than the census for 1840 covering the entire county.

Wright, Ralph J.

Patsy's adventure. Crown Point, 1929, 206 p.

Youngs, Florence E.

Genealogy of James Fuller and Lydia (Dodge) Fuller and allied families. Prepared expressly for Fuller Family Association, Lowell, Indiana. New York City, 1928, 10 pp. paper.

## The Passing of the Old Settler

By SAM B. WOODS AND COMMITTEE

Lewis Gerrish Little. Born February 21, 1861 in West Creek township. At an early age he became a pillar in the Lake Prairie Presbyterian Church and was an elder in the church for over forty years. Married Effie G. Kearney June 12, 1890. D. January 12, 1928. 67 years old.

Charles Gruel. A prominent business man of Hobart. D. January 24, 1929. 68 years old.

Julia Merrill Vilmer. Born at Merrillville, Lake County, Indiana. Daughter of John Merrill and Martha Randolph Merrill. Married William Vilmer, the photographer, who preceeded her in death. She took an active part in social and religious work. She was a good singer and was often called on for that purpose. D. April 8, 1929. 60 years old.

Joseph Henderson of Leroy, Lake County. D. June 6, 1929.

Anna Roper of Hobart. D. June 10, 1929. 74 years old.

Edwin B. Odell of Hobart. D. July 15, 1929. 67 years old.

Nina Ward Ross. Daughter of Henry and Delia Ward, former residents of Crown Point. Wife of John Ross. Born and raised in Lake county where she taught school. Active in church and club work. D. August 23, 1929. 63 years old.

The above were omitted in last publication.

Homer L. Iddings. One of the best known physicians and surgeons in Lake County. Coming to Lake County in 1882 he began to practice at Merrillville and continued to serve a large territory until the time of his death. An honor to his profession, a civic leader and a man who lived his religion every day. D. in Crown Point October 31, 1929.

Edward A. Mee. Manager of the Commercial Hotel in Crown Point for several years. D. November, 1929. 80 years old.

Carrie L. (Millikan) Ingersoll. Probably best known through her long and faithful service in the offices of the auditor of Lake county. (35 years as chief deputy). Her record of efficiency led to her serving in both democratic and republican administrations, having complete mastery of the affairs of that office. D. November 16, 1929. 74 years old.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Henry W. Hoshaw. Born in Shelby County, Ohio, 1836. Interested in the social and religious life of the community and on August 26, 1878 was licensed by the N. W. Indiana conference as local preacher and class leader in the M. E. Church of Lowell. D. Nov. 19, 1929. 93 years old.

Albert Halstead of Hobart. Son of a pioneer. D. Dec. 27, 1929. 67 years old.

Fedde G. Carstens, Creston. Born July 5, 1859. Married May 11, 1880 to Cynthia Mitsch. Lived entire life on the farm home where he was born except 4 or 5 years at the mill site one mile east. D. Jan. 20, 1930. 81 years old.

Helen M. Fowler. Widow of Luman A. Fowler, Civil War veteran. Known for her lovely traits of character. D. Feb. 3, 1930 at Flagler Beach, Fla.

Albert Byron Chipman. One of Crown Point's substantial citizens and for many years a member of the city council. D. Feb. 12, 1930. 62 years old.

Caroline Sanford. One of Crown Point's oldest and best loved characters. D. Mar. 7, 1930. Age 91.

Gottlieb Bartholomae. For 30 years he was one of Crown Point's foremost citizens, known for his industry, honesty and courtesy. D. May 25, 1930.

Dr. Herbert S. Ball. Son of the Rev. T. H. Ball, minister, writer and historian of Lake county. Stricken with paralysis while sojourning at Camp Walton, Fla. D. Mar. 25, 1930. Survived by a sister, Mrs. I. W. Martin of Georgetown, Ky. Sole survivor of a once prominent Lake county family.

George M. Wise. Pioneer resident of Crown Point and of Winfield township since 1849. Grain and hay buyer. Sponsor and inspector of first gravel road in Winfield township. D. July 1, 1930.

Thomas Pearce. Born in Eagle Creek township, Lake County, Feb. 23, 1858. Mr. Pearce was the youngest of a family of ten children. He was a farmer and a stock raiser and an influential citizen. D. Apr. 7, 1930. 72 years old.

Emma Sautter Bailey. Wife of Charles T. Bailey. Born Feb. 12, 1873. Her christian faith and devotion to the church and the work of the Kingdom was not only a delight to herself but a blessing to others. D. July 4, 1930.

## THE PASSING OF THE OLD SETTLER

Eliza Jane Ferris. Wife of Cyrus Hayden. Interest in home and community welfare. D. July 21, 1930 . 64 years old.

George M. Horst. Born and raised in Crown Point. D. Aug. 12, 1930. 53 years old.

Mrs. Paul Raasch. Daughter of Timothy Rockwell, prominent in the early history and settlement of Crown Point. D. Oct. 20, 1930. Age, 82.

Peter J. Howkinson. Born in Sweden. Migrated to America when a boy. He worked for a time as a farm hand and brick yard helper. Later he built an ice house at Cedar Lake the year the Monon Railroad was built. He became a progressive dairy man and land owner. In 1898 he came to Lake County for permanent residence. D. Oct. 23, 1930. Age, 85 years.

Julia Lenney. Identified with public life of the county for years in politics and business. One of the first women in Lake County to be admitted to the bar. D. Nov. 7, 1930.

Frederick Passaw of Hobart. D. Nov. 28, 1930. Age, 78 years.

John O. Bowers of Gary, formerly U. S. referee in bankruptcy. Past president of the Old Settlers and Historical Society. Interested in the welfare of the association and the history of Lake County in general. His good work and wise counsel is missed by all. D. Dec. 27, 1930.

John Hack. Born in Hanover township, Dec. 12, 1843. He was a road and bridge builder and built the first stretch of stone road in Lake County. He was also in the dredging business and dredged most of the ditches on the Kankakee marsh. He lived in Lowell over seventy years. D. 1931. Age, 88 years.

Ardelle Washburn Fancher. Widow of Thaddeus Fancher. D. Jan. 11, 1931. Age, 83 years.

William Matthews of Gary. A man of wide public interests. Interested in historical facts in relation to the county. D. Feb. 18, 1931.

James N. Turner. Farmer and stock raiser in Eagle Creek township. D. March 15, 1931. Age, 75 years.

Adam Ebert. Born in Germany, Jan. 18, 1839. He learned the blacksmith trade in his youth. He came to this country at the age of 18 years. One by one the other members of the

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

family joined him here and in 1871 the family was united again. He followed blacksmithing in the early days and set many a tire on the covered wagons that were making their journey to the west. He later took up farming and was a property holder of some means at the time of his death. D. May 28, 1931. Age, 92 years.

Margaret Mellon. D. June 30, 1931. Age, 79 years.

Mary Mundell. D. Sept. 1, 1931. Age, 88 years.

Thomas McCay. Former Lake county treasurer. Active in affairs of township, city, county and state. Born Mar. 14, 1845. D. Oct. 9, 1931. Age, 86 years.

Jerome Dinwiddie, son of John Wilson Dinwiddie and Mary Jeanette (Perkins) Dinwiddie, was born at Crown Point, February 8, 1848. He moved with the family to Eagle Creek township in 1852. He went through the hardships of pioneer life with his brothers after the death of his father.

He was married December 27, 1871 to Mary M. Chapman. Three children were born to this union; the faithful wife passing away in July 1913.

He was elected to the Indiana House of Representatives in 1892, reelected in 1894, served in Revenue Service from 1900 to 1911. He resigned from the U. S. service in 1911 to look after his farming interests.

He was always active and in good health, interested in civic affairs until his death in November 1931 at 83 years of age.

Herman Christopher Beckman. Born, Dec. 28, 1873 at Brunswick, Indiana. Mr. Beckman was of pioneer stock and graduated from Purdue in 1893. Following this he studied dairying at Ames, Iowa. After serving as instructor at Purdue he joined the DeLaval Company and rose to the position of research engineer. Of the 74 inventions for the DeLaval Co., perhaps the most important was the DeLaval milker, a model of which is in the Deutsches Museum in Munich. Married in 1899 to Geneve Baum of West Lafayette, Indiana. D. Nov. 24, 1931. Age, 58 years.

James W. Smith. Born near Deep River Mar. 11, 1856. A doctor by profession and the son of one of Lake county's pioneers. D. Dec. 2, 1931. Age, 75 years.

George E. Jaqua. D. Dec. 1931.

Mrs. George Jaqua. D. Jan. 1932.

## THE PASSING OF THE OLD SETTLER

Adelia Sherman Cooper. Daughter of one of Crown Point's oldest pioneers. Wife of Frank Cooper, county superintendent of schools for over 25 years. D. Mar. 28, 1932.

Mary Jane Turner. Born in Tyrone county, Ireland, Mar. 12, 1855. Married Thomas Pearce Mar. 13, 1883. D. July 2, 1932 in Eagle Creek township.

Charles T. Bailey. Born in Yellowhead Township, Kankakee County, Ill. April 12, 1863. Son of Josiah B. Bailey and Nancy Kile Bailey. Having lived in West Creek his entire life he built himself an interest into the very heart of the community. He served for a number of years as one of Lake county's councilmen. D. Aug. 7, 1931.

William Wishman of Hobart. D. July 17, 1932. Age, 90 years.

Frank Baughman Plummer. Born Jan. 16, 1858 on the old Plummer farm. He operated a threshing machine until 1907 and then moved to Lowell where he became engaged in the implement business for a number of years. D. Aug. 3, 1932. Age, 76 years.

A. P. Melton. A pioneer engineer of Gary. A World War veteran. D. Sept. 28, 1932.

Alfred H. Scholler of Hobart. D. Oct. 16, 1932. Age, 70 years.

Ursula (Vandacarr) Pulver. Born in Cedar Creek township, June 15, 1848. Married in 1879 to David C. Pulver, she moved to the Pulver home in West Creek township. Mrs. Pulver was a member of the Old Settlers Association and for several years was the oldest lady present born and raised in Lake County. D. Dec. 11, 1932. Age, 84 years.

Jennie Maxwell Hathaway. Born at Wakeman, Ohio, 1856. She came to a farm in south west Lake County with her parents in 1860. She was a teacher in West Creek township, Indiana and in Kankakee County, Illinois before her marriage. Married to Henry Hathaway in 1883. In March, 1933 she and her husband celebrated their golden wedding. D. in 1933.

Benjamin Laybourn. Born in Ohio, Oct. 17, 1842. The last but one of Lowell's Civil War veterans. Oldest member of the Masonic Lodge. D. Jan. 29, 1933. Age, 91 years.

Grace Hill Root. Wife of Clayton Root. D. May 19, 1933.

Ben. F. Worley. Born Oct. 7, 1855. Son of John L. and Naomia Worley and lived his entire life on the farm on which

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

he was born in Cedar Creek township. D. June 28, 1933.  
Age, 77 years.

Emma Alice Huehn. Her death meant more to the members of the Old Settlers and Historical Society than ordinary as she was a faithful and competent secretary of the association for a number of years. Much of the success of the association depended upon her good work. D. Oct. 28, 1933.  
Age, 51 years.

Anna Margaret Herlitz. Born on a farm at the north end of Cedar Lake, Apr. 13, 1883. Educated in Lake County. Married to J. Harry Howkinson, Mar. 29, 1905. D. Nov. 18, 1933. Age, 50 years.

Peter K. Love. Winfield township. Born 1867. D. Dec. 14, 1933.

Tom Roper. Hobart. D. Dec. 15, 1933. Age, 82 years.

Jane Livingston Hill. Born Mar. 27, 1850 at Belfast, Ireland, of Scotch parentage. She came with her parents to Lake County in 1854. Most of the remainder of her life was spent in Lake County. She began teaching school at fifteen and taught in the county until she was thirty. Married to Dr. Jesse L. Hill. D. 1934.

Mrs. Elizabeth Crowell. Born in 1838. A remarkable strong character and a good woman. D. Jan. 2, 1934. Age, 96 years.

Effie (Kearney) Little. B. Peotone, Ill. Nov. 10, 1866. Both Mr. and Mrs. Little were ardent naturalists. Mrs. Little was very much interested in bird study and the conservation of bird life. She was a member of the Lake Prairie Presbyterian Church and had charge of the cradle roll department. D. Jan. 8, 1934. Age, 68 years.

Frederick C. Dahl. B. in Germany, May 6, 1842. He came to this country when a young man. Married to Henrena Avis in 1874. D. Mar. 11, 1934. Age, 93.

Alexander H. Scritchfield of Creston. B. near Greensburg, Decatur County, Indiana November 7, 1947. He came to Lake county in the fall of 1852. D. Apr. 29, 1934. Age, 87 years.

Starr Brownell, Lowell. B. Feb. 26, 1871. D. May 22, 1934. Age, 63 years.

Eunice A. Youche. Daughter of Dr. John Higgins. D. May 24, 1934. Age, 78.

## THE PASSING OF THE OLD SETTLER

Belle Lathrop. D. June 1934 at Miami, Fla.

Paul E. Raasch. D. Aug. 13, 1934. Age, 86 years.

Mrs. Helen Grimmer. Wife of Michael Grimmer. D. Oct. 9, 1934.

Emma Gruel, Hobart. D. Oct. 13, 1934. Age, 70 years.

Marion C. Huffman. In the employ of the Erie R. R. for 34 years. Died Oct. 14, 1934. Age, 62 years.

Mrs. Frank Kilborn. Died Oct. 19, 1934. Age, 77 years.

Mrs. Samuel Love (Jennie Stewart). D. Oct. 22, 1934.

Homer J. Carr. An early resident of Gary. Editor of Gary Tribune. D. Nov. 29, 1934.

Henry Dick Meyer, West Creek township. Born July 6, 1881. A mighty man in his community with a host of friends. D. Dec. 8, 1934.

George H. Smith of Hobart. One of the pioneers. D. Dec. 27, 1934. Age, 82.

Mrs. Emma Taylor Nichols, Lowell, great-granddaughter of Obadiah Taylor, the pioneer, wife of Marshall A. Nichols. D. May 29, 1934, aged 75.

Benjamin Palmer, Lowell. Age, 81 years.

Walter L. Woods. Son of Bartlett Woods. Successful business man in Chicago. Age, 66 years.

Guy Dexter Clark. Born July 29, 1869. Age, 63 years.

George M. Eder. Prominent in official and commercial life of Crown Point. Born in 1855.

Sylvester Fuller, Lowell. D. Dec. 12, 1934. Age, 80 years.

Neil Brown, Crown Point. Banker. Son of John Brown. Born 1872.

Alva Saxton, Merrillville. Pioneer settler. 77 years old.

Mrs. Celesta Wells. Pioneer resident. Wife Homer Wells.

Mrs. Frances Blakeman.

W. O. Hughes.

Fred Krieter. A resident of Ross township and Lake County for over 55 years. Influential and respected. Age, 75 years.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Mary T. Holm. Born Apr. 28, 1857. D. Feb. 1, 1931.

Leroy Bailey, the oldest son of Josiah B. Bailey and Nancy Kile Bailey. Born in Yellowhead township, Kankakee County, Illinois, January 9, 1858. With the exception of a few years of his earlier life spent in the bordering county of Illinois he had been a continuous resident of Lake County where he was identified as one of the progressive farmers of West Creek township for many years. He was a representative of one of the oldest families in the southern part of the county which pioneered in West Creek township in its transformation from a swamp area to perhaps the "Garden of Eden" of Lake County. He served the county two terms as county treasurer.

Oliver Surprise. Born Dec. 1, 1839 in a log cabin near Lowell. A farmer for many years, a soldier during the Civil War and a resident of Lowell for many years more. A man loved by his neighbors for his integrity and genial disposition. For a number of years he was the oldest native born resident and with his wife would take the prize as the oldest married couple at the Old Settlers' meeting.

Carlinda Surprise. Born in Michigan Jan. 16, 1859. Married Oliver Surprise and lived on the farm 30 years. At the end of this time they moved to Lowell. Their 65th wedding anniversary was celebrated May 16, 1931. Mrs. Surprise was a good home maker and a lover of her family and flowers.

---

I will have to confess that the list of prominent people that have died in the county in the time covered by this historical report is not complete by any means as some communities failed to interest themselves in procuring the names and dates of those who died.

I want to give credit to the good work of Mrs. C. E. Black of Crown Point, Mrs. William Hodges of Gary, Miss Myrtell Marge Huehn of Hammond and Mrs. A. H. Gibbs of Leroy and Jesse Little of Lowell for their interest and assistance in procuring what we have.

SAM B. WOODS

---

### CLAUDE W. ALLMAN

By LUTHER ALLMAN

Claude William Allman, second son of Amos and Mary A. (Luther) Allman, was born at Niles, Michigan, October 24, 1869. A year later the family moved to Crown Point, Indiana, where they have since resided.

## THE PASSING OF THE OLD SETTLER

Mr. Allman received his entire education in the building known as the North Ward School, which was at that time both grade and high school. He was graduated from high school with the class of 1888 in which there were eleven members.

During his high school days Mr. Allman worked for several local concerns. One of his most talked of jobs, however, was that of "printer's devil" in the town print shop.

Soon after graduation Mr. Allman became associated with his father and brother in the abstract business. After the death of Mr. Allman's father the firm name was changed to Allman Brothers and Dinwiddie and later, after the retirement of Mr. Allman's brother, became The Allman Gary Title Company. Mr. Allman was president of the latter company until he retired from the abstract business about 1924. A few years later the company merged with the Lake County Title Company.

Mr. Allman was united in marriage June 29, 1892 with Anna Fisher. Five children were born of this union of which four are still living, one son, Luther John, having passed away at the age of three. The four still living are Major of Chicago, John Claude of Evanston, Illinois, and Ruth and Luther of Crown Point.

In 1913 Mr. Allman was elected a member of the city council and during the latter part of the term was named mayor to fill out the unexpired term of Benjamin F. Hayes. During Mr. Allman's administration he was successful in putting into operation Crown Point's first motorized fire department. President of the Crown Point Building and Loan Association, President of the Chamber of Commerce, President of the Country Club and President of the Old Settlers' Association were some of the honorary positions held by Mr. Allman during his active life.

Mr. Allman was intensely interested in lodge work and devoted much of his time to their welfare and success. He held the high position of Past Chancellor Commander of the Knights of Pythias and was twice elected Worshipful Master of the Masonic lodge. He was also a member and Past Worthy Patron of the Order of Eastern Star, a thirty-second degree Mason and Shriner.

Soon after Mr. Allman retired from the abstract business he became associated with his brother-in-law, Frank Pattee, in the First Mortgage Loan Company of Crown Point. He held

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

the responsible position of Vice-President and Treasurer of this company until the time of his death.

Mr. Allman passed away Sept. 21, 1933, a month and three days before his 64th birthday.

---

### OSCAR DINWIDDIE

By ELMER DINWIDDIE

Oscar Dinwiddie, oldest son of John Wilson Dinwiddie and Mary Jeanette (Perkins) Dinwiddie, was born September 2nd, 1845 in Will County, Illinois near Joliet where his parents were residing temporarily.

In the early '50's the family moved to Eagle Creek township in Lake County, where the father had acquired several thousand acres of land, most of which was unbroken prairie and much of it swamp or marsh land.

At the age of nine years, Oscar sustained a seemingly slight injury to his ankle, which soon developed into a disease of the bone. At the age of fifteen the bone was removed between the knee and ankle joints and about forty years later he was obliged to have the limb amputated above the knee. But even this did not prevent the recurrence of the periods of suffering. In spite of his life-time handicap his courage never forsook him and when the pain would subside he would return to his tasks with his usual vigor.

When Oscar was but fifteen years of age, his father died of pneumonia after a very brief illness. The mother, left with five children, assumed the double burden of rearing her children and of managing the large farm properties. This meant that the older children, and especially Oscar and his brother Jerome, must assume responsibilities far greater than is usual for boys of their age.

In addition to the district school which he attended winters as a boy, he attended Crown Point Institute, an academic school conducted by the Rev. T. H. Ball. He also attended Chicago University, then a very small institution. He was a great reader and kept in touch with national and world affairs, as well as with markets and business conditions, by subscribing to many newspapers and periodicals.

In February, 1874 he was united in marriage with Mary Joanna Robertson, who was a most faithful help-mate until her death which occurred in 1918. Five children were born to

## THE PASSING OF THE OLD SETTLER

them, all of whom lived to adult life, but one son, Lorraine, died four years prior to the death of his father.

He was progressive in his ideas, and in many things was years in advance of his time. He was one of the first to advocate improved roads, and before the era of Macadam roads, he investigated the possibility of using concave steel rails to carry the wagon wheels, and thus facilitate the marketing of crops.

He was an early advocate of the centralization of schools in each township. He was a staunch believer in farmers' organizations and bent his efforts towards the organization of the "Grange" movement and the Farmers' Alliance. At one time he was an officer of the National Grange.

At the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893, he was awarded a bronze medal for his exhibit of corn. He encouraged the Lake County Fair as a farmers' educational institution. He was nominally a Republican in political beliefs and a great admirer of Theodore Roosevelt. He took great pride in his Revolutionary ancestry and maintained his membership in the Indianapolis Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. He was a loyal Freemason, holding membership in both the "Blue Lodge" and the Royal Arch Chapter.

He was one of the organizers and a past president of the Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake County and a faithful attendant at its meetings.

His principal hobby was the tracing of genealogical records of the Dinwiddie line, and during the last few years of his life gave most of his time to the collection of material in this connection. His correspondence was voluminous and extended through out most of the United States and into several foreign countries. He made numerous trips to Florida by rail and when seventy-four years of age he drove his automobile.

Although he never became a member of any church, he was always in sympathy with the work of the churches, and aided them as much as he felt able to do. He was known throughout his acquaintance as a man whose word could be depended upon. He was ready to help those in need, and was often imposed upon by some who were unworthy of his kindness.

Though often the victim of accidents, and a continual sufferer from disease he lived to the ripe age of eighty-five years, when death came to relieve him after seventy-five years of physical suffering which long before would have ended life for most men.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

### EDITORIAL COMMENT

It is with sincere regret that the editors and compilers of this volume find it necessary to call the reader's attention to errors that have crept into the printed page. Some have been made by the writers of the various manuscripts and others have been due to the failure of your committee to read and correct the proof sheets as carefully as we should have done.

On page 227 "Lloyd Culter" should read "Lloyd Cutler".

On page 127 "Jessie Little" should read "Jesse Little".

On page 248 "William G. Morey" should read "William H. Morey".

On page 296 "James A. Little" should read "Joseph A. Little".

On page 119 "Jermy Hixon" and "Caroline Soul" probably should read "Jeremy Hixon" and "Caroline Sohl".

On page 155 "Goslin" should read "Gostlin".

The name of Charles L. Cutler was omitted from the names of Spanish-American War veterans mentioned on page 150.

On page 171 the name "Samuel Pangleburn" probably should read "Samuel Pangburn". The names came to Mr. Bruce, the writer of the sketch, from two sources and, as the name occurs in the latter form on the next page, the latter spelling is probably correct. In the same article the sentence, on page 167, referring to Henry W. Shafer was, through an inadvertence, inserted in the wrong place and should appear at the close of the first paragraph on the following page. This correction will give Mr. Griffin, the registration officer, the proper credit for the list of enlistments which follow. Mr. Griffin's rank was that of Major.

Mr. Woods desires to have a correction made in the last paragraph of his article on page 98, removing the names of East Chicago and Gary from the list of Standard Oil refinery locations. Mr. Woods also says that the printed portion of his article contains only about half of the original manuscript as written by him and as read at the Centennial. The complete

## EDITORIAL COMMENT

article appeared in the Calumet Weekly News under the date of August 23, 1934.

Now, in closing, may we ask the same kindly reception for this volume of the history of Lake County that was accorded our last volume published in 1929? All of the work that has gone into this book has been a labor of love on the part of the solicitors, contributors, compilers and editors. The printer has also done much to make the publication of this historical record possible. Foster Bruce, the treasurer of the Association, while not a member of the committee, has rendered valued aid to the local member of the board whenever requested.

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

### LAKE COUNTY'S HEROES

By DORIS WHITE INSCHO

The call to arms! Across the miles it comes  
By mounted messenger, by runner fleet,—  
That cry, fife-shrill, those beating hoofs, like drums,  
Arouse the pioneers to fever heat,—  
To those adventurous hearts of Hoosier men  
Their country calls in need and they must go!  
Lake County sends a ready score and ten  
To carry on the war with Mexico.

In sixty-one, the fife, the drum once more!  
The South has armed herself and will secede!  
The nation faces bloody civil war!  
To save the Union every man we need!  
Ten thousand souls,—men women, children too,—  
Lake County has, and yet one thousand strong  
We see her sending forth her boys in blue,—  
A pledge of loyalty remembered long!

Again the war-clouds gather and the storm  
Breaks frenzied with the sinking of the Maine,—  
The men assemble and the columns form  
In readiness to go to war with Spain.  
Lake County sends her boys to San Juan Hill,  
To Santiago, to Manila Bay,—  
Where patriots make their stand Lake County will  
Perform her part with honor, come what may!

Across the water war has raged, has roared;  
Across the water men have bled, have died!  
In seventeen the call to arms is heard,—  
The Allies U. S. A. will stand beside!  
Our hope is we shall end that awful war!  
Again Lake county lads that call obey!  
All honor they deserve, more praise and more,—  
No praise too great for men as brave as they!

These are Lake County's men who went to war,—  
God grant their number never need increase!  
God grant the call to arms come nevermore!  
God grant we now decree that wars shall cease!  
We hail Lake County's men who went to war,  
Who offered all they had in full release,—  
Then, resolute we turn, and, facing fore,  
Hail future heroes walking ways of peace!

# GENERAL INDEX

Abel, Mrs. Wm.	44	Bacon, Mrs. Ruth	120
Adkins, Rev. and Mrs. T. H.	24, 25, 254, 265, 298	Bacon, Orson	119
Aetna	50	Bailey Family	143
Agricultural Adjustment Admin- istration	234	Bailey, Charles	227, 314, 317
Agricultural Society	219	Bailey, Mrs. Earl	155
Ahlendorf, August, Theodore	61	Bailey, Emma S.	314
Ahlendorf Family	57, 58	Bailey, Francis	268
Ahlgrim, Max	135	Bailey, George	132
Aiman, Walter	120	Bailey, Mrs. George	155
Ainsworth, Wells	228	Bailey, Josiah	317
Akers, Mrs. Ray	232	Bailey, LeRoy	320
Albatross	47	Baileytown	49
Allen, Emery K.	167	Baird, Frank	121
Allman, Amos	77, 116	Baird, Joseph	123
Allman, Claude	296, 298, 299, 320	Baker, B. E.	282
Allman, Mrs. Claude	24	Baker, Rev. F. D.	151
Allman, Major	270, 273, 321	Baker, George	77
Allman, Luther	320	Baker, Mrs. Harry	24
Allman, Ruth	47, 321	Baldwin, Alfred	161, 164
Allman & Son	116	Baldwin, Jay	120
Allman Brothers & Dinwiddie	321	Baldwin, J. P.	119, 121
Allman-Gary Title Co.	321	Baldwin, Mrs. J. J.	24, 155
Alton, William	264	Baldwin, Philander	161
Alyea, Mrs.	96	Ball, Charles	193, 194, 195
Ambler, Mrs. Frank	155	Ball, Judge Hervey T.	157
Ambre, Mathew, Margaret	83	Ball, Dr. Herbert S.	314
American Legion	9, 15, 24, 207, 209, 212, 215	Ball, Rev. Timothy H.	15, 22, 27,
American Legion Auxiliary	15	30, 32, 33, 34, 40, 41, 42, 62,	
American Legion Auxiliary Sex- tette	15	63, 64, 66, 71, 84, 98, 112, 114,	
American Legion Community building	24, 43	116, 126, 153, 296.	
American Steel Foundry	96	Ball, Squire	80
Ames, Edward P.	143	Ball, Timothy, Chapter D. A. R.	155
Ames Family	112	Banks Family	115
Ames, Miss	94	Barber, Celestian N.	151, 152, 153
Ames, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel	247, 249	Barber, Ella	153
Amoss, Helena	300	Barber, M. L.	249
Amsden Family	126	Baring Family	92
Andrews, O. J.	108, 272	Barnard, Elizabeth	233
Asbrand, Rev. E.	279	Barnes, L. H.	229
Asbury, Bishop	268	Barrett	250
Ashton, Mrs. Edward	101	Bartholomae, Gottlieb	314
Ashton, Ella	146	Barton, Father	272
Atchison, Robert	224	Bathé, Rev.	83
Atkin, Major	264	Batterman, H. C.	122
Austgen Family	77, 80, 83	Batterman, H. F.	282
Austgen, Claudius	77	Batterman, Julius and Ray	122
Austgen, N. G.	78	Laughman Family	112
Austin Family	144	Baughman, Jay	249
Avis Family	250	Beach, Bert, Hugh, James, Spen- cer	120
Avramenkos, Wasyl	47	Beadle, Sarah and Simon	284
Babbitt, Wm.	167, 272	Beam, Mrs. Don	155
Babcock	106	Bean, Charles	120
Babcock, Mrs. C. R.	154	Bechtel, Ralph	210
Babcock, Ira	284	Beck Family	144
Backe, Wm.	228	Becker, Bernard	84
Backemeyer, Rev. Frederick	237, 253	Beckman, Herman	106
Bacon, Charles	120	Beckman, John N.	106, 299
Bacon, Dr. E. R.	104	Beckman, Herman C.	316
Bacon, James	120	Beckwith, Orin	285
Bacon, Mrs. Milo	123	Bedell, Frank	117
		Beebie, E. R.	104
		Beers, Rev. H. B.	269
		Behnke Family	65
		Beigel, Mrs. Louis	24
		Beigel, Rev.	80

Note. This index does not contain the roster of Civil War soldiers which will be found on pp. 169 to 203 incl. The Bibliography of Lake County found on pp. 305 to 312 incl. is not indexed in this volume. Much of it will be found in index of Vol. X.

# HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Beilby Family	58
Belloff Family	58
Belshaw Family	112
Belshaw, Will J.	148
Ben Ack	55
Beneke Family	91
Benjamin, C. R.	228
Benjamin, J. Q.	121
Benjamin, Mary and Virginia	24
Benjamin, Mrs.	121
Bennett, Rev. E. P.	151
Berg, Rev. William	83
Berlien, Robert	253
Berry Lake	223, 224
Bevan, J. A.	29, 47
Bevan, Mrs. J. A.	25, 263
Beyer, Rev. J. P.	294
Bibler, A. A.	17, 23, 25
Bierlien, Leonhard	294
Biggs, Flora	265
Big White Oak Island	102
Binyon Family	116
Bischoff, Mr.	106
Bixenman, William	16, 22, 23, 302
Bixenman, Mrs. Ed	232
Black Family	116
Black, Mrs. C. E.	16, 20, 25, 27, 31, 155, 302, 303
Black, James	136
Black, Thomas	128
Black, Zan	129
Blackstone, Capt.	161, 163
Blackstone, Dr.	31
Blackstone, Ella	24, 31, 155
Blakeman, John	119
Blakeman, Frances	319
Blanchard, Hallye	47
Elayne, James	249
Blake, Col.	163
Bliss, Dr.	116
Bloesch, Herbert	278
Blue Island	75
Bluhm, R.	280
Blum, Rev. H.	278
Bly, Rev. W. T.	151
Bonnema, Henry J.	247
Book of Merit	215
Booth Family	58
Borge, Rev. Theodore	82
Borman Family	65
Borman, Frank	23, 85, 304
Bothwell, Alvin	125
Bothwell, Mr.	79
Bothwell, Mr. and Mrs. John	125
Bovard Family	120
Bowers, John O.	296, 298, 315
Bowers, Mrs. John O.	301, 303
Boyd Family	126
Boyd, Eli, Levi and George	126
Boyd, Mrs. George	25
Boye, Marguerite	24
Boyle Family	58
Boynton, Esquire	50
Boy Scouts	45
Brannon, Amos	247, 249
Brannon, James	249
Brannon, Dr. Melvin	252
Brannon, Mrs. Willard	232
Brantwood	76
Brass Family	87
Brass, Allen H.	87
Brass, Julia Watkin	87, 116
Brass, Julia Watkins Chapter D. A. R.	155
Brass Tavern	75, 87
Braun Family	65
Braun, Rev. J. J.	281
Braun, Rev. Theodore	280
Brayton, Rev.	151
Bremer, A. A.	280
Brennell, Elizabeth	94
Brennell, J. M.	95
Bresnahan, Paul	47
Breyfogle, W. A.	229
Eriant, Elias	266
Britton, W. J.	9, 43
Brother Benedict	81
Brown Family	95, 96, 116, 143
Brown, Mrs. A.	155
Brown, Avis	15, 16, 17, 18, 154, 300, 302, 303
Brown, A. P.	94, 95, 96
Brown, Bryant	25
Brown, John	36, 116, 135, 229
Brown, Joseph	25, 44, 229
Brown, Mrs. Holton	24
Brown, Matthew J.	15, 23, 32, 296, 300, 302
Brown, Mrs. M. J.	32
Brown, Mrs. Neil	24, 155
Brown, Neil	319
Brown, Ruby	24, 155, 304
Brown, Thomas	218
Brown, Warren	25
Brown, W. B.	116, 135
Brown, Col. W. L.	168
Brownell, Ella	148
Brownell, Lillian	101, 155
Brownell, Mrs. Carl	25
Brownell, Starr	318
Brownell, Mrs. Edward	137
Bruce, Foster	16, 23, 45, 156, 160, 207, 302, 304
Bruce, Otto J.	259, 263, 267
Bruce, Mrs. O. J.	155
Brunswick	106
Brunswick Cooperative Creamery	106
Bryant, E. W.	110, 269, 270
Buchanan, Mrs. A. D.	32
Buck	264
Buddle Family	49
Bunker	159
Burge, Charles	122
Burge, James	117
Burgess, Henry	161, 164
Burhans, Dr. Charles	252
Burhans, Edith	252
Burhans, Peter	247
Burns Ditch	76
Burns, Zenas	93
Burroughs, Mark	110
Burton, Dr.	74
Buschbauer, Hans	107
Buse Family	65
Buse, Mrs. F. F.	155
Buse, Mrs. J. C.	155
Busselberg, Emil	121
Busselberg, Henry and Wm.	123
Butler Family	125
Butts, Albert and Almira	125
Byrne, Rev. M. J.	288
Calumet	237
Calumet Chapter D. A. R.	154
Calumet Grand 50, 57, 85, 92, 137, 139	139
Calumet Heights	237
Calumet Lake	59
Calumet Little 50, 53, 63, 88, 137, 139	139

## GENERAL INDEX

Calumet Post No. 99 .....	210
Calumet Region .....	
11, 85, 91, 92, 99, 109, 213	
Calumet River .....	
55, 56, 59, 60, 65, 69, 70, 75, 225	
Calumet Township .....	63
Camp Family .....	58
Campbell Soup Company .....	235
Canine, E. N. ....	95
Cannon, Thomas .....	214
Carbide & Carbon Corporation .....	223
Carlén, B. F. ....	227
Carmen, Morris .....	119
Carr, Homer J. ....	319
Carroll, Georgia .....	24
Carroll, Wm. F. ....	43
Carson, Mathew .....	121
Carstens, A. H. ....	151
Carstens, Fedde .....	144, 153, 314
Casimir Pulaski Post .....	210
Cass, Dr. ....	28, 120
Cass, Ella .....	225
Cassella .....	225
Cass, John .....	121
Cassville .....	120
Caster, J. E. ....	135
Cedar Creek Township .....	
101, 140, 144, 147	
Cedar Lake .....	
50, 62, 103, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 137, 141, 144, 145, 146, 216, 218	
Cedar Lake Post Office .....	144, 145
Centennial Awards .....	31
Centennial Celebration .....	
9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 303	
Centennial Records of 1884 .....	33
Center Township .....	63, 110, 119
Chamber of Commerce .....	15
Chapman, John R. ....	53
Chapman, Mary .....	316
Charter Members .....	
Christian Church, Crown Point 286	
Presbyterian Church, 43rd Ave., Gary .....	254, 255
Presbyterian Church, First, Crown Point .....	259
St. John's Evangelical, Crown Point .....	278, 279
Chauncey H. Walters Post No. 66 .....	210
Cheney, Mr. and Mrs. Byron M. ....	95
Cheshire Family .....	118
Cheshire Hall .....	118
Chesterton .....	49
Chicago-Calumet Ministerial As- sociation .....	286
Chicago and Calumet Terminal .....	
59, 93	
Chicago Steel Mfg. Co. ....	59
Childers .....	268
Children of the American Rev- olution .....	25, 31, 154
Childress, Sarah and Thomas .....	284
Childs, Mrs. Vernon .....	122
Childs, Thomas .....	109
Childs, Vernon .....	120
Chipman, Albert B. ....	314
Chore, Mrs. John .....	73
Chrisman, Lee .....	43
Christenson .....	162
Churches .....	
Baptist, Whiting .....	74
Catholic, Crown Point .....	15
Christian, Crown Point .....	15
Christian, Lowell .....	283
Christian, Whiting .....	289
Christian Science Society, Crown Point .....	287
Church of Christ, Lowell .....	283
Congregational, East Chicago .....	94
Congregational, Whiting .....	289
Covenanters .....	120
Creston .....	151, 153
Croatian, Whiting .....	289
Deer Creek .....	120
Dyer .....	79, 81, 84
East Chicago .....	94
Hammond .....	58
Leroy .....	120
Lowell .....	111
Lutheran, Lowell .....	111
Methodist, Crown Point .....	15, 116
Pleasant Grove .....	110
Presbyterian, Crown Point .....	15, 116
Schererville .....	80, 82
St. John .....	82
Wheeler .....	70
Whiting .....	73, 74, 91
Civil War .....	215, 221
Battles participated in by Lake County Men .....	169, 170, 171, 176, 177, 184, 185, 186, 194
Officers .....	169, 170, 171, 176, 177, 178
Roll of Honor .....	169, 170, 171, 176, 177, 178, 186, 193, 194, 204, 205, 206
Roster of Lake County Men .....	
171, 172, 173 174, 175, 176, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203	
Clark, Alexander .....	218, 220
Clark, Ernest .....	146
Clark, Guy D. ....	319
Clark, Harry L. ....	210
Clark, Jabez .....	103
Clark, Joseph A. ....	167
Clark, Wellington .....	
31, 116, 263, 264, 296	
Clark, Mrs. Wellington .....	31
Clark, William .....	119, 217
Clark, Thomas .....	168
Clark Station .....	65, 86
Claussen, G. F. ....	122
Claussen, Mrs. John .....	24
Clements, Hattie and Henry .....	134
Clements, Michael .....	57
Cleveland, Margaret .....	146
Clingen, James .....	115
Clinton, F. W. ....	95
Clinton, Mrs. Frank .....	96
Cluff .....	75
Clymer, Mrs. E. C. ....	155
Coates, Frederika .....	301
Cohen, Samuel .....	96
Colclazer, Rev. Jacob .....	269
Cole, E. F. ....	119, 122
Cole, George .....	129, 135
Colfax, Mr. ....	105
College Inn Food Products Co. ....	235
Collins, Clay .....	90
Combs, Mrs. H. S. ....	282
Conkey, W. B. Co. ....	58
Connell, Mrs. H. O. ....	155
Cooter, J. F. ....	250
Cooper, Adelia, Sherman .....	317
Copeland Family .....	72
Corbin Family .....	126

# HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Cormack, Alice	32, 71	Demmon, Floyd E.	45
Cornish, H. J.	227	Demmon, Julius	124
Cornish, Mary	71	Denny, Hattie	146
County Farm	142	Densberger, Francis	77
Cowan, W. P.	90	DesPlaines River	50
Cox, Mr.	109	Dewey Briggs Post	207
Cox, Richard	135	De Versey, Mrs. John	134
Craig, S. J.	230, 231	Diamond, Elsie	154
Crawford, Jennie	146	Dibble Family	89
Crawford, Mrs. J. S.	296	Dibble, Ira O.	87
Crawford, Solomon	121, 125	Dickey, Geo. W.	134
Cressmore Golf Club	138	Dickinson, Cyrus and Warren	285
Creston	102, 110, 111, 119, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 151, 153	Dickinson, Henry	284
Crentz, Stephen	241	Diddie, Anthony	119
Cross, Byron	151	Dille Family	144
Crossland, Seth	121	Dillebaugh	149
Crowell Family	116	Dilley, Andrew	145, 149, 165
Crowell, Mrs. Elizabeth	318	Dilley, James	119
Crown Point	9, 10, 11, 14, 15, 50, 54, 56, 62, 63, 64, 65, 85, 87, 102, 107, 108, 110, 115, 116, 117, 118, 129, 137, 141, 142, 156, 158, 160, 166, 221	Dinwiddie Family	143
Crown Point Register	166	Dinwiddie, Elmer	296, 301
Cummings	89	Dinwiddie, Jerome	316
Curtis, Wm.	90	Dinwiddie, John Wilson	316
Cushman Family	115	Dinwiddie, Mary Perkins	316
Custer Family	58	Dinwiddie, Mrs. M. E.	24
Cutler Family	116	Dinwiddie, Oscar	296, 298, 301, 322
Cutler, Andrew, Flora, Leslie	150	Disciples of Christ	289
Cutler, Andrew S.	153	Doctors Family	115
Cutler, Charles	324	Dodds, Rev. Walter	256
Cutler, Corner	144	Doege Family	65
Cutler, Dr.	117	Doescher, Herman	107
Cutler, Henry	145	Doll, Eugene	90
Cutler, Lloyd	16, 25, 227, 229, 233, 235, 324	Donch, John	117, 191
Cutler, Lucy	146	Donham, Marietta	148
Cutler, Mary	153	Douthett, Grace	76
Cutler, Theodore	152	Douthett, Mabel	75
Dahl, Anton and Otto J.	251	Dorsey Family	58
Dahl, Fred	250	Downing, Jack	119
Dahl, Frederick C.	318	Doyle, Miss	81
Dahl, Harvey	148	Drackert Family	58
Dahl, Mrs. Otto	155	Drackert, Louise	56
Dahl, Rena	46	Drecker, J.	57
Daughter of the American Revolution	25, 29, 87, 154, 155	Driscoll, John and Martin	103
Daum, Mrs. Jesse	232	DuBois Family	116
David Bryant Chapter, C. A. R.	154	Du Brueil	77, 83
Davies, George	78, 253	Duneland	138
Davies, J. W.	282	Dunes Highway	138
Davies, Wm.	150	Durand, Rev. E.	279
Davis Family	91, 144	Durbin, Mirl	119
Davis, Blanche	148	Durland, Adrian	161, 165
Davis, Frank	43	Dunning, G. B.	286
Davis, Harvey	150	Dutchman's Slough	59
Davis, Dr. J. E.	104	Dutton, Charles	125
Davis, John	135	Dwyer, Cornelia	103
Davis, John C.	53	Dwyer, Schuyler C.	10, 13, 43, 296, 298
Davis, Mr.	53	Dwyer, Mrs. S. C.	155
Davis, Nicholas	80	Dyer	50, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 112
Davis Refrigerator Cars	60	Eagle Creek	102
DeBriae Family	96	Eagle Creek Township	101, 140, 161
Dedelow Family	58	Earle, Frederick	55
Deep River	50, 53, 69, 70, 110, 137, 138, 162	Earle, George	28, 31, 53, 54, 55, 67, 69, 108, 218
Deiser, Peter	83	Earle, John	55
Demmon, Alice Mundell	16, 22, 23, 24, 40, 67, 155, 192, 301, 302, 303, 304	Earle, Mary	69
Demmon, Daniel	124	Earle, William	44
		Early Days in Munster	87, 88, 89, 90, 91
		Early History of Crown Point	115, 116, 117, 118
		Early History of Lake County	53, 54, 55
		East Chicago	92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 112, 154
		East Chicago Globe	95

## GENERAL INDEX

- East Chicago Land Company 92, 223  
 East Chicago Post No. 21 ..... 208, 209  
 East Gary ..... 54, 55  
 East Gary Post No. 100 ..... 210  
 East Side Park ..... 139  
 Ebert Family ..... 58, 65, 143  
 Ebert, Adam ..... 315  
 Ebert, Mr. and Mrs. Fred ..... 228  
 Ebert, Minnie ..... 146  
 Eddy, Russell ..... 218  
 Eder, George M. ..... 319  
 Edgerton Family ..... 116, 144  
 Edgerton, Alfred ..... 151  
 Edgerton, Amos ..... 120, 145  
 Edgerton, George and Robert ..... 150  
 Edgerton, Horace ..... 149  
 Edgerton, James ..... 146  
 Eggenberg ..... 89  
 Eggers Family ..... 91  
 Eggers, Augusta, Fred, Fredericka and Henry ..... 223, 224  
 Ehlers Family ..... 91  
 Ehlers, Henry ..... 224  
 Eich, Julius ..... 136  
 Elerman ..... 250  
 Einsele Family ..... 106  
 Einsele, Valentine ..... 106  
 Eiders First Presbyterian Church, Crown Point ..... 262, 263  
 Emmel, W. ..... 90  
 Epworth League ..... 274  
 Erickson, Alfred ..... 44  
 Es-ke-puckee ..... 55  
 Esswein, Wm. ..... 78  
 Esty Family ..... 116  
 Esty, M. M. ..... 145  
 Etter, Christ ..... 73  
 Evangelical Churches ..... 276  
 Evers, W. ..... 280  
 Everson, Mrs. ..... 49  
 Ewen, Henry ..... 235  
 Fagan, Mrs. Peter ..... 24  
 Fagan, N. ..... 78  
 Fairfax, Lord ..... 67  
 Fair Grounds ..... 137, 141  
 Falkenthal Family ..... 91  
 Falkenthal, August ..... 224  
 Falkiner, Richard ..... 45  
 Falkman Inn ..... 239  
 Famous Mfg. Co. ..... 94  
 Fancher Family ..... 116  
 Fancher Lake ..... 137, 141, 219  
 Fancher, Richard ..... 109, 115  
 Fancher, T. S. ..... 108, 315  
 Fancher, Ardelle ..... 315  
 Farm Bureau ..... 122, 123  
 Farmers' Alliance ..... 122  
 Farrington, Dr. ..... 117  
 Farwell, Abel ..... 107  
 Fate, George ..... 210  
 Fathauer, August ..... 295  
 Father Anthony Heitman ..... 82  
 Father Deimel ..... 83  
 Father Fischer ..... 82  
 Father B. Rachor ..... 79  
 Father Ley ..... 79  
 Fedosky, V. ..... 282  
 Ferguson, Jayne ..... 233  
 Ferris, Eliza Jane ..... 314  
 Fichter, Mr. and Mrs. Charles ..... 96  
 Fife, Fred ..... 95  
 Fifield, Mrs. Otto ..... 24  
 Finley ..... 115
- First Evangelical Church, Gary ..... 281  
 Fischer Family ..... 58  
 Fischer, Wm. ..... 224  
 Fischrapp Family ..... 91  
 Fischruff, F. A. ..... 90  
 Fischruff, Fred ..... 224  
 Fischruff, John ..... 73, 90  
 Fisher Family ..... 91  
 Fisher, Alice ..... 24  
 Fisher, John ..... 119, 121, 122  
 Fisher, Katherine, Mrs. John, Sarah ..... 24  
 Flach, Rev. Joseph ..... 82, 83  
 Flick, Leota ..... 44  
 Fogg, S. F. ..... 57  
 Fogli Hotel ..... 134  
 Folk, Dr. ..... 106  
 Ford, Clara ..... 223, 224  
 Forsythe Family ..... 91, 92, 93  
 Forsythe, Jacob ..... 224, 225  
 Foster Family ..... 91, 92, 93  
 Foster, Albert ..... 299  
 Foster, Capt. ..... 117  
 Foster, Harriet ..... 148  
 Foster, Mrs. Edson ..... 103  
 Foster, Mrs. George ..... 13  
 Foster, Martha ..... 104  
 Fowler, Helen M. ..... 314  
 Fowler, Luman ..... 216, 264, 314  
 Fowler, Luther ..... 116  
 Fowler, R. D. ..... 168  
 Frainberg, Christopher ..... 167  
 Frame, Arthur ..... 272  
 Frame, Harry ..... 121  
 France, George ..... 90  
 Francen ..... 67  
 Frank Family ..... 65  
 Frank, F. W. and Robert ..... 228  
 Fred Schmidt Post ..... 29, 208, 209, 210, 211  
 Frederick Family ..... 116  
 Frederickson, Henry ..... 53  
 Freidrich, Wm. ..... 78  
 Freitag, Family ..... 58  
 Freitag, Mrs. ..... 59  
 French, Rev. ..... 120  
 Froebel School ..... 28  
 Frund, Rev. ..... 82  
 Fuerstenberg, Fred ..... 224  
 Fuller, Dave ..... 136  
 Fuller, H. D. ..... 286  
 Fuller, Richard ..... 135  
 Fuller, Robert ..... 150  
 Fuller, Sylvester ..... 319  
 Funkhauser Family ..... 96  
 Funkhauser, Col. John and W. L. ..... 96  
 Furst, Luther ..... 241  
 Gale, Lizzie ..... 128  
 Gard, Walter ..... 276, 280  
 Garner, Hylda May ..... 17, 20, 22, 25, 27, 45, 46  
 Garner, Sidney ..... 24, 45  
 Garrison, Malinda ..... 146  
 Garrison, Robert ..... 151  
 Gary ..... 55, 64, 65, 85, 92, 98,  
       99, 112, 138, 139, 155, 211, 238  
 Gary, Elbert H. ..... 273  
 Gary Historical Society ..... 15, 85  
 Gary Memorial Post No. 17 ..... 207, 208, 209, 210, 214  
 Gary Works ..... 237  
 Gates ..... 93  
 Gehre, August ..... 148  
 Gehrke Family ..... 91

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Gehrke, Henry	224
General American Tank Car Corporation	96
George, Rev. E. T.	151
Gering, John	80
Gerlach, Adam	291
Gerlach, A. J.	81
Gerlach, George	81
Gerrish, Mr. and Mrs. Abiel	247, 248, 249
Gerrish, Dr. A. A.	104, 117
Gettler, Alma	77, 84
Gettler, Peter	77
Gettler, William	78
Geyer, D. N.	233
Gibbs, Alvah H. and Arthur	122
Gibbs, Mrs. W. H.	24, 45
Gibbs, Hamilton	121, 165
Gibbs, Harvey	119, 165
Gibbs, Hiram	119
Gibbs, Hannah	119
Gibbs, William	119, 164
Gibson	59, 60, 87, 88, 89, 225
Gibson Family	58
Gibson, Henrietta	301
Gibson, Inez	64
Gibson, Kitty	61
Gibson Inn	64, 301
Gilbert, E. S.	95
Giles, Mr. and Mrs. L. W.	96
Gill, T.	83
Gillman, Mrs. Harvey	96
Glade	278
Glade, Col. Herman	213
Glashions Family	116
Gleason, W. P.	23, 302
Glynn, Wm.	23
Gold Star Honor Roll	215
Goodman Family	57
Goodman, Charles, Jane and William	57
Goodspeed	70, 166
Good Templars	69
Gordon, Clara	155
Gordon, Earl	121
Gordon, Simeon	119
Gorman, Henrietta	31
Gostlin, Nellie	155, 324
Gostlin, William	57
Goulding Bros.	117
Governor's Unemployment Relief Commission	234
Grady Family	58
Gragg, Ernest	146
Graham, Mr.	85
Grange	122
Granger, H. E.	300
Graper, Gordon	121
Graper, Wm.	123
Graves, Wm.	93
Great Lakes Region	56
Green Family	126
Green, A. J.	119
Green, A. Z.	121
Green House	88
Green, Mrs. Hiram	123
Green, Rev. Edward	257
Green, Rev. J. W.	272
Green, I. T.	286
Gregg Family	119
Gregg, Mrs. Mortimer	103
Gregg, Silas	122
Greibing, Bernard and Franz	83
Griffin & Sons	117
Griffin, Elihu	167
Griffith	151
Griffith, D. D.	90
Griggs	219
Grimmer, Frances	16
Grimmer, Mrs. Helen	319
Groman, Dr.	106, 107
Groves, Mrs. H. K.	94
Grubb, Betty and Jane	298, 299
Gruel, Charles	313
Gruel, Emma	319
Grugel Family	89
Gunder, Bessie	16, 17, 23, 25, 27, 45
Guske, Alvin	45
Haan, Dr. George	159
Haan, Major Gen. Wm. G.	150, 156, 157, 158, 159, 212, 213
Haan, Mary	156
Haan, Nicholas	156, 159
Hack Family	30, 116
Hack, Emma	220
Hack, John	80, 84, 315
Hack, Mrs. John	103
Hack Hotel	116, 117
Hackley, Edwin	264
Hadder, August	250, 251
Hahn, Comrade	9
Hale Family	72
Hale	161
Hale, Aaron	163, 165
Hall, J.	135
Halstead Family	111
Halstead, Albert	314
Halstead, M. A.	103, 104, 105, 110, 111
Halstead, Samuel	103, 110
Hamerlik, Helen	47
Hamilton, Col. Thos.	207, 214
Hamilton, W. J.	299, 305
Hamman, Ann	146
Hamman, Richard	152
Hammes, Fr. Joseph	16, 23, 43, 302
Hammond	13, 56, 57, 58, 59, 63, 64, 89, 92, 98, 106, 112, 155
Hammond Historical Society	300
Hammond Post No. 16	208, 210
Hammond, Mrs. George	56
Hammond Standish Co.	60
Hammond, Thomas	56, 57, 58
Hankin, Ella	31
Hanover Center	140, 289
Hanover Township	106, 107, 108, 113, 213
Harder, Mildred	301
Harding Family	115
Harmon, Ella	153
Harms Family	91
Harms, Christopher	224
Harper, Benjamin and Calvin	126
Harper, Esther	24
Harper, J. D.	17, 25
Harper, Robert	126
Harris, Frank	253
Harris, Rev.	250
Hart Family	89, 116
Hart, Aaron N.	17, 80, 265
Hart, J. L.	77
Hart, Mr.	89
Hart Ranch	75
Hartman Family	58
Hartman, L. M.	78
Harvey Family	91
Haskell, Frank and Peter	136
Haskell, Mr. and Mrs. Fred	96

## GENERAL INDEX

Haskin, O. E.	110	Hoffman, Barbara	31
Hastings, Rev. A.	151	Hoffman, Bernice	23
Hathaway, Cecil and Lance	121	Hoffman, Francis and Max	107
Hathaway, Harvey	120	Hoffman, Fred	219
Hathaway, H. C.	227	Hoffman, George	59
Hathaway, Harriet	119	Hoffman, Margaret	23
Hathaway, Jennie Maxwell	317	Hoffman, Matt	78
Hattendorf	278	Hoffman Theatre	118
Hawes, Margaret	159	Hohman Family	58
Hayden Family	143	Hohman, Caroline	57, 59
Hayden, Cyrus	315	Hohman, Charles and Louis	57
Hayden, Vivian	155	Hohman, Emma	59
Hayward Art Studio	117	Hohman, Ernst	57
Hayward Family	124	Hohman, Henry	79
Heald, Capt.	28	Hohman, Ottilia	56
Hebron	70, 111, 112	Hohman House	57, 81
Heckleman Family	58	Holbert, Samuel	107
Heick, John	128	Holley, Janet and Janice	24
Heick, Wm.	123	Holley, Lillian	20
Heidbreder, Wilbur	25	Holm, Mary T.	320
Heidbreder, Wm.	295	Holman, Dr. D. A.	288
Heins, John	107	Holmes, H. A.	228
Heins, Judge	108	Holmes, Jane	284
Heintz, Rev. George	294	Holmes, Rosetta	125
Heisterberg, Fred	228, 280	Holton, Mrs. Andrew	232
Heisterberg, Walter	280	Holton, Harriet Warner	27
Helmich, John	161, 163	Holton, Hiram and Janna	116
Heminger, L. D.	250	Home Bureau	122, 152
Henderson, Mr. and Mrs. M. H., Byron, Bernice	122	Homfeld, Fred	46
Henderson, Harold	123	Hooks	76
Henderson, Joseph	313	Hooseline, Herbert	119
Henke Family	65	Hopkins, Phoebe	146
Hentges, Linda Wells	24, 220	Horlberk, Frank	225
Herkner Family	58	Horlbeck, W.	224
Herlitz Families	116, 250, 251	Horn, Rev. Buel	289
Herlitz, Anne Margaret	318	Hornet, David	278
Herlitz, Julius	228	Horst, Edward	57
Herman, Jack	80	Horst, George M.	315
Herman School-house	81	Hosanna, Rev. I. N.	258
Hershman, Lucile	24	Hoshaw, Henry W.	314
Hess Family	63	Hoskins Family	72
Hess, Aly	301	Hosman, Rev. E. E.	151
Hess Brothers	301	Hotz, Rev. A. J.	280
Hess, Joseph	63	Hough Brothers	123
Hessville	63, 75, 85	Howard, Mrs. P. N.	24
Hickey, P.	90	Howard, Rev.	79
Hickory Point	121	Howe, Mr. and Mrs. E. J.	122
Hickory Ridge Farm	71	Howell, Blanche and Mrs. Charles	155
Higgins, Dr.	116, 316	Howkinson, Peter J.	315
Highland	75, 76	Huber Family	115
Highland Post No. 180	210	Huber, Angelina	78
Hildebrandt, Frederick	294	Huddle Family	58
Hill Family	117, 144	Huehn Family	58
Hill, Charles	121	Huehn, Emma 298, 299, 300, 303, 318	24, 56
Hill, Jane	43, 115, 298, 303, 318	Huehn, Myrtle	300
Hill, Dr. Jesse	117	Huehn, Rosa	319
Hill, Jesse	43, 115	Huffman, Marion	294
Hill, Maude	148	Huge, Rev.	155
Hill, W. A.	300	Hughes, Mrs. Morris	319
Hipsley, J. L. and Reuben	122	Hughes, W. O.	280
Historical Society	62	Hugo, Rev. E.	210, 211
Hitchcock, Rev.	151	Huish, George	58
Hitchinson, Mrs. Robert	155	Humpfer Family	80
Hixon, Jeremy	119, 324	Humphrey, George	251
Hixon, Mr. and Mrs. Loren	121	Hunt, David	151
Hobart	54, 55, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 87, 112, 138, 166	Hunt, Rev. T.	49
Hobart Pioneers	67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72	Hurley, Mrs.	68
Hobart Post No. 54	210	Hurst, Albert, Amanda, Elizabeth and Granville	67
Hodges, Mrs. Wm.	24, 303	Huseman, Wm.	232
Hoff, J. P.	110	Hutfilz, H.	149
Hoffman Family	58	Hutton, James	123

# HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Hutton, Levi .....	122	Keilman, Estella, F. L.,
Hyde, Agnes .....	126	Leonard, L. & Co. ....
Hyde, Robert .....	270	77
Iddings, Mrs. Fred .....	30	Keilman, Henry .....
Iddings, Dr. H. L. ....	117, 313	78
Iddings, Mrs. John W. ....	24	Keitzman, George .....
Illinois Steel Company .....	237	44
Immaculate Conception Church, Whiting .....	289	Kemp Family .....
Indiana Harbor .....	93, 98	115
Indiana World War Records .....	215	Kennedy .....
Indian Battleground .....	36	59
Indian Ridge .....	138	Kennedy, Magenta .....
Indians (Pottawatomie) .....	21, 49, 50, 52, 55, 56, 101, 102, 103, 109, 121, 152	92
Indian Town .....	70	Kenyon, Eliza .....
Ingersoll, Dr. Frank .....	17, 23, 25	103
Ingersoll, Carrie L. ....	313	Kerchter, August .....
Ingram, Edward .....	44	81
Inland Steel Co. ....	96	Kerney, W. ....
Inscho, Doris .....	46	149
Ives, Caleb .....	56	Ketchum, Asa, Henry, Theron, William .....
Jabaays Family .....	89	161, 164
Jackson Hotel .....	116	Killborn, Mrs. Frank .....
Jacobson, Anna .....	44	319
Jacobson, V. ....	148	Kimmet, John .....
Jaeger Family .....	65	78
Jahneke Family .....	65	Kimmet, Laura .....
Jamieson, Daisy .....	76	148
Jansen, Percy .....	227	King Family .....
Jarneck Family .....	58	144
Johns, Dr. W. J. ....	78	King, Rev. ....
Jaqua, George .....	316	82
Jaqua, Mrs. George .....	316	Kingsbury, George .....
Johnson Family .....	89	161, 164, 301
Johnson, Ann .....	24	Kirchoff Family .....
Johnson, Anna .....	96	65
Johnson, Edith .....	94	Kitchel, John .....
Johnson, George .....	90	270
Johnson, Mrs. Gustave .....	96	Klason, John .....
Johnson, Dr. H. W. ....	239	80
Johnson, J. A. ....	282	Klassville .....
Johnston, J. Hiram .....	25	290
Johnston, Mike .....	75	Klelhege Family .....
Joliet Lake .....	50	58
Jones, Alfred E. ....	23	Klelhege, Wm. ....
Jones, J. E. ....	250	57
Jones, J. J. ....	135	Kleineman Family .....
Jones, Pauline .....	266	58
Jones Schoolhouse .....	101	Kleineman, Henry .....
Jones, Rev. Stephen .....	268	59
Julia Watkins Brass Chapter, D. A. R. ....	15, 16, 155	Klein, Jacob and Peter .....
Kahl, Wm. ....	280	80
Kankakee River 50, 101, 102, 111, 112, 113, 127, 134, 137, 139, 140		Kleiman Family .....
Kannars Family .....	116	58
Kansas City & Southwestern Rail- way .....	59	Klemme .....
Karney .....	291	278
Kaske, Hugo .....	89	Klitzke Family .....
Kaske, Wilhelmine .....	87	58
Kasper Family .....	58	Klootwyks Family .....
Kayser, Rev. ....	281	89
Kearney, Effie G. ....	313	Klose Family .....
Kedrovsky, Rev. Benjamin .....	47	91
Keehn, George and Jack .....	121	Klose, Robert .....
Kehoe, Peter .....	291	224
Kellman .....	77	Klug, Rev. A. ....
		279
		Knapp, Rev. ....
		239
		Knight, Crowell .....
		25
		Knight, Edwin .....
		45
		Knight, Mrs. Edwin .....
		24
		Knight, Kate and Martha .....
		13
		Knight, Marion .....
		24, 155
		Knight, Paul .....
		45
		Knoerzer Family .....
		58
		Knoerzer, Otto .....
		301
		Knox, Dr. George .....
		239
		Kobelin, Wm. ....
		141
		Koch .....
		278
		Koepke Family .....
		65
		Kolb Family .....
		58
		Koontz, Amanda .....
		56, 57
		Kooy Family .....
		89
		Kooy, Jacob .....
		88
		Kopelke Family .....
		116
		Kopelke, Judge Johannes .....
		158, 282
		Koplin, George .....
		228, 251
		Kosciusko Park .....
		96
		Kosciusko Post No. 207 .....
		210
		Kreuter Family .....
		91
		Krieter, Andrew .....
		228
		Krieter, Fred .....
		227, 319
		Kriewitz Family .....
		65
		Krimbill Family .....
		116
		Krimbill, George and William .....
		117
		Kronkright Family .....
		124
		Kronkright, Eugene .....
		125
		Krost Family .....
		116
		Krost, Gerald .....
		31
		Krost, John F. ....
		57
		Krudup, John .....
		106
		Krueger, Violet .....
		295
		Krueter, Charles, and John .....
		224, 225
		Kuehl, Henry .....
		25, 228
		Kuhn, Wm. ....
		280
		Kunert Family .....
		65

# GENERAL INDEX

Laben, Sally .....	155	Little, J. E. ....	232
Laybourn, Benjamin .....	319	Little, Jesse .....	16, 19,
Lahr, Mrs. H. G. ....	155	25, 127, 251, 296, 301, 304, 324	
Laible, Madeline .....	81	Little, J. H. ....	128, 132, 249
Lake County .....	11, 12, 13, 55,	Little, Mrs. James .....	155
66, 68, 69, 98, 100, 101, 104,		Little, Joseph .....	249, 324
109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114,		Little, Lewis .....	251, 296
115, 118, 137, 140, 160, 161, 227		Little, Lewis Gerrish .....	313
Lake County Centennial .....	236, 237	Little, Effie .....	318
Lake County Court House .....	31, 117	Little, Sarah .....	247
Lake County Farm Bureau .....	227	Little, Seth .....	16, 25, 228
Lake County Home Bureau .....	232, 233	Little, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas .....	247
Lake County Junior Drum and		Liverpool .....	50, 53, 54, 55
Bugle Corps .....	211	Liverpool Road .....	67, 68, 70
Lake County Ladies' Drum and		Livingstone, James, John and	
Bugle Corps .....	211	Samuel .....	115
Lake County Old Settler & Historical Ass'n .....	296, 297, 14, 15, 23, 36	Lloyd Family .....	144
Lake County Star .....	22, 158	Lohse Family .....	58
Lake Court House .....	218	Lohse, Mary .....	89
Lake Dale Carla .....	137, 144	Long Family .....	58
Lake George .....	137, 139	Long, Hazel .....	90
Lake Michigan .....	223, 224	Loomis, Jason .....	122
Lake of the Red Cedars .....	62, 137, 141	Lottaville .....	71
Lake Prairie .....	111, 112, 144, 247	Louisville, New Albany and Chicago R. R. ....	78
Lake Station .....	49, 50, 51, 54, 115	Louks, L. F. ....	96
Lakin, D. ....	45	Love Brothers .....	120
Lamb, Rev. Samuel .....	272	Love, James .....	120, 122, 227
Lambert, Henry .....	131	Love, John E. ....	146
Land Company .....	93	Love, Peter .....	120, 318
Lane, Charles .....	123	Love, Samuel .....	119, 120, 122, 151
Lang Family .....	58	Love, Mrs. Sam .....	319
LaPorte .....	49	Love, William .....	149
LaSalle .....	38, 56, 134	Lowell .....	71, 101, 102,
Last Man's Club .....	211	103, 104, 105, 107, 109, 110,	
Lathrop, Robert .....	162, 164	111, 112, 113, 114, 127, 129,	
Lathrop, Bell .....	319	137, 139, 140, 147, 151, 155, 162	
Latimore, Dr. Walter .....	265	Lowell Post No. 101 .....	210
Latin, Shep .....	112	Lowell Star .....	104, 138
Latta, W. C. ....	229, 230	Lowell Tribune .....	114
Lauer, Rev. George .....	94	Lowenberg .....	77
Lauerman Family .....	58	Lueder, Rev. John .....	279
Lauerman, Peter .....	80	Luers, Bishop .....	290, 291
Lavene Family .....	58	Lukens, Mrs. B. C. ....	155
Laws Family .....	115	Luther Family .....	116
Leary, Mrs. C. M. ....	155	Luther, James .....	117
Leash, J. H. ....	94	Luther, John .....	116, 220
Lebart, Rev. J. ....	280	Lutheran Church .....	224
Lee, "Light Horse Harry" .....	71	Lutz, R. D. ....	232
Lehman, Jennie .....	216	Lynch, Dan .....	162
Lehman, M. E. K. ....	95	Lynch, Madge .....	24
Lehman's Store .....	117		
Leinen, Nicholaus .....	224	Maack, Albert and Peter .....	107
Lennertz, Bertha .....	46	Madsen, Meyer A. ....	25, 45
Lenney, Julia .....	315	Meyer, Mrs. Meyer A. ....	24
Lepin, Herman .....	106	Mahoney, C. Patrick .....	210
Leroy .....	111, 112, 119, 120, 121, 122	Maillet Family .....	116
Lesh, Prenty and Abbott .....	93	Maillet, Mayme .....	21, 24, 30
Letz, Mildred .....	24	Malo, A. F. ....	57
Lever Brothers .....	139	Manahan .....	219
Lewis, G. W. and Margaret .....	96	Mangold, John .....	294
Lewis, Mrs. G. B. ....	155	Mangold, T. ....	83
Ley, Father .....	79	Marble, Horace .....	116, 162, 163
Likens, Mrs. Roy .....	232	Marquess, Charles .....	228
Lincoln Abraham .....	28, 88, 160	Marquette, Father .....	50, 56
Linden, Liva .....	300	Marquette Park .....	86
Lindner, Carl .....	280	Marrs, Donald .....	44
Lindsey, John .....	119	Martin, Georgia Ball .....	267
Little Family .....	143	Martin, Rev. Harold .....	253
Little, Benjamin .....	119	Martin, Muriel .....	32
Little, Rev. Charles .....	251	Martin, Mrs. I. W. ....	314
Little, Earl .....	251	Martindale, Mrs. Merritt .....	155
Little, James .....	30, 32, 251	Marvin, Charles .....	112, 249
Little, J. A. ....	39, 251, 296	"Mary of Liverpool" .....	69

# HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Mason Family .....	58
Matthies Family .....	58
Matthies, John .....	120
Mathews, Rev. W. A. ....	273
Matthew, Edna .....	154, 155
Mathew, William .....	315
Mattox, Miles .....	119
Matzner, Rev. A. ....	279
Maxwell, Miss .....	94
Maylen, Thomas .....	224
Maywood Post No. 126 .....	210
McCarty Family .....	144
McCarty, B. ....	144
McCarty, Catherine .....	150
McCarty, Franklin .....	150
McCarty, Judge .....	28
McCarty-Snell Farm .....	148
McCarty, William .....	148
McCay Family .....	120
McCay, Thomas .....	119, 316
McCay, Thomas .....	119
McClain, Oliver .....	254
McConnell, Tom .....	209
McCorkle, James .....	241
McDonald Family .....	117
McDonald, Alexander .....	108
McDonald, Donald .....	57
McFadden, Sarah .....	154
McFarland Family .....	120
McHenry, John .....	162, 164
McKnight Family .....	120
McKnight, Alexander .....	121
McKnight David .....	119, 121, 164
McKnight, James .....	121, 165, 228
McKnight, Mrs. James .....	155
McKnight, Robert .....	121, 166
McKinney, James .....	147
McLean, Toney .....	43
McLean, W. W. ....	17, 24
McMillan, Neil & Son .....	122
McNabb, James .....	119
McNay, Hattie .....	22, 23, 24, 155, 304
McNay, Philip .....	16, 24, 25, 302, 303
McNut .....	209
Meadows, Ray .....	148
Medicine Island .....	36
Mee, Edward A. ....	313
Mee, David .....	146
Meeker, Thelma .....	30
Meissner, Father .....	291
Mellon, Margaret .....	316
Melton, Col. A. P. ....	212, 213, 317
Mendenhall, Jacob .....	270
Merrill Family .....	116
Merrill, Dr. ....	58
Merrill, Lewis .....	125
Merrill, John .....	313
Merrill, Martha .....	313
Merrill, William .....	124
Merrillville .....	75, 124
Mertz, Maud .....	148
Methodist Church .....	221, 268, 288
Mettier Family .....	91
Meyer Family .....	116
Meyer, Edward .....	81
Meyer, Edwin .....	227
Meyer, Emma .....	232
Meyer, Ernest .....	106
Meyer, Gerald .....	24, 45
Meyer, Henry Dick .....	319
Meyer, Mr. and Mrs. LeGrande T. ....	296, 299, 300
Meyer, Otto .....	25, 227
Metz, D. W. ....	228
Mexican War .....	215, 221
Mezzari, P. A. ....	251
Michael, Edwin .....	247, 249
Michael, Elizabeth .....	67
Michael, Herbert .....	116, 251
Michigan Central Railroad .....	225
Middleton, Edith .....	128
Miller .....	50, 138
Miller Family .....	58, 65, 116, 144
Miller, Albert .....	228
Miller, Anthony .....	81
Miller, Conrad .....	224
Miller, Ethel .....	155
Miller, Frank .....	60
Miller, Fred .....	144, 152
Miller, Fritz .....	57
Miller Station .....	85, 86
Milliken Family .....	30
Mills, Edgar .....	209
Mily Family .....	58
Milroy, Col. Robert .....	162
Minas Family .....	58
Minas Hardware Store .....	117
Mitch, Cynthia .....	314
Minninger, Vera .....	25, 45, 299
Mollo, Mr. ....	78
Monon Railroad .....	58, 149
Mood, Virgil .....	230
Moody, Col. Gideon .....	163
Moorhatch, Rev. I. B. ....	258
Moorman, Rev. George .....	288
Moran, Harry .....	119
Moran, Mollie .....	122
Morey Family .....	112, 247, 248, 298, 300
Morey, E. N. ....	247, 248
Morey, William H. ....	32, 140, 148, 248
Morlock, Charles .....	57
Morris, Albert .....	32
Moser Family .....	58
Mott Family .....	58
Mott, Fred .....	59
Mound City .....	50
Moylan Family .....	91
Mueller Family .....	58
Muenich Family .....	58
Muenich, Mrs. ....	300
Muffley, May .....	146
Mullen Family .....	58
Mullins, Patrick .....	57
Mundell Family .....	62, 72
Mundell, Alonzo .....	68, 69
Mundell, Elmore .....	68, 69, 166
Mundell, James .....	68
Mundell, Joseph .....	67, 68, 75
Mundell, Melvina .....	67, 68
Mundell, Samuel .....	68, 69
Mundell, Sarah .....	68
Mundell, William .....	69, 193
Mundell School .....	67
Mundell, Mary .....	316
Munster .....	75, 87, 88, 89
Munster Family .....	89
Murphy, Mrs. Lester .....	155
Mussman, Harold .....	228
Mybeck, Walter .....	9, 23, 43
Myers, Rhoda .....	232
Myers and Dittmer .....	117
Nash, Abbie .....	266
National Forge & Iron Works .....	93
Nedjl, James .....	90
Neifing, Julius .....	77, 78
Neises, Alfred and George .....	228
Nelson, Arthur .....	229
Nethery, Andrew .....	123

## GENERAL INDEX

Nethery, Roy .....	120	Pfeiffer, Mrs. Peter .....	232
Neuhas, Rev. E. ....	278	Pearce, Thomas .....	314
New Albany & Salem Railroad ....	54	Penman, William H. ....	95
New Carlisle .....	49	Perry, John .....	227
Newton, Harry .....	228	Peschel, Joseph .....	77
Nichols, Alfred, Harriet, William ..	119	Peshke, Frank .....	280
Nichols, Elmer and Horatio .....	103	Peters, Montz .....	83
Nichols, Emma Taylor .....	319	Peterson, Henry, Hiram and	
Nichols, H. J. ....	120	John .....	161, 165
Nichols, Marshall .....	149	Peterson, Mrs. Frank .....	232
Nicholson Family .....	115, 116	Peterson, John B. ....	296, 298
Nigh, Father .....	299	Petit, Thelma .....	24
Nolan Claim .....	103	Pettibone Family .....	115
Nondorf, B. ....	77, 83	Pettibone, David K. ....	264
Norman, Lewis .....	61	Pettibone, Dr. ....	116, 117
Norman Family .....	58	Pettibone, Mrs. Claude .....	24
Northrup Family .....	116	Pettibone, Henry .....	108
North Township .....	166	Pettzer, H. ....	83
Northwestern Indiana .....	63	Phillips, Grace .....	25
O'Brien, Mr. and Mrs. Richard ..	95	Phillips, Peter .....	125
O'Brien, Redmond and William ..	95	Pickle Post No. 57 .....	209
Odell, Edwin B. ....	313	Piepho, Dorothy .....	282
Ofenloch, John .....	81	Piepho, George .....	106
Oklahoma .....	224	Pierce Family .....	124
Old Wee-Saw .....	55	Pierce, Isaac, Jesse, Orrin,	
Opperman Family .....	91	Wheeler .....	124
Orth, Peter .....	80	Pinkerton, James .....	135, 285
Osborn, Mr. ....	116	Piske Family .....	65
Outlet Post Office .....	104	Pixley, Clara .....	148
Owens, Seth .....	125	Pixley, Nancy .....	146
Owens, Widow .....	125	Pixley, William .....	147
Oyler, Ralph .....	231	Place, Maryanna .....	24
Paarlberg, Donald .....	45, 228	Place, V. A. ....	230, 231
Paarlberg, H. P. ....	228	Planer Family .....	58
Page, Mr. ....	78, 79	Pleasant Grove .....	110
Pageant, Centennial .....	27	Plum Grove .....	111
Pageant Program .....	45, 46, 47	Plummer Family .....	112
Paisley .....	145	Plummer, A. G. ....	247, 249
Palmer .....	119, 121	Plummer, George .....	56
Palmer Family .....	112, 144	Plummer, Frank B. ....	317
Palmer, Adelbert .....	145, 149, 150, 152	Poem by Della Duckworth .....	48
Palmer, Almira .....	149	Pokagon, Leopold and Simeon .....	51
Palmer, Benjamin .....	319	Polack, Rev. G. ....	294
Palmer, Catherine .....	124	Polin Family .....	58
Palmer, Charles .....	153	Pony Express .....	28
Palmer, Dennis .....	121	Poplar Point .....	225
Palmer, Hattie .....	45, 124	Poppen Family .....	91
Palmer, Emma .....	153	Poppen, Albert .....	224
Palmer, Dr. Henry .....	124	Porch Brothers .....	149
Palmer, E. J. ....	104	Porter County .....	216
Palmer, George and James .....	149	Post, Rev. E. H. ....	249
Palmer, Marcus .....	145	Post, George .....	161, 165
Palmer, Mark .....	145, 149	Pottawatomie .....	49, 50, 51, 52, 219
Palmer, Martin .....	124, 152	Pottawatomie Chapter D. A. R. ....	155
Palmer, William .....	151	Prangle, Wm. ....	280
Pargunda Family .....	58	Pratt, Dr. A. J. and Dr. Sam .....	
Park, Mrs. James .....	232	.....	116, 117, 220
Paris Caucus .....	207	Presbyterian Church .....	237, 253
Farmley, Dan .....	131	Prochna, Mr. and Mrs. ....	120
Parrett, Rev. J. C. ....	254	Program of Lake Co. Centennial .....	44
Parry, Martha .....	24	Program of Historical Celebration .....	43
Pattee, Mrs. Manford .....	24	Prohl Family .....	58
Patterson Family .....	50	Pulver, David, Elizabeth and John ..	101
Patterson, Arthur .....	44, 49	Pulver, Ursula .....	317
Patterson, Neil .....	95	Purdue University .....	229
Passaw, Frederick .....	315	Pure Milk Association .....	233
Patz, Alvina .....	123	Putnam, Jennie .....	44
Patz, Thomas .....	78	Putnam, Dr. Wm. E. ....	73
Payne, Wm. ....	269	Quinn, C. E. ....	122
Peach, Mr. and Mrs. Henry .....	247	Raasch Family .....	116
Pearce Family .....	143	Raasch, Paul E. ....	319
Pfeiffer, Rev. L. ....	279	Raasch, Mrs. Paul .....	315

# HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Rabe, Mrs. Otto .....	232	Ross, John .....	228
Ragon Etta .....	152	Ross, Mrs. John .....	232
Ragon, Hurley Lee .....	109	Ross, John .....	313
Ragon, Mrs. L. W. ....	44	Ross, Nina Ward .....	313
Ragon, Place .....	126	Ross, Robert .....	93
Randolph Family .....	116	Ross Station .....	166
Randolph, George .....	58	Roth Family .....	58
Ranschert, Pastor .....	64	Rudolph Family .....	30
Raschka, Frank and George .....	123	Rudolph, Luther .....	45
Ray, Wm. H. ....	135	Ruesswig, W. A. ....	281
Reader, Mr. and Mrs. ....	80	Ruf, Bessie .....	220
Red Cross .....	15	Ruff Family .....	58
Reder, Peter .....	80	Rump, Rev. August .....	44, 62
Red Oak Island .....	101	Runge Family .....	65
Reeve, James .....	148	Rushlie Family .....	115
Reed Family .....	58	Russian Choir .....	29, 47
Reed, Thomas .....	269	Rutz Family .....	65
Reed, Steve .....	89	Ryan, John .....	80
Reese Family .....	58		
Reese, Henry .....	224	Sac Trail .....	68
Rehbein, Mrs. Charles .....	155	Sacred Heart Church .....	288
Reichers, August .....	281	Sadlowsky, Nicholas .....	47
Reichers, Dorothea .....	280	Sailor, Rev. John .....	248
Reiland, John .....	94	Salisbury Family .....	115
Reilly Family .....	58	Salisbury, Maj. Elmore .....	
Reiman, Rev. F. A. ....	279	Sanders, Rev. Reuben .....	151, 272
Reinhart, Frank .....	225	Sand Dunes .....	138
Reiser, Robert .....	211	Sanford Family .....	116
Reller, Rev. J. ....	279	Sanford, Alvin .....	9, 21, 30, 43, 300
Relics .....	29, 30, 31	Sanford, Caroline .....	314
Republic Iron & Steel Co. ....	93	Sanger, James .....	43
Rest, Rev. Wm. ....	281	Sanger, Nora .....	104
Rheem, W. S. ....	90	Santa Fe Trail .....	50
Rhoades Family .....	72	Sasse Family .....	107, 116
Rhodes, William .....	43	Sasse, Herman .....	107, 301
Rich, Christopher .....	78	Sauerman, George .....	227
Richey, Effie .....	155	Sauerman, Nicholas .....	290
Ridge Road .....	67, 68, 75	Saunders, Reese .....	211
Rifenburg, William .....	162, 164	Sauter, Charles .....	77
Riggs, Ora .....	44	Sauter, John .....	83
Riley, Capt. T. J. ....	207	Sawyer, David .....	167
Rimbach, Jacob .....	57	Saxton, Alva .....	319
Rippe Family .....	58	Schaeffer, Rev. Carl and Hedwig .....	281
River Ridge .....	127	Schaffer, Jacob .....	78
River Road .....	36, 39, 127	Schaller, Joseph .....	78
Riverside Park .....	139	Scharf, P. A. ....	78
Robert, George M. ....	224	Scheddell, Mabel .....	24
Roberts Family .....	91	Scheidt, A. ....	78
Robertsdale .....	224, 225	Scheidt, Anton .....	83
Robey, Jesse .....	119	Scheidt, Anthony .....	78
Robinson, D. K. ....	265	Schell, Edwin A. ....	272
Robinson, Milo .....	110	Scherer Family .....	58
Robinson, Solon .....	10, 14, 28, 31, 110, 115, 116, 117, 216, 217, 218, 263, 270	Scherer, Catherine .....	290, 291
Rockwell Family .....	115, 116	Scherer, M. ....	83
Rockwell Hotel .....	117	Schererville .....	50, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83
Rockwell, Mrs. Julius .....	24	Schlesinger, Rev. F. ....	279
Rockwell, Timothy .....	315	Schleuter, Fred .....	280
Roe, William .....	119	Schillo Brothers .....	149
Rogers, Rev. D. A. ....	151	Schlicker, Alexander .....	95
Rogers, Edward .....	45	Schlicker, A. G. ....	96
Rohrman, John .....	80	Schloer Family .....	58
Root, Clayton .....	23	Schloer, Jacob .....	300
Root, Mrs. David .....	273	Schmal Family .....	116
Root, Grace Hill * .....	317	Schmal, George .....	219
Roper, Janet .....	43	Schmal, John, Joseph and Margaret .....	80
Roper, Tom .....	318	Schmidt, Fred, Post .....	47
Ross Family .....	116	Schmidt, Mathias .....	77, 291
Ross .....	125	Schmitz, Rev. Jacob .....	82
Ross, Arthur G. ....	149	Schneider .....	113, 127, 130
Ross, Charles .....	123	Schneider, Fred .....	113
Ross, Edna .....	152	Schneider, Lydia .....	148
Ross, Rev. Henry .....	146		

## GENERAL INDEX

Scholler, Adam	83	Shell Petroleum Corporation	100
Scholze Family	91	Sherburne, J. W.	228
Scholze, Paul	90	Sherman Family	116
School Grove	109	Sherman, Calista	220
Schools		Sherman, Emma	24
Brunswick	108	Sherman, Jacob	124
Butler	125	Sherman, Mrs. George	25
Cedar Lake	111	Shortridge, Mrs. E. L.	286
Crown Point	116	Shortridge, Rev. Lemuel	285
Creston	111, 147	Shottler, Maj. Edward	214
Dublin	119	Sigler Family	67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72
Dyer	79, 81	Sigler, Adam	67
East Chicago	94	Sigler, Amanda	69
Hammond	56	Sigler, Ann	68, 69, 71
Herman	81	Sigler, Caroline	68, 71
Hobart	72	Sigler, Daniel, Eli, Samuel, William	68, 69, 71, 72
John Heick	128	Sigler, George	70
Leroy	119	Sigler, Schuyler	71
Lowell	105, 111	Sigmund Family	116
Munster	88, 89	Simplex Works	58
Palmer	119	Simpson, Charles	123
River Ridge	128	Simpson, Rev. J. J.	299
Schererville	81	Simpson, Samuel	111
Sheridan	147	Sinclair Co.	100
Stilson	144	Singleton	127
St. John	81	Singleton, Frank	135
Tolleston	64	Sints Family	89
Whiting	74, 91	Sirois, Sam	119
Winfield	119	Sister Bernardine	78
Schrage Family	91	Sister Frances	81
Schrage, Henry	90, 224	Skinner Family	144
Schrage, William	224	Slater, Wm.	225
Schrieber Family	58	Slavish Lutheran Church	289
Schrieber, Emil	227	Slovac Dance	47
Schroeder, Julius	25	Smith Family	58, 115
Schroeter Family	58	Smith, A. J.	25, 299, 300
Schroeter, Mrs. Jacob	300	Smith, Alvin	231
Schrum Family	58	Smith, Charles C.	57, 254
Schuelke, Rev. August	294	Smith, Clarence	96
Schueneman, Alice Fred		Smith, Cleo	44
Schulte, H.	78	Smith, Cyrus	126
Schultz, Nicholas	83	Smith, Eva Odell	44
Schutz, Mary	28, 300	Smith, Fred	90
Schtemy, Dr.	106	Smith, George	69
Scott, John	207	Smith, Geo. H.	319
Scott, John M.	249	Smith, Harrison	123
Scritchfield Family	144	Smith, Harvey	121, 227
Scritchfield, Alexander	151, 318	Smith, Henry	69
Scritchfield, Esther and Hiram	146	Smith, James W.	316
Scritchfield, Jack, Martha, Stamp, Virgil	150	Smith, Rev. J. B.	120
Scritchfield, William	149, 150	Smith, Rev. J. F.	250
Scholler, Alfred H.	317	Smith, John	228
Scott, General Winfield	119	Smith, John R.	209
Seehase Family	65	Smith, Joseph	163
Seibens, Arthur	251	Smith, J. P. & Co.	60
Seidenberg, Rev. C.	279	Smith, Lewis	167
Seidler, Dr.	78	Smith, Mary	103
Selkow, Bernhardt	280	Smith, Martin	25
Semi-Centennial Celebration	15	Smith, Mrs.	123
Seramur, Thomas	210	Smith, Tony	25
Servis, George and Orlando	161	Snell, Catherine	146
Seymour Family	116	Snell, Hamlet	150
Seymour, Alice	89	Snyder, D. E.	286
Shade, Mrs. Orval	232	Snyder, M. E.	244
Shafer, Henry	167	Snyder, T.	45
Shafer, Rev. R.	251	Society of the 40 & 8	210, 211
Shaver, John B.	255	Sohl, Alice	56, 57, 61
Sheehan Family	116	Sohl, Caroline	119, 324
Sheehan, Anna	290	Sohl, Cynthia	221, 300, 301
Sheehan, John	264	Sohl, Ernest, Hattie, Henry, Louis	61
Sheehan, Michael	167	Sohl, Mr. and Mrs. William	57, 61
Shelby	112, 127, 129, 130, 134, 135, 136	Dollars, Sandy	135
Shelby, Wm. R.	112, 135		

# HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Sommers Family .....	58	Surprise, Carlinda .....	320
South Chicago .....	86	Surprise Family .....	116
Southeast Grove .....	111	Sutton, G. F. ....	108
Sowash, Georgiana .....	24	Sutton, E. O. ....	250, 251
Spalding, Frank .....	148	Swartz, Dr. ....	117
Spalding, Levi .....	146	Sweeney, Celest .....	68
Sparks, John A. ....	224	Sweigart, County Clerk .....	41
Specker, Gerald and H. ....	83	Sykes, William .....	69
Sponger, John .....	80		
Sponsel, Eleanor .....	46	Tager, A. ....	83
Sprague, E. S. ....	90	Tapper Family .....	58
Spry, Marbara .....	32	Tarr, Rev. Smith .....	272
Squatter's Union .....	30, 219	Taylor Family .....	115, 144
Stagg, Rev. ....	269	Taylor, Arthur G. ....	15,
Stallbohm Family .....	87, 89	18, 22, 23, 25, 145, 148, 149,	
Stallbohm Corners .....	88	152, 268, 296, 297, 299, 300, 304	
Stallbohm Hotel .....	78	Taylor, Cassius .....	145, 148
Stallbohm, John F. ....	87	Taylor, Daniel .....	67
Stamm Family .....	58	Taylor, DeWitt .....	150
Standard Oil Co. 73, 90, 91, 98, 100		Taylor, Frank .....	146
State Line .....	59, 78	Taylor, George Rev. ....	272
St. Adelbert Church .....	289	Taylor, George W. ....	148, 152
St. John .... 79, 81, 82, 112, 124, 290		Taylor, Mrs. George W. ....	151
St. John's Church .....	278, 288	Taylor, Harry .....	145, 148, 149
St. Mary's Greek Catholic Church 289		Taylor, Horace .....	110
St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church 290		Taylor, Israel .....	144
Steadman, Rev. ....	151	Taylor, John R. ....	31, 32
Stech, Thomas .....	83	Taylor, Julia .....	146, 152, 153
Steel & Tube Co. of America .....	96	Taylor, Nancy .....	67
Steiber, Carl .....	295	Taylor, Obadiah I .....	144, 149
Steiner, Rev. Charles .....	82	Taylor, Obadiah III .....	144, 145, 146, 148, 151, 152, 153
Steiner, Frank .....	123	Taylor, Obadiah Chapter, D. A. R. ....	155
Stewart, Charles .....	119	Taylor, William A. ....	150, 152
Stewart, David .....	122	Taylor Park .....	250
Stewart Family .....	120	Temple, Palmer .....	32
Stewart, Luke .....	238	Terre Family .....	58
Stierer, Mrs. George .....	155	Tennant, Mrs. T. R. ....	155
Stillson Family .....	116, 144	Teutemacher, Wm. ....	77
Stillson, Asher and Charles .....	150	Thatcher, Margaret .....	67
Stillson, Capt. Riley .....	150	Thatcher, Millicent .....	233
Stillson, Schuyler .....	144	Theil, John .....	80
Stockdale, Nancy .....	70	Theilen, Peter .....	80
Stockham, Rev. H. H. ....	257	Thiede, Robert .....	44
Stockwell Place .....	49	Thomas, Florence .....	45, 266
Stoecker, Rev. A. ....	281	Thomas, Rev. F. W. ....	250
Stommel, August .....	78, 296	Thomas, Jep .....	118
Stommel, Rev. E. H. ....	279	Thomas, Lily .....	232
Stopps Family .....	144	Thomen Family .....	115
Storer, Ruth .....	288	Thompson Family ... 58, 120, 144, 152	
Stowell, John .....	131	Thompson, Amos .....	150
Stowell, Stewart .....	135	Thompson, C. J. ....	152
Strait, Harry .....	31	Thompson, Irvin .....	149
Stranz, Dr. L. V. ....	106	Thompson, Lena .....	120
Stratford, Mrs. Walter .....	94	Thompson, Martha .....	146
Strecker, Rev. E. W. .... 24, 44, 297		Thompson, Orin .....	150
Strecker, Mrs. E. W. ....	24	Thompson, Rev. ....	272
Street, John .....	77	Thorn, Jonah .....	104
Streng, Aloysius .....	81	Tice, Jennie .....	24
Strieter, Carl .....	295	Tinkerville .... 44, 145, 146, 151, 152	
Stright, Keziah .....	154	Tippecanoe River .....	55
Stright, Rev. ....	31	Titus, Charles .....	207
Stringham, Leonard .....	104	Todd .....	59, 92
Stringham, S. P. ....	218	Todd Opera House .....	93
Strong, A. ....	78	Todd Park .....	96
Strong, Elsie .....	146	Tolle, Mr. ....	64, 85
Strong, George .....	119	Tolleston 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 85, 86, 112	
Struble, George .....	135	Tolleston Chapel .....	239
Struebig, Wm. ....	294	Torrence Family .....	58
Stuppy, Frank .....	148	Torrence, Todd and Kennedy .....	59
Stuppy, Philip .....	250, 251	Towle Family .....	58
Stuppy, Mrs. Philp .....	151	Towle, Carroll .....	57
Sullivan, Broncho John .....	30	Towle, C. N. ....	60
Sunman, Isaac .....	163	Towle, Marcus .... 56, 57, 58, 59, 61	
Surprise, Oliver .....	320		

## GENERAL INDEX

Towle, Mrs. M. M.	60	Ward, Rev. John	120
Townley, Rev. Wm.	263	Warriner Family	116
Tozier, Reuben	163	Warriner, Lewis	144
Trail Road	125	Warriner, Rev. Norman	151, 152
Treptow Family	65	Warringer Family	144
Trinity Evangelical Church	294	Warwick, W. E.	90
Turkey Creek	85, 110, 290	Washington Ice Co.	65
Turner, A. Murray	301 25, 56, 58, 107, 300, 301	Wason Family	143
Turner, John	122	Wason, Dr. Belle	252
Turner, Judge	116	Wason, Boyd	251
Turner, Mrs. George	123	Wason, H. B. and T. A.	249
Turner, James	315	Wason, Rev. H.	248, 249
Turner, Mary J.	317	Wason, Marie	250
Turner, William	120	Watkins Family	72
Tuthill Family	58	Webster Family	58
Tuthill, Frank and William	59	Wehrle, Father	290
Twin Cities	96	Wehner, George	125
Ukrainian Youth Club	29, 47	Weil, Rev. P.	280
Umpleby, Maj. J. A.	214	Weis Family	58
United States Gypsum Comp'ny	100	Weiser, Father	291
United States Steel Corporation	99	Weiss, Dr. Wm.	300
Universal Atlas Cement Co.	99, 100	Weitendorf, John	224
Underwood, Ann, Daniel, John, Harmon	124	Wells Family	216
Underwood, Florence and William	122	Wells, Addie and Eliza	219, 220
Union Carbon and Carbide Co.	100	Wells, Rev. Benjamin	249
Union League	69	Wells, Celesta	319
Vallee, Emil	151	Wells, Elizabeth and William	284
Vallee, Oca	153	Wells, Elisha and John	216
Vanatta, J. C.	239, 244	Wells, Ernest and Susan	220
Van Bodegraven Family	89	Wells, Henry	30
Vanhouten, Emily and Nancy	219	Wells, Homer and Rodman	217, 219, 220
Van Orman, Rev. J. S.	149	Wells, Mrs. Homer	30
Van Sciver, Wm.	122	Wells, Lyman	100
Van Steenberg, Frank and George	89	Wenzel Family	91
Van Valkenburg, Abraham	125	Wenzel, Frank	224
Vater Family	91	Wesley, Anna	231
Vater, Amelia and John	223, 224	Westbay, James	122
Verplank, Mrs. Adelbert	25, 304	West Creek	101, 104, 113, 127, 140, 144, 147
Verrill, Wm.	57	West Point	149, 152, 218
Vetter, Albert	122	Westerholm, Karrine	44
Vetter, Florence	119	Wettering, Mr.	89
Vetter, Frances	123	Weustenfeld Family	91
Vilmer Family	116	Wheeler Family	70
Vilmer, Dr.	117	Wheeler, Fred	16, 19, 22, 25, 27
Vilmer, Julia	313	Wheeler, Jeanette	287
Vilmer, William	313	Wheeler, Jennie Ward	24, 301, 303
Vinnedge Family	116, 144	Wheeler, Col. John	30, 116, 169
Vinnedge, Ethel	144, 145	Wheeler, John Ward	122, 209
Vinnedge, Floyd	145	Wheeler, Oliver	30, 116
Vinnedge, Francis and James	150	Whipple Studio	117
Vinnedge, Mrs. David	151	Whitehead, Rev.	151
Vinnedge, Ella and Martha	152	White, Guy	44
Vinnedge, Thomas	149	White Oak Island	36
Voiture No. 470	211	Whiting	73,
Vornhultz, Joe	81	74, 90, 91, 92, 98, 112, 224, 288	
Voss Family	65	Whiting Post No. 80	209, 210
Wadham Vacuum Oil Co.	100	Whittings	90, 226
Wagner, Rev. O. W.	281	Whitney, James	110
Waldheim	64	Wicker	75, 76
Walker, Allison	57	Wicker Family	94, 96
Walton, Anderson	68, 71	Wicker Park	76, 139
Walton, Clark and Frank	72	Wiggins Point	50
Walton, Rev. F. E.	241, 243, 244, 245, 253, 258	Wilcox, Adam	135
Walsh, R. D.	95	Wilcox, Inez	89
Ward, H. B.	301	Wilder, Mr.	79
Ward, Henry	313	Wiles, Thomas	218
Ward, Delia	313	Wilkinson, Robert	109
Ward, H. R.	119	Willert, W. F.	295
		Willey, George and Judge	108
		Williams, Alice	300
		Williams, Floyd	125
		Williams, George	162, 163

## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Williams, Joe .....	131
Wilson Family .....	116, 120
Wilson, Charles and Chauncey .....	89
Wilson, Ellen .....	252
Wilson, Henry .....	120
Wilson, Jesse .....	296, 298, 299
Wilson, Joseph and Ross .....	119
Winfeld .....	119, 120, 121, 122, 140
Windisch Family .....	58
Winkler Family .....	58
Winters Family .....	96
Winters, S. W. ....	95, 96
Wirtz Family .....	115
Wise, C. E. ....	121
Wise, George M. ....	314
Wise, Jacob .....	119, 122
Wishman, William .....	317
Witherell, Samuel .....	273
Wiverley, G. W. ....	150
Wolcott, Mr. ....	77
Woldt Family .....	65
Wolf Family .....	50
Wonnacott Family .....	91
Wonnacott, John .....	225
Wood, Alva .....	104
Wood, Dr. ....	117
Wood, Dr. James .....	103, 104
Wood, Frances .....	146
Wood, George .....	150
Wood, Lewis .....	104
Wood, Martin .....	117, 221
Wood, R. C. ....	146, 149, 151
Wood, Ray .....	43
Wood, Susan .....	221, 269, 271
Wood, Thomas .....	116, 158, 272
Woods, Bartlett .....	28, 71, 117
Woods, Jefferson .....	71
Woods, Mrs. Bartlett .....	68
Woods, Mrs. S. B. ....	32, 44
Woods, Sam B. ....	24, 28, 32, 71, 98, 296, 298, 300, 302
Woods, Walter L. ....	319
Woods, William .....	71
Woods, Zearl .....	121
World War .....	207, 214, 215
Worley, Ben F. ....	317
Worley, J. L. ....	284
Worley, Nathan .....	135
Wright, Kenneth .....	119
Wright, Mollie .....	115
Wright, N. D. ....	80, 81
Wuestenfeld, Conrad and Herman .....	225
Wunder, Dr. ....	64
Wunderlich, Rev. ....	64
Yohannan, Rev. I. N. ....	258
Youche Family .....	116
Youche, Mr. ....	56
Youche, Mrs. J. W. ....	56, 316
Youkey, Eunice A. ....	318
Youkey, Vincent .....	9, 23, 43, 299
Youkey, Mrs. Vincent .....	24
Young Family .....	116, 119, 120, 152
Young, Calista .....	116
Young, James .....	59
Young, John .....	264
Young, Louise .....	44, 45
Young, Preacher .....	117
Zeimer Family .....	65
Zelenik, Ben .....	211
Ziemer, Rev. Valentine .....	280
Ziese, Albert .....	123
Zieseness, Wayland .....	231
Zunbilte, Father .....	292
Zuttermeister, Fred .....	223
Zuvers Family .....	72
Zuvers, Lydia .....	23, 24, 300, 302

LAKE COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 3113 02800 9308

DO NOT CIRCULATE *MAY 20 1987*

GEN 977.299 OLD  
Old settler and historical  
association of Lake County,  
History of Lake County.

LAKE COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY  
INDIANA

GEN 977.299 OLD  
Old settler and historical  
association of Lake County,  
History of Lake County.

FOR USE IN THIS ROOM ONLY

AD	FF	MU
AV	GR	NC
BO	HI	SC
CL	HO	SJ
DY	ME	<i>MAY 20 1987</i> CN L
EG		

THIS BOOK IS RENEWABLE BY PHONE OR IN PERSON IF THERE IS NO RESERVE  
WAITING OR FINE DUE.

LCP #0390



